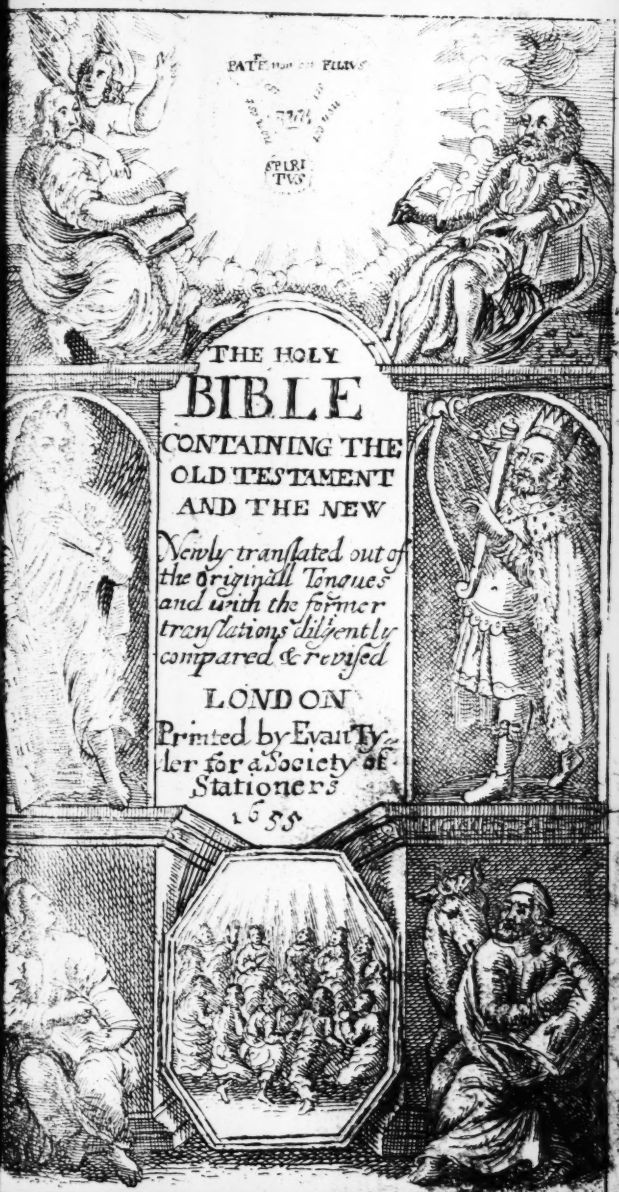

PATER
FILIVS
SPIRITVS
THE HOLY
BIBLE
CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT
AND THE NEW
Newly translated out of
the Originall Tongues
and with the former
translations diligently
compared & revised
LONDON
Printed by Evan Tyler for a Society of
Stationers
1655

¶ To the most high and mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraign) which Almighty God the Father of all mercies bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Star Queen Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled State: the appearance of your Majesty, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it: Yea, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man, in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neer, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them: their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, whom under God is the immediate Authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe, that the zeal of your Majesty towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the farthest parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourses, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in your Majestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now with all humility we present unto your Majestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended, how convenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our own and other forrein Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majestie did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the Work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so doing a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majestie, not onely as to our King and Soveraign, but as to the principall mover and Authour of the Work: humbly craving of your most sacred Majestie, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of all men, and discontented persons, as it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince, as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their Anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and integrity of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicity and integrity, before the Lord: And assured without, by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Epistle Dedicatory.

The Lord of heaven and earth blesse your Majesty with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular and extraordinary graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happinesse and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and onely Saviour.

¶ *The names, and order of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.*

GEneſis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Joſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Pſalms	150	Zechariah 14	Malachi 4

¶ *The Books of the New Testament.*

MAtthew hath Chapters	28	II. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Mark	16	I. Timothie	6
Luke	24	II. Timothie	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romans	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	6	II. Peter	3
Epheſians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Coloſſians	4	III. John	1
I. Theſſalonians	5	Jude 1	Revelation 22

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF Moses, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament.* 9 *Of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the sun, moon, and starrs,* 20 *of fish, and fowl,* 24 *of beasts and cattel,* 26 *of man in the image of God,* 29 *also the appointment of food.*

IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſſe was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God call'ed the light Day, & the darkneſs he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed is in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, and herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde: and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed was in it ſelf after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde, and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattel, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, & have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, & over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

¶ 29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden. 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge of evil forbidden. 19, 20 The creatures named. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good, there *is* bdellium, and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 7 The first fruits of sin. 8 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 The first clothing. 22 The expelling out of Paradise.

NOW the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall

opened: and ye shall be as gods knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, & gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in ¶ cool of the day, and Adam & his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou should'st not eat.

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattel, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shal bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shal it bring forth to thee, and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil, And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in procese of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not. Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, & hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the Lord said unto him, There-

fore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives; the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattel.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instruster of every artificer *in* braſſe, and iron: and the ſſter of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, who Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The godliness and translation of Enoch.*

THis is the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in ſ the likeneſs of God made he him,

2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a son* in his own likeneſs after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all ſ dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers, & he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeers, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two yeers, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat Methuſelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuſelah, three hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five yeers.

24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not, *for* God took him.

25 And Methuſelah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeers, & begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah lived after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah, were nine hundred sixty and nine yeers, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat a son.

29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work & toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all ſ dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy & seven yeers, & he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Wickedneſſe causeth the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The form of the ark.*

AND it come to passe when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and

and daughters were born unto them:
2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeers.
4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old men of renown.
5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely evil continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth: both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begat three sons, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.
13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an ark of Gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.
16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.
17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.
18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.
19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.
20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.
21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.
22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah entereth the ark. 17 The flood.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark, for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.
2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.
3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of the earth.
4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of all the earth.
5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, & his sons wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.
8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,
9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.
10 And it came to passe after seven dayes that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.
11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.
12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.
13 In the self same day entred Noah and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons, with them into the ark;
14 They and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did § waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all § was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswag.* 18 *Noah goeth forth of the ark,* 20 *buildeth an altar and sacrificeth.*

AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of the heaven were stopped, and the raine from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground,

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundreth and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, & his sons wives with him.

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed time and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder forbidden.* 9 *Gods covenant,* 13 *By the rainbow.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken,* 25 *Curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Sem,* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which* is the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Sem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is § father of Canaan.

19 These *are* § three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he dranke of the wine and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Sem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces were backwards, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan, a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Sem, and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 ¶ God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Sem, and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred & fifty years, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 Noahs generations. 8 Nimrod the first monarch.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth, Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha, and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city of Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen, between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
14 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.
15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,
16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,
17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza: as thou goest unto Sodoma, and Gomorrha, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha,
20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.
21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born
22 The children of Sem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram, Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.
25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg; for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah.
27 And Hadoram, & Uzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.
31 These *are* the sons of Sem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations, and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 Babel is built. 5 Languages confounded. 10 The generations of Sem, 27 and of Terah.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *have* all one language, and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.
8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth, and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad, upon the face of all the earth.
10 ¶ These are the generations of Sem. Sem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.
11 And Sem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.
13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.
15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
16 And Eber lived four and thirty yeers and begat Peleg.
17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat Serug.
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat Terah.
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah:

Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers, and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 Abram is blessed: 4 He departeth from Haran 7 Canaan promised: 10 He is driven into Egypt: 11 He feigneth his wife to be his sister

NOw the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee,

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shal all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abraham departed as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy & five yeers old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land; and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe, when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shal come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, this is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman *that* she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep and oxen, and he-asles, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asles, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his men* concerning him: and they sent him away and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return. 7 They part. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renewth the promise to Abram:

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai.

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, & pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, & to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk thorow the land in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of the king.* 12 *Lot is taken:* 14 *Abram resceueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Who giveth tithes.* 22 *Part of the spoil is restored to Sodom.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Elasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, & smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth-Karnaim, & the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh-Kirjathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir unto El-paran, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, & smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, & the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) & they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Elasar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom, and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrahams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth.

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thine hand: and he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods unto thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take

take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abram is encouraged, 4 and promised a son. 6 He is justified by faith 7 Canaan promised.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad: and said, Look now towards heaven, and tell ¶ stars, if ¶ be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram: and lo, an horrour of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred years:

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace, thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, unto thy seed have I given this land from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, & the Canaanites and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted, runneth away. 7 An angel sendeth her back.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom, and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand, do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by ¶ fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And ¶ angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bare a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael: because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-la-hai-roi: behold, it is between Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six yeers old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The covenant renewed,* 5 *Abrams name changed.* 10 *Circumcision instituted.* 17 *Isaac promised.* 23 *Abraham circumcised.*

AND when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God, walk before me and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skins, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old, shall be circumcised among you: every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed:

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh, for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations, kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed and said in his heart, shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeer old, and shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old bare?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bare thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac, and I will establish my covenant with him, for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen yeers old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarah reproved.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for it.*

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre, and he sat in the tent door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

3 And said, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts, after that you shal passe on: for therefore are you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth,

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man, and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age, & it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have plea ure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid: And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great & mighty nation, & all the nations of the earth shal be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous:

21 I will go down now and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein;

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I wil spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shal lack five of the fifty righteous, wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack* of five? and he said, If I finde there fourty and five, I wil not destroy *it*

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I wil not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I wil speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shalbe found there. And he said, I wil not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two angels.* 4 *The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindenesse.* 12 *Lot is sent for safety into the mountains:* 18 *He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar,* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt,* 31 *The original of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shal rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they

they turned in unto him, & entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, & they did eat

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter

5 And they called unto Lot and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly,

8 Behold, now, I have two daughters, which have not known man, let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, & do ye to them as is good in your eyes onely unto these men do nothing: for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, this one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon § man, *even* Lot, & came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house, with blindeness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? Son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up get ye out of this place for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his son in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, escape for thy life, look not behinde thee neither stay thou in all the plain, escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight. & thou hast magnified thy mercy which § hast shewed unto me in saving my life, & I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, & I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither: (is it not a little one) and my soul shall live,

21 And he said unto him, See I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither, therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, & all the plain, and all § inhabitants of the cities, & that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, & she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the countrey went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when God destroyed the cities of § plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of § overthrow, when he overthrew § cities in the which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelled in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and *there is* not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and § first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that § first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine § night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Th

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a ſon, and called his name Moab, the ſame is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger ſhe alſo bare a ſon and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar.* 2 *He denieth his wife.* 3 *Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream.* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham.* 14 *reſtoreth Sarah.* 16 *and reproveth her.*

AND Abraham journeyed from thence towards the ſouth countrey, and dwelled between Kadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: and Abimelech king of Gerar ſent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, & ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my ſiſter? & ſhe, even her ſelf ſaid, He *is* my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he ſhal pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou, that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their ears: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdom a great ſin? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is *my* ſiſter: ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſs, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſs which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; at every place whither we ſhall come, ſay of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep and oxen, and men-ſervants, and women ſervants, and gave them unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwel where it pleaſeth thee

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-ſervants, and they bare children

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombs of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iſaac is born.* 4 *He is circumciſed.* 6 *Sarahs joy.* 9 *Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt forth.* 15 *Hagar in diſtreſſ.* 17 *The angel comforteth her,* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.*

AND the LORD viſited Sarah, as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had ſpoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a ſon in his old age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſon that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſon Iſaac being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his ſon Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, ſo *that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born him a ſon *in* his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſon of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, Caſt out this bond-woman and her ſon, for the ſon of this bond-woman ſhal not be heir with my ſon, *even* with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſon.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, & becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Iſaac ſhal thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſon of the bond-woman will I make a nation: becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away, and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, & she saw a wel of water, and she went: & filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech & Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore sware unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son, but according to the kindenesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, & to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tel me, neither yet heard I of it but to day

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flocks by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take at my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherfore he called the place Beer-sheba, because they there sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, & Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giveth proofe of his faith and obedience,* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Jehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham, And he said, Behold here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son *Isaac*, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I wil tel thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadled his asse, & took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son, and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife, and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father. and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering, so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold behinde *him* a ram, caught in a thicket by his horns & Abraham went & took the ram & offered him up for a burnt-offering instead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh, as it is said to this day, in the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing: and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son;

17 That in blessing, I will bless thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven: and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maacah.

CHAP. XXIII.

The age and death of Sarah. 2 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeers old: *these were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjah-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord, thou art a mighty prince amongst us, in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth, he shal give it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelled amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *give it*, I pray thee hear me, I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore the dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his servant. 10 The servants journey. 12 His prayer. 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiveth jewels, 25 and inviteth him home.

AND Abraham was old, *and* well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he

he had; Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go unto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land; must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence,

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water,

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindeness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsel to whom I shal say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink, and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also, let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac, and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindkneſs unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, before he had done speaking, that behold Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her, and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up,

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and give him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not

22 And it came to passe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold.

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshiped the LORD:

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban, and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to passe, when he saw the ear-ring, & bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard § words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake § man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold he stood by the camels at § well;

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house, and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him, to eat: but he said, I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath,

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, & said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now ye do prosper my way which I go;

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me I pray thee a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went down unto the wel, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I wil give thy camels drink also: so I drank, & she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milkah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now, if you will deal kindely and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he, and the men ¶ were with him, and tarried all night: & they rose up in the morning, & he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a *few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, ¶ I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the wel La-hai-roi, for he dwelt in the south countrey.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eys, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, & she became his wife, and he loved her, & Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sons of Abrahom by Keturah.* 7 *His age and death,* 9 *His burial.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Jacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak and Shuah.

3 And

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim: and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, & Abida, & Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, (while he yet lived) eastward unto the east countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, & full *of yeers*, and was gathered unto his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, *that* God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well La-hai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham,

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations, the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.

14 And Mishma, & Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their towns, and by their castles, twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeers of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seven yeers; and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac,

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram: the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: & she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of §LORD

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shal be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heel, & his name was called Jacob, and Isaac was threescore yeers old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field, and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red *pottage*, for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day, and he sware to him, and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac goeth to Gerar:* 2 *God blesseth him:* 26 *Abimelechs covenant with him.* 34 *Esaus wives.*

AND there was a famine in § land besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: & Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee, & unto thy seed I will give all these countreyes, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father;

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys, & in thy seed shal all § nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife, and he said, *She is* my sister: for

for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, *lest, said he,* the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants: and the Philistims envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistims had stopped them, after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, & will bless thee, & multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, & Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of minde unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 6 *Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing.* 15 *Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing.* 41 *He threateneth Jacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe, that when Jacob was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son. And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and take me *some* venison;

4 And make me savory meat, such as I love, & bring it to me, & I may eat, that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim: and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, & Abida, & Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, (while he yet lived) eastward unto the east countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, & full *of yeers*, and was gathered unto his people

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, § God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well La-hai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham,

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations, the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.

14 And Mishma, & Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their towns, and by their castles, twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeers of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seven yeers; and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram: the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: & she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of §LORD

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shal be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heel, & his name was called Jacob, and Isaac was threescore yeers old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field, and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red *pottage*, for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day, and he sware to him, and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac goeth to Gerar:* 2 *God blesseth him:* 26 *Abimelechs covenant with him.* 34 *Esaus wives.*

AND there was a famine in § land besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: & Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee, & unto thy seed I wil give all these countreyes, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father

4 And I wil make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and wil give unto thy seed all these countreys, & in thy seed shal all § nations of the earth be blessed.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife, and he said, *She is* my sister: for

for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants: and the Philistims envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us, for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them, after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, & will bless thee, & multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, & Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning ‖ well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of minde unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 6 *Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing.* 15 *Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing.* 41 *He threateneth Jacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe, that when Jacob was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son. And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and take me *some* venison;

4 And make me savory meat, such as I love, & bring it to me, ‖ I may eat, that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake

to Eſau his ſon: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 And Rebekah ſpake unto Jacob her ſon, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak unto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſavoury meat, that I may eat, and bleſs thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence, two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth,

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Jacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold Eſau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I ſhal ſeem to him as a deceiver, and I ſhall bring a curſe upon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, Upon me be thy curſe, my ſon: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went & fetched, & brought *them* to his mother; & his mother made ſavoury meat, ſuch as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſon Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them upon Jacob her younger ſon.

16 And ſhe put the ſkins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the ſmooth of his neck.

17 And ſhe gave the ſavoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſon Jacob,

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and ſaid, My father, and he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſon?

19 And Jacob ſaid unto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt born, I have done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid unto his ſon, How is *it* that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſon? And he ſaid, becauſe the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid unto Jacob, Come neer I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my ſon, whether thou be my very ſon Eſau or not

22 And Jacob went neer unto Iſaac his father: and he felt him, and ſaid, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſaus hands. So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſon Eſau? and he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neer to me, and I will eat of my ſons veniſon, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee: and he brought *it* neer to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid unto him, Come neer now, my ſon and kiſſe me,

27 And he came neer and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmel of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſon is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people ſerve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, & let thy mothers ſons bow down to thee: curſed be every one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Jacob, and Jacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſavoury meat, and brought it unto his father, & ſaid unto his father, Let my father ariſe & eat of his ſons veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid unto him, Who *art* thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſon, thy firſt-born Eſau.

33 And Iſaac trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who! where *is* he that hath taken veniſon, and brought it me, & I have eaten of all before thou cameſt, & have bleſſed him, yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great & exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father, Bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my Father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtility, & hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerved a bleſſing for me?

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants, and with corn and wine have I ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I do now unto thee, my ſon?

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift up his voice, and wept.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy dwelling ſhall be the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above,

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his Father blessed him, and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah, & she sent & called Jacob her younger son, & said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kil thee

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran,

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, until thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence, Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said unto Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth, if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram.* 6 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 10 *The vision of Jacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Bethel.* 20 *Jacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,

2 Arise, go to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, & multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as he blessed him, he gave him charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, & was gone to Padan-Aram,

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, & behold a ladder set up on the earth, & the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land, whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, & thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, & to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed shall all the families of § earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in § morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again unto my fathers house in peace, then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jacob cometh to the well of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Jacob covenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceived with Leah.* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeers more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Levi,* 35 *and Judah.*

THEN Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, & lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of § well they

watered the flocks: and a great ſtone was upon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the ſheep, and put the ſtone again upon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob ſaid unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they ſaid, of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye Laban, the ſon of Nahor? and they ſaid, We know *him*,

6 And he ſaid unto them, Is he well? and they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the ſheep.

7 And he ſaid, Lo, *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattel ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they ſaid, We cannot untill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the ſtone from the wels mouth: then we water the ſheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheep; for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Jacob ſaw Rachel § daughter of Laban his mothers brother, & the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went neer, and rolled the ſtone from § wells mouth, and watered § flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſon: and ſhe ran & told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his ſiſters ſon, that he ran to meet him, & embraced him and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid unto Jacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tell me what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and wel-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, it is better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man: abide with me,

20 And Jacob ſerved ſeven yeers for Rachel: and they ſeemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her,

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſs in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, & brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for a handmaid.

25 And it came to paſs that in the morning, behold, it was Leah. And he ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our countrey to give the younger before the firſt-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this alſo, for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did ſo, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked upon mine affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And ſhe conceived again, & bare a ſon and ſaid, Becauſe § LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſon* alſo: and ſhe called his name Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name Judah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel grieved for her barrenneſſe, giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob.* 5 *She beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher.* 22 *Rachel beareth Joſeph.* 27 *Jacobs new covenant with Laban.* 37 *His policy whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter, and ſaid unto Jacob, Give me children, or elſe I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and he ſaid, am I in Gods ſtead who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, my maid Bilhah go in unto her, & ſhe ſhall bear upon my knees, § I may alſo have children by her

And

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife,and Jacob went in unto her
5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a ſon.
6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath given me a ſon: therefore called ſhe his name Dan.
7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again,and bare Jacob a ſecond ſon.
8 And Rachel ſaid, With great wreſtlings have I wreſtled with my ſiſter,and I have prevailed: and ſhe called his name Naphtali.
9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.
10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſon.
11 And Leah ſaid,A troop cometh: and ſhe called his name Gad.
12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſecond ſon.
13 And Leah ſaid, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name Aſher.
14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harveſt,& found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah,Give me, I pray thee,of thy ſons mandrakes.
15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, Is it a ſmall matter,that thou haſt taken my huſband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid,Therefore he ſhall lie with thee to night for thy ſons mandrakes.
16 And Jacob came out of § fields in the evening,and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in unto me: for ſurely I have hired thee wth my ſons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.
17 And God hearkened unto Leah and ſhe conceived and bare Jacob the fifth ſon
18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me my hire, becauſe I have given my maiden to my huſband: and ſhe called his name Iſſachar.
19 And Leah conceived again,and bare Jacob the ſixth ſon.
20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me with a good dowry: now will my huſband dwell with me,becauſe I have born him ſix ſons: and ſhe called his name Zebulun.
21 And afterward ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.
22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel,and God hearkned to her,& opened her womb
23 And ſhe conceived & bare a ſon,and ſaid,God hath taken away my reproach:
24 And ſhe called his name Joſeph,and ſaid,The LORD ſhall add to me another ſon
25 And it came to paſſe when Rachel had born Joſeph,that Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away that I may go unto mine own place,and to my countrey.
26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have ſerved thee, and let me go: for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.
27 And Laban ſaid unto him I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes,*tarry*: for I have learned by experience,that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.
28 And he ſaid,Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.
29 And he ſaid unto him,Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattel *was* with me.
30 For it was little which § hadſt before I *came*: and it is *now* increaſed unto a mult tude, and the LORD hath bleſſed thee ſince my coming. and now when ſhall I provide for mine own houſe alſo?
31 And he ſaid,What ſhall I give thee? And Jacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.
32 I will paſſe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattel. and all the brown cattel among the ſheep, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats,and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.
33 So ſhal my righteouſneſſe anſwer for me in time to come,when it ſhal come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not ſpeckled& ſpotted amongſt the goats, and brown amongſt the ſheep, that ſhall be counted ſtolen with me,
34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.
35 And he removed that day § he-goats that were ring-ſtraked and ſpotted,& all the ſhe-goats that were ſpeckled & ſpotted, *and* every one that ha*d ſome* white in it,and all the brown amongſt the ſheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his ſons.
36 And he ſet three dayes journey betwixt himſelf and Jacob: and Jacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.
37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar,and of the huzel,& cheſnut-tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them,& made the white appear,which was in the rods.
38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters, in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink,that they ſhould conceive when they came to drink.
39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-ſtraked,ſpeckled and ſpotted.
40 And Jacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves, and put them not unto Labans cattel.
41 And it came to paſs,whenſoever the ſtronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel

in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods,

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-ſervants, and men-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Jacob upon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly.* 19 *Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images,* 22 *Laban purſueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images,* 36 *Jacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard § words of Labans ſons, ſaying, Jacob hath taken away all § was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock.

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattel bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid, Thus the ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattel ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſs at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and grizled.

11 And the angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying,* Jacob: and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rams which leap upon the cattel, *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and grizled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel & Leah anſwered and ſaid unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then what ſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob roſe up, and ſet his ſons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſhear his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtoln the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Jacob ſtole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled,

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up, and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtolen away unawares to me, & carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the ſword.

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and ſteal away from me, and didſt not tell me? that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harp,

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſons and my daughters? thou haſt now done foolishly in *ſo* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy fathers houſe, *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtolen my gods?

31 And Jacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had ſtolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: & Jacob answered & said to Laban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe; what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years *have* I been with thee: thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the losse of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, & six yeers for thy cattel, & thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, & the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattel are my cattel, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha; but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnes between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no *man* is with us, see God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnes, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap, and this pillar, unto me for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons & his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision: 3 His message to Esau: 6 He is afraid of him: 9 He prayeth for deliverance: 13 He sendeth him a present: 24 He wrastleth with an angel, and is called Israel: 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, this *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau, Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks and herds, and the camels into two bands.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidest unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all

the mercies, and of all the truth which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant : for with my ſtaff I paſſed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau, for I fear him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou ſaidſt, I wil ſurely do thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and took of that which came to his hand a preſent for Eſau his brother;

14 Two hundred ſhe-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twenty ſhe-aſſes, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves, and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſervant Jacobs: it is a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau, & behold alſo, he is behinde us

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau when you finde him.

20 And ſay, ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Jacob is behinde us: for he ſaid, I wil appeaſe him with § preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I wil ſee his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſons, and paſſed over the foord Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and ſent them over the brook, & ſent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched § hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Jacob.

28 And he ſaid, Thy name ſhall be called no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt prevailed.

29 And Jacob aſked *him*, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore is it that thou doeſt aſk after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel, the ſun roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; becauſe he toucheth the hollow of Jacobs thigh in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindeneſſe of Jacob and Eſau at their meeting.* 17 *Jacob cometh to Succoth:* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-Elohe-Iſrael.*

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, & looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, until he came neer to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him; and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly given thy ſervant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neer, they and their children, and they bowed themſelves.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neer, and bowed themſelves; and after came Joſeph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themſelves,

8 And he ſaid, What meaneſt thou by all this drove which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

9 And Eſau ſaid, I have enough: my brother, keep that thou haſt unto thy ſelf

10 And Jacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy ſight, then receive my preſent at my hand: for therefore I have ſeen thy face, as though I had ſeen the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee: becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he ſaid, Let us take our journey and

and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to indure, until I come unto my lord to Seir.

15 And Esau said, let me now leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me: and he said, What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aran, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem: 4 He sueth to marry her: 13 The sons of Jacob offer them conditions: 20 They accept it: 25 Are slain: 27 And their cities spoiled. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindely unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace, untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob, to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field, when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 ¶ And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter, I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shal be before you: dwel and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shal say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shal say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully: and said because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us,

15 But in this will we consent unto you, if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwel with you, and we will become one people,

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young men deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of the city saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade there in: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattel and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs

brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the city boldly, and ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſon with the edge of the ſword, and took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

27 The ſons of Jacob came upon the ſlain, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They took their ſheep and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and ſpoiled even all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Jacob ſaid to Simeon, and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Jacob to Bethel: 2 He purgeth his houſe of Idols, 6 and buildeth an altar: 9 God bleſſeth him. 16 Rachel traveleth.

AND God ſaid unto Jacob, Ariſe, go up to Bethel and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

3 And let us ariſe, and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their ear-rings which *were* in their ears: and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan, (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el, becauſe there God appeared unto him when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak: and the name of *it* was called Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again when he came out of Padan-Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid unto him, Thy name is Jacob; thy name ſhall not be called any more Jacob, but Iſrael ſhall be thy name: and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation, and a company of nations ſhal be of thee, & kings ſhall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Iſaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel travelled, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto her fear not: thou ſhalt have this ſon alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe, as her ſoul was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, *which* is Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her grave, that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael journeyed, and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs firſt-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſons of Rachel: Joſeph and Benjamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the ſons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid: Gad and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſojourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourſcore years.

29 And Iſaac gave up the ghoſt, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his ſons, Eſau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 *Esaus three wives:* 6 *His removing to mount Seir:* 15 *His posterity.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah, the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite

3 And Bathemath Ishmaels daughtar, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: and Bathemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: Eliphaz § son of Adah § wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bathemath the wife of Esau.

11 And § sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son; & she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bathemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first born son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bathemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And § children of Lotan were Hori, and Hemam: & Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anoh *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these Uz and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah,

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of the city *was* Avith

36 And Hadad died, and Samla of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the river, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, & his wifes name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar.

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of the Edomites

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 He viſiteth his bretbren. 18 They conſpire his death: 21 Reuben ſaveth him. 26 They ſell him. 31 His father mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold into Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Jacob: Joſeph being ſeventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſons of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wives and Joſeph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſon of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joſeph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaves in the field, and lo, my ſheaf aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright, and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeyſance to my ſheaf.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the ſun and the moon, and the eleven ſtars made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dream, that thou haſt dreamed? Shall I & thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed come to bow down our ſelves to thee to § earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will ſend thee unto them; and he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron; and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afar off, even before he came neer unto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, behold, this dreamer cometh

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some evil beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit, that is in the wilderneſs, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Joſeph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that *was* on him.

24 And they took him and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold a company of Iſhmaelites came from Gilead with their camels, bearing ſpicerie and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us ſel him to the Iſhmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh, and his brethren were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchant-men, and they drew and lift up Joſeph out of the pit, and ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmaelites for twenty *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold Joſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe is not, and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood,

32 And

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it be thy ſons coat, or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſons coat: an evil beaſt hath devoured him; Joſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his ſon many dayes.

35 And all his ſons, and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſon mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, and Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespaſs of Onan.*

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite whoſe name was Hirah:

2 And Judah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name was Shuah and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſon; and he called his name Er.

4 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon; and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſon, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er Judahs firſt-born was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his; and it came to paſſe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground: leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſon be grown, (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo, as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died, and Judah was comforted, and went up to his ſheepſhearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnah: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot. becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law:) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou ſend it?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaff that is in thine hand, and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and ſhe conceived by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he aſked the men of that place ſaying, Where is the harlot that was openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, that there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah ſaid, let her take it to her, leſt we be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe, about three moneths after that it was told Judah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhe is with childe by whoredom: and Judah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are am I with childe: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcern, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath been more righteous then I: becauſe that I gave her not to Shelah my ſon: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to paſs when ſhe travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took & bound upon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſs as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, How haſt thou broken

forth

forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterwards came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphars house: 7 he resisteth his mistresses temptation: 13 He is falsly accused: 19 He is cast into prison.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar an officer of pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, & he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time that Joseph went in to the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me, to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me: that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison: 4 Joseph hath charge of them: 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to pass after these things that the butler of the king of Egypt and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them, in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house

house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream behold a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in mine hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes:

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindeness, I pray thee unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams!* 9 *Joseph interpreteth them:* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counsell* 38 *Joseph is advanced:* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came pass at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine: so Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears, & blasted with the east winde, sprang up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent, and called for all the magicians of Egypt and all the wise men thereof, & Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants and put me inward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me & the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he, we dreamed each man according to § interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent, and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 ¶ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came

up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleſhed, ſuch as I never ſaw in all the land of Egypt, for badneſſe.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the firſt ſeven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill-favoured as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dream, & behold, ſeven ears came up in one ſtalk, full & good

23 And behold, ſeven ears withered, thin and blaſted *with* the eaſt winde, ſprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the ſeven good ears, and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Joſeph ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The ſeven good kine are ſeven yeers: and the ſeven good ears are ſeven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And § ſeven thin & ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are ſeven yeers: and the ſeven empty ears, blaſted with the eaſt winde, ſhall be ſeven yeers of famine

28 This *is* the thing which I have ſpoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he ſheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeven yeers of great plenty thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeven yeers of famine, and all the plenty ſhal be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhall not be known in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it *ſhall be* very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* becauſe the thing is eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the ſeven plenteous yeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And § food ſhall be for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeven yeers of famine, which ſhal be in the land of Egypt: that the land periſh not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſervants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his ſervants, Can we finde ſuch a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet and wiſe as art

40 Thou ſhalt be over my houſe, and according unto thy word ſhal all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, See, I have ſet thee over all the land of Egypt

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And made him to ride in the ſecond chariot which he had: and they cryed before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, I am Pharaoh, & without thee ſhal no man lift up his hand or foot in all § land of Egypt

45 And Pharaoh called Joſephs name Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, prieſt of On: and Joſeph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Joſeph was thirty yeers old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the ſeven yeers which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city laid he up in the ſame.

49 And Joſeph gathered corn as the ſand of the ſea very much, untill he left numbering, for it was without number.

50 And unto Joſeph were born two ſons before the yeers of famine came, which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, prieſt of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt born Manaſſeh; for God. *ſaid he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers houſe.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And § ſeven yeers of plenteouſnes that was in § land of Egypt were ended

54 And the ſeven yeers of dearth began to come, according as Joſeph had ſaid and the dearth was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joſeph: what he ſaith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all § face of the earth, & Joſeph opened all the ſtore-houſes, & ſold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore, in the land of Egypt

57 And all countries came into Egypt to

Joſeph

Joseph for to buy corn, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies.

NOw when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt, get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren, for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

4 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came and bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them, and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedneſe of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.

11 We are all one mans sons: we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedneſe of ¶ land you are come

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies

15 Hereby ye shal be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shal not go forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them altogether into ward three dayess

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye carry corn for the famine of your houses,

20 But bring your youngeſt brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, we are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw ¶ anguish of his soul when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distreſſe come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the childe; & ye would not hear? therefore behold also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo *it is* even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befel unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father, one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in ¶ land of Canaan

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, said unto us, Hereby shal I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will

will take Benjamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhal not go down with you, for his brother is dead, & he is left alone: if miſchief befall him by the way in ſ which ye go, then ſhal ye bring down my grey hairs in ſorrow to ſ grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Benjamin. 15 Joſeph entertaineth his brethren:

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Go again buy us a little food.

3 And Judah ſpake unto him ſaying, The man did ſolemnly proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not go down: for the man ſaid unto us, Ye ſhal not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man aſked us ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kinred, ſaying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenour of theſe words: could we certainly know that he would ſay, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we will ariſe, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, & thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him: of my hand ſhalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, ſurely now we had returned this ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, If it muſt *be* ſo now, do this: take of the beſt fruits in ſ land in your veſſels, and carry down the man a preſent, a little balm, and a little honey, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and ſ money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks, carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go again unto the man.

14 And God almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that preſent, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and roſe up, and went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Joſeph.

16 And when Joſeph ſaw Benjamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and ſlay, and make ready; for theſe men ſhal dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Joſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſacks at ſ firſt time, are we brought in, that he may ſeek occaſion againſt us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our aſſes.

19 And they came neer to the ſteward of Joſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the door of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, O ſir, We came indeed down at the firſt time to buy food:

21 And it came to paſſe, when we came to the inne, that we opened our ſacks, and behold, every mans monie *was* in ſ mouth of his ſack, our monie in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other mony have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we cannot tell who put our monie in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treaſure in your ſacks, I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe, and gave *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and he gave their aſſes provender.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Joſeph came at noon; for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

27 And he aſked them of their welfare, and ſaid, Is your father well? the old man of whom ye ſpake, is he yet alive?

28 And they anſwered, thy ſervant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Benjamin, his mothers ſon, and ſaid, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye ſpake unto me? and he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee my ſon.

30 And Joſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he ſought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, & went out, & refrained himſelf, & ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves; and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews: for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth; and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took & sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins mess was five times so much as any of theirs: and they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIII.

Josephs pollicy to stay his brethren. 18 *Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded § steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men, and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded every man his asse, & returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this § ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shal we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid § I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand § cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father

18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears; and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, we have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father; for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down, if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, surely he is torn in pieces: and I saw him not since,

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us, (seeing that life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe when he seeth that the lad *is* not with us: that he will die, and thy servant shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-

man to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.

33 For how ſhall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? leſt peradventure I ſee the evil that ſhall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Joſeph maketh himſelf known to his brethren.* 5 *He comforteth them in Gods providence:* 9 *He ſendeth for his father:* 16 *Pharaoh well pleaſed with it,* 25 *Jacob is revived at the news.*

THen Joſeph could not refrain himſelf before all them that ſtood by him: and he cryed, cauſe every man to go out from me: and there ſtood no man with him, while Joſeph made himſelf known unto his brethren:

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, I *am* Joſeph: doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not anſwer him: for they were troubled at his preſence.

4 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you: and they came neer, and he ſaid, I *am* Joſeph your brother whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your ſelves, that ye ſold me hither: for God did ſend me before you to preſerve life.

6 For theſe two yeers hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five yeers, in the which there ſhall neither be earing nor harveſt.

7 And God ſent me before you to preſerve you a poſterity in the earth, and to ſave your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you *that* ſent me hither, but God; and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler thorowout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and go up to my father, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith thy ſon Joſeph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neer unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks and thy herds, and all that thou haſt:

11 And there will I nouriſh thee, (for yet there are five yeers of famine) leſt thou and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh unto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have ſeen, and ye ſhall haſte, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept: and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kiſſed all his brethren and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Joſephs brethren are come: and it pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſervants.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beaſts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take ye wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo regard not your ſtuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Joſeph gave them wagons according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them proviſion for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of ſilver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this manner: ten aſſes laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe-aſſes laden with corn and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Joſeph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joſeph, which he had ſaid unto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Joſeph had ſent to carry him, the ſpirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Joſeph my ſon is yet alive: I will go and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-ſheba:* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt:* 8 *The number of his family.* 28 *Joſeph meeteth him.*

ND Iſrael took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices unto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake unto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Jacob, Jacob. And he ſaid, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I wil there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt;

and I will also surely bring thee up *again*, and Joseph shall put his hands upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob and all his seed with him.

7 His sons, & his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, & all his seed brought he with him into Egypt

8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob & his sons: Reuben Jacobs first-born:

9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin & Ohad, and Jachin, & Zoar, and Shaul, § son of a Canaanitish woman

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi: Gerihon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui: and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: & these he bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife: Joseph and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin *were*: Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his charet, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren: & my fathers house which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me

32 And the men *are* shepherds: for their trade hath been to feed cattel: and they have brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shal call you, and shal say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shal say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattel from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; For every shepherd is abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph brings his brethren. 7 and father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 29 Jacob sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in § land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father, and thy brethren are come unto thee,

man to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.

33 For how ſhall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? leſt peradventure I ſee the evil that ſhall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Joſeph maketh himſelf known to his brethren.* 5 *He comforteth them in Gods providence:* 9 *He ſendeth for his father:* 16 *Pharaoh well pleaſed with it,* 25 *Jacob is revived at the news.*

THen Joſeph could not refrain himſelf before all them that ſtood by him: and he cryed, cauſe every man to go out from me: and there ſtood no man with him, while Joſeph made himſelf known unto his brethren:

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, I *am* Joſeph: doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not anſwer him: for they were troubled at his preſence.

4 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you: and they came neer, and he ſaid, I *am* Joſeph your brother whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your ſelves, that ye ſold me hither: for God did ſend me before you to preſerve life.

6 For theſe two yeers hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five yeers, in the which there ſhall neither be earing nor harveſt.

7 And God ſent me before you to preſerve you a poſterity in the earth, and to ſave your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you *that* ſent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler thorowout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and go up to my father, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith thy ſon Joſeph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neer unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks and thy herds, and all that thou haſt:

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are five yeers of famine) leſt thou and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh unto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have ſeen, and ye ſhall haſte, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept: and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kiſſed all his brethren and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Joſephs brethren are come: and it pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſervants.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beaſts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take ye wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo regard not your ſtuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Joſeph gave them wagons according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them proviſion for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of ſilver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this manner: ten aſſes laden with § good things of Egypt, & ten ſhe-aſſes laden with corn & bread, & meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Joſeph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joſeph, which he had ſaid unto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Joſeph had ſent to carry him, the ſpirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Joſeph my ſon is yet alive: I will go and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-ſheba:* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt:* 8 *The number of his family.* 28 *Joſeph meeteth him.*

ND Iſrael took his journey with all § that he had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices unto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake unto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Jacob, Jacob. And he ſaid, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God § God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt for I wil there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt,

and I will also surely bring thee up *again*, and Joseph shall put his hands upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob and all his seed with him.

7 His sons, & his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, & all his seed brought he with him into Egypt

8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob & his sons: Reuben Jacobs first-born:

9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin & Ohad, and Jachin, & Zoar, and Shaul, § son of a Canaanitish woman

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi: Gerihon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui: and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: & these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife: Joseph and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin *were*: Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his charet, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren: & my fathers house which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me

32 And the men *are* shepherds: for their trade hath been to feed cattel: and they have brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shal call you, and shal say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shal say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattel from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; For every shepherd is abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Joseph brings his brethren. 7 and father before Pharaoh, 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 29 Jacob sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in § land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father, and thy brethren are come unto thee,

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evil have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houshold with bread according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, & all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gath red up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattel, and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses, and he fed them with bread for all their cattel, for that yeer.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of § borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land, for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shalbe your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt, unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: except the land of the priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in § land of Egypt seventeen yeers: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeers.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: & he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, & deal kindly & truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt;

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph visiteth his sick father. 3 Jacob repeateth the promise, 21 and prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, & said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: & Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon § bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, & multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and

d will give this land to thy ſeed after
ee. for an everlaſting poſſeſſion.
5 ¶ And now thy two ſons, Ephraim
dManaſſeh, which were born unto thee
the land of Egypt, before I came un-
thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben
d Simeon, they ſhall be mine.
6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt
ter them ſhall be thine, and ſhall be
lled after the name of their brethren
their inheritance.
7 And as for me, when I came from
dan, Rachel died by me in the land of
naan, in the way, when yet *there was*
t a little way to come to Ephrath:
d I buried her there in the way of E-
hrath; the ſame is Bethlehem.
8 And Iſrael beheld Joſephs ſons, and
id, Who *are* theſe?
9 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, They
e my ſons, whom God hath given me in
is *place*: and he ſaid, Bring them, I
ray thee, unto me, and I will bleſs them.
10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were dim
r age, *ſo that* he could not ſee.) And he
rought them neer unto him; and he
iſſed them, and embraced them.
11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, I had
ot thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God
ath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.
12 And Joſeph brought them out from
etween his knees, and he bowed him-
elf with his face to the earth.
13 And Joſeph took them both, Ephra-
m in his right hand towards Iſraels left
and, and Manaſſeh in his left hand to-
wards Iſraels right hand, and brought
em neer unto him.
14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right
and, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head,
ho *was* the younger, and his left h nd
pon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands
ittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* ſ firſt-born.
15 ¶ And he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid,
od, before whom my fathers, Abraham
nd Iſaac did walk, the God which fed
e all my life long unto this day,
16 The angel which redeemed me from
ll evil, bleſs the lads; and let my name
e named on them, and the name of my
athers Abraham and Iſaa - nd let them
row into a multitude in the midſt of
he earth.
17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his fa-
her laid his right hand upon the head
f Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: & he held
p his fathers hand, to remove it from
phraims head, unto Manaſſehs head.
18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father,
Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt-
born, put thy right hand upon his head.
19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I
know *it*, my ſon, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall
become a people, and he alſo ſhall be
great: but truly his younger brother
ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed
ſhall become a multitude of nations.
20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſay-
ing, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God
make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh:
and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.
21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Be-
hold, I die: but God ſhall be with you,
and bring you again unto the land of
your fathers.
22 Moreover, I have given to thee one
portion above thy brethren, which I took
out of the hand of the Amorite with my
ſword, and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Jacob bleſſeth his ſons.* 29 *He chargeth them about his buriall:* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Jacob called unto his ſons, and
ſaid, Gather your ſelves together,
that I may tell you that which ſhall be-
fall you in the laſt dayes.
2 Gather your ſelves together, and
hear, ye ſons of Jacob, and hearken un-
to Iſrael your father.
3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt-born,
my might, and the beginning of my
ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and
the excellency of power:
4 Unſtable as water, thou ſhalt not
excell: becauſe thou wenteſt up to thy
fathers bed: then denideſt thou *it*: he
went up to my couch.
5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, inſtru-
ments of cruelty *are* in their habitations.
6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their
ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour,
be not thou united: for in their anger
they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will
they digged down a wall.
7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was*
fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell:
I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter
them in Iſrael.
8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy bre-
thren ſhall praiſe; thy hand *ſhall be* in
the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers
children ſhall bow down before thee.
9 Judah is a lions whelp: from the
prey, my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtoop-
ed down, he couched as a lion, and as
an old lion: who ſhall rouze him up?
10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from
Judah, nor a law-giver from between his
feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him
ſhall the gathering of the people be.
11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and
his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he
waſhed his garments in wine, and his
clothes in the blood of grapes.
12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and
his teeth white with milk.
13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven
of the ſea, and he ſhal be for an haven of
ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.
14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching
down between two burdens.
15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and

the land that it *was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shal be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shal fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad: a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong by the hands of *the* mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heaven above: blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the brests & of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitours unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills, they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall ravine as a wolfe: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: & this is it that their father spake unto them, & blesse them: every one according to his blessing, he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac, and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, & yeelded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Jacob.* 7 *The funerall.* 19 *Joseph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon.* 24 *He prophesieth the return.* 26 *His death.*

AND Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore & ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die; in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there in that thou bury me. Now therefore let us go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father, and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floore of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, ¶ trespasse of thy brethren and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now we pray thee, forgive ¶ trespass of the servants of ¶ God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said; Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not; for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not, I wil nourish you & your little ones. And he comforted them, & spake kindely unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: & God will surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, unto ¶ land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

The children of Israel multiply: 8 They are oppressed by a new king: 15 The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men-children alive.

NOw these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob, were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, & fight against us, *and* so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters to afflict them with their burthens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, ¶ he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born, ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and cast into the flags: 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter: 11 He slayeth an Egyptian: 13 He reproveth an Hebrew: 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went a man of ¶ house of Levi, & took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she hid him three moneths,

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhe laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh *her ſelf* at the river, & her maidens walked along by the rivers ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the childe, and behold, the babe wept, And ſhe had compaſſion on him, & ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter. Shall I go and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go: And the maid went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, & nurſe it for me: and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to paſs in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, & dwelt in the land of Midian: & he ſat down by a well.

16 Now the Prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled their troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away, but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man, call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter:

22 And ſhe bare him a ſon, and he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſs in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, & the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried, & their cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God had reſpect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moſes keepeth Jethros flock.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning buſh,* 9 *ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael.*

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy ſhooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

6 Moreover he ſaid, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face, for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reaſon of their taſkmaſters: for I know their ſorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children

children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee, when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you: and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is my Name for ever: & this is my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, § God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go,

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, & upon your daughters: and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moses rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 21 *Gods message to Pharaoh.*

AND Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they wil say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground, and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: and he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, & plucked it out of his bosom: and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will beleeve the voice of the later sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it *upon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant, but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my LORD! send, I pray thee by § hand *of him whom* § wilt send.

14 And the anger of § LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron § Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak wel. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people, and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in stead of God,

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, & said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive: and Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt, for all the men are dead, which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an asse, & he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, *even* my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even* thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, & cast at his feet, and said, Surely, a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him: and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moses & Aaron.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice, to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God, lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them; Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works, get ye unto your burthens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burthens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give ¶ people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them, you shall not diminish *ought* thereof, for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go, *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded; Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten, but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle, therefore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evil caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, & judge, becauſe ye have made our ſavour to be abhorred in ſ eyes of Pharaoh, and in ſ eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, LORD, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* evil entreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evil to this people; neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promiſe by his Name JEHOVAH. *14 The genealogy of Reuben, 15 Of Simeon, 16 Of Levi.*

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, & I will bring you out from under the burthens of ſ Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God, and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning ſ which I did ſwear to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Jacob, & I will give it you for an heritage. I *am* ſ LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael, but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſons of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the ſons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the ſons of Levi, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeers of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and ſeven yeers.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the yeers of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three yeers.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife; and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeers of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeers.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſons of Uzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Aminabab, ſiſter of Naaſhon, to wife; and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſons of Korah: Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſons took him *one* of the daughters of Futiel to wife; and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the chil-

dren of Iſrael from Egypt: theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, *I am* of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is incouraged to go to Pharaoh. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, & Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſigns and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was fourſcore yeers old, and Aaron fourſcore and three yeers old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their enchantments:

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by § rivers brink againſt he come, & the rod which was turned to a ſerpent ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſs: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not hear.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD; behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters, which are in the river, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink, and the Egyptians ſhall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, & upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: & he lift up the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the river in the ſight of Pharaoh, & in the ſight of his ſervants, and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river died: and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardned, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about § river for water to drink: for they could not drink of § water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer removeth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The ſwarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 But yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up, & come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, & into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, & into thy kneading-troughs.
4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod, over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.
6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.
7 And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.
8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, & frō my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD
9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shal I intreat for thee and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river onely
10 And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that there is none like unto the LORD our God.
11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people, they shall remain in the river onely.
12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of § frogs, which he had brought against Pharaoh.
13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.
14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.
15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said,
16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all § land of Egypt
17 And they did so for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, & it became lice in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all § land of Egypt.
18 And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.
19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, & he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.
20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.
21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, & upon thy people, and into thy houses: and § houses of the Egyptians shalbe full of swarms of flies, & also the ground whereon they are
22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwel, that no swarms of flies shall be there, to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.
23 And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to morrow shall this signe be.
24 And § LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into § house of Pharaoh, & into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of § swarms of flies.
25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.
26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?
27 We wil go three dayes journey into the wildernes, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.
28 And Pharaoh said, I wil let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wildernesse: onely you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.
29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.
30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.
31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses and he removed § swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, & from his people: there remained not one,
32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let § people go

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *the plague of boils and blains.* 13 *The message about the hail.* 22 *The plague of hail.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 55 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews,

Let my people go, ℣ they may ſerve me.
2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* go, and wilt hold them ſtill;
3 Behold the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which is in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon ℣ camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheep: there *ſhall be* a very grievous murrain.
4 And the LORD ſhall ſever between the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt; and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.
5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.
6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Iſrael died not one.
7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattel of the Iſraelites dead. And ℣ heart of Pharaoh was hardned, and he did not let the people go.
8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfulls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heaven in the ſight of Pharaoh:
9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, & ſhal be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, & upon beaſt, thorowout all the land of Egypt.
10 And they took aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beaſt.
11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boils: for the boil was upon the Magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.
12 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh, & he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes.
13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.
14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.
15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.
16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* have I raiſed thee up, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared thorowout all the earth.
17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, ℣ thou wilt not let them go?
18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail ſuch as hath not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, even untill now.
19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *upon* every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.
20 He that feared the word of ℣ LORD amongſt ℣ ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants and his cattel flee into ℣ houſes.
21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants, and his cattell in the field.
22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field thorowout the land of Egypt.
23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.
24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.
25 And the hail ſmote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the hail ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.
26 Onely in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no hail.
27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.
28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.
29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail: that thou mayeſt know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.
30 But as for thee, and thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.
31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.
32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were not grown up.
33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh; and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunder and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.
34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that ℣ rain, and ℣ hail, and ℣ thunders were ceaſed:

he

he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go, as the LORD had ſpoken by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threateneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go. 12 The plague of locuſts, 21 and darkneſſe.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſon, and of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes ẅ I have done amongſt them, that ye may know that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and ſhall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them; Go ſerve the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that ſhall go?

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we muſt hold a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire; and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the eaſt-winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that § land was darkned; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which § hail had left; and there remained not any green thing in § trees, or in the herbs of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt † LORD your God, & againſt you.

17 Now therefore, forgive, I pray thee my ſin, onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt winde, which took away the locuſts, and caſt them into the Red-ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknes over § land of Egypt; even darkneſs which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: & there was thick darkneſs in all the land of Egypt, three days.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give us alſo ſacrifices, & burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go ẅ us: there ſhal not an hoof be left behind: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God: & we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid to him, Get thee

from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well: I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God's message to the Israelites.* 4 *The death of the first-born threatened.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether,

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD; About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behinde the mill: and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throwout all § land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that he may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee, and after that I will go out, and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

3 *The passeover instituted.* 29 *The first-born slain.* 31 *The Israelites driven out of the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the the first moneth of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the houlhold be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it*, according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first yeer: ye shall take it out from the sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roft with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shal eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water but roft *with* fire, his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and tha which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe throw the land of Egypt this night, & will smite all § first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement, I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memeriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throwout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day unto the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the *feast* of unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of § land of

of Egypt: therefore ſhall ye obſerve this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the firſt *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye ſhall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes ſhall there be no leaven found in your houſes: for whoſoever eateth that which is leavened, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from the congregation of Iſrael, whether he be a ſtranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye ſhall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations ſhall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moſes called for all the elders of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Draw out, and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the paſſeover.

22 And ye ſhall take a bunch of hyſſop, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintel, and the two ſide-poſts with the blood that is in the baſon: and none of you ſhall go out at the door of his houſe untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will paſſe thorow to ſmite the Egyptians: and when he ſeeth the blood upon the lintell, and on § two ſide-poſts, the LORD will paſſe over the door, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in unto your houſes to ſmite *you*.

24 And ye ſhal obſerve this thing for an ordinance to thee, & to thy ſons for ever.

25 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promiſed: that ye ſhall keep this ſervice.

26 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when your children ſhall ſay unto you, What mean you by this ſervice?

27 That ye ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS paſſeover, who paſſed over the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, when he ſmote the Egyptians, and delivered our houſes, And the people bowed the head and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that at midnight the LORD ſmote all § firſt-born in the land of Egypt, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh that ſat on his throne, unto the firſt-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the firſt-born of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh roſe up in the night, he and all his ſervants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an houſe where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moſes and Aaron by night, and ſaid, Riſe up, *and* get you forth from amongſt my people, both you and the children of Iſrael: and go, ſerve the LORD, as ye have ſaid,

32 Alſo take your flocks and your herds, as ye have ſaid: and be gone, and bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their ſhoulders.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave § people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent unto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Iſrael journeyed from Rameſes to Succoth, about ſix hundred thouſand on foot, *that were* men, beſide children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up alſo with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened, becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themſelves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the ſojourning of the children of Iſrael, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four hundred and thirty yeers.

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, *even* the ſelf-ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much obſerved unto the LORD, for bringing them out from § land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obſerved of all the children of Iſrael in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the paſſeover: there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans ſervant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eat thereof.

45 A ſorreiner and an hired ſervant ſhall not eat thereof.

46 In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carry forth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, neither ſhall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Iſrael ſhall keep it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſojourn with thee, and will keep the paſſeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed; and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he ſhall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumciſed perſon ſhall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the passeover commanded.* 21 *God guideth the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast, it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shal be eaten seven dayes, and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done*, because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, & every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the male shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse, thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand § LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, When Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neer: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent, when they see war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the red sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, & by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their journey:* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 19 *The cloud removeth behinde the camp.* 21 *The Israelites passe thorow the Red sea.* 23 *The Egyptians drowned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pihahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon; before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, & I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, & upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD: And they did so.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his charet, and took his people with him.

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, & he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and § children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians purſued after them, (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſmen, and his army) and overtook them incamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, § Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: for the Egyptians, whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry ground thorow the midſt of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them, and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his charets, and upon his horſmen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horſmen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came between § camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neer the other all § night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt winde all that night, and made the ſea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, and his horſmen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians;

25 And took off their charet wheels, that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael, for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their charets, and upon their horſmen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the charets and the horſmen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 Bitter waters, 25 are ſweetened. 27 At Elim are wells, and palm-trees.

THen ſang Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly, § horſe and his rider hath he thrown into § ſea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he is my God,

God, and I wil prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, & I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them; they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, *is* become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſs of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together, the floods ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil; my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them, they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſs, fearfull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall hear, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them; by the greatnes of thine arm they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the ſanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhal reign for ever & ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horſmen into the ſea; and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wildernes of Shur and they went three days in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet, there he made a ſtatute, and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I wil put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians; for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelve wells of water and threeſcore and ten palm-trees, and they incamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites at Sin, 2 murmure for bread: 4 God promiſeth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are ſent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna: 25 It was not to be found on the ſabbath.

AND they took their journey from Elim: and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people ſhall go out, and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixth day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even then ye ſhall

know that the LORD hath brought you out of the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then shall ye see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against us but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying At even ye shall eat flesh: and in § morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God

13 And it came to passe, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp, and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna; for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating; an omer for every man according to the number of your persons; take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered *some* more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms, and stank, & Moses was wroth with them,

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade; and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on § seventh day, for to gather, and found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments, and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on § seventh day

30 So the people rested on § seventh day

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof manna: and it *was* like coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, § they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in § wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from § land of Egypt

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *Moses is sent to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from § wilderneſſe of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses

Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and ſ people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place Maſſah, and Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Joſhua, Chuſe us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes Aaron & Hur, went up to ſ top of the hill

11 And it came to paſs, when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed, & when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heavie, and they took a ſtone, and put it under him, and he ſat thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide; and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of ſ ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearſe it in the eares of Joſhua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the Name of it, JEHOVAH-Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons.* 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Jethro his counſel is accepted.* 27 *He departeth.*

WHen Jethro the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moſes father in law, took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſons, of which the name of the one *was* Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land;

4 And the name of the other *was* Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in law came with his ſons and his wife unto Moſes, into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other *of their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travel that had come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſs which the LORD had done to Iſrael, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moſes father in law took a burnt-offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael, to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow that Moſes ſat to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to ſ people, he ſaid What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, becauſe the people come unto me to inquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, the thing that thou doeſt is not good

18 Thou

18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee: thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all ¶ people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse, and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons, and it shall be that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge. so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to indure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to ¶ voice of his father in law, and did all ¶ he had said:

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people came to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountain must not be touched.* 15 *The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed fro Rephidim, and were come to ¶ desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore; if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all ¶ earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all ¶ people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned ¶ words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, ¶ the people may hear when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the plople, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes;

11 And be ready against the third day, for the third day the LORD wil come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shal not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow: whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up into the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in ¶ morning, that there were thunders & lightenings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet, exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth ¶ people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of ¶ mount

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because ¶ LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of ¶ mount: and the

the LORD called Moſes *up* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go down, charge the people, leſt they break thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the prieſts alſo which come neer to the LORD ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD; The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou ſhalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee, but let not the prieſts and the people break thorow, to come up unto the LORD, leſt he break forth upon them.

25 ſo Moſes went down unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid:* 20 *Moſes comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what ſort the altar ſhould be.*

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage:

3 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

4 Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſs *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſs that taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember the ſabbath-day, to keep it holy:

9 Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the ſeventh day *is* the ſabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven, and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeventh day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the ſabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶Honour thy father & thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou ſhalt not kill,

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteal.

16 Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſs againſt thy neighbour.

17 Thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-ſervant, nor his maid-ſervant, nor his ox, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶And all the people ſaw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountain ſmoking: and when the people ſaw it, they removed, and ſtood afar off.

19 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God ſpeak with us, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye ſin not.

21 And the people ſtood afar off, and Moſes drew neer unto the thick darkneſs where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye ſhal not make with me gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine altar, that thy nakedneſs be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP XXI.

1 *Laws for men-ſervants.* 7 *for women-ſervants.* 12 *for manſlaughter,* 17 *and curſers of parents.*

NOw theſe are the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant, ſix yeers he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf: if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife, & ſhe have born him ſons, or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelf.

5 And if the ſervant ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then

6 Then his master shal bring him unto the judges, he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post, and his master shall bore his ear thorow with an awl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men servants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed; to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shal she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand: then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour to slay him with guil, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die,

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him, be quit, onely he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If a man strive and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he shall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth, he shal let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die, then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, & it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or a maid-servant, he shal give unto their master thirty shekels, & the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox, or an asse fall therein,

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt another, that he die, then they shal sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also shall they divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestiality.* 20 *Of idolatry* 21 *Of strangers, widows, and father lesse* 25 *Of usury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reverence to magistrates.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it, he shal restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive; whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, & shall put in his beast, and shal feed in another mans field, of the best of his own field, & of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution,

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliver unto his neighbour money, or ſtuff to keep, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe: if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhal be brought unto the judges, *to ſee* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for ox, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cauſe of both parties ſhal come before the judges; *and* whom the judges ſhall condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſs, or an ox, or a ſhee, or any beaſt to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing *it*;

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods; and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him; he ſhall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, ſhal ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god, ſave unto the LORD onely, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you with the ſword, and your wives ſhall be widows, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him, by that the ſun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin; wherein ſhal he ſleep? and it ſhal come to paſſe, when he cryeth unto me, ℣ I will hear; for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou ſhalt not revile the gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* the firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firſt-born of thy ſons ſhalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheep: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhal be holy men unto me: neither ſhall ye eat any fleſh that is torn of the beaſts of the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe.* 3, 6, *Of juſtice.* 4 *Of charitableneſſe.* 10 *Of the yeer of reſt.* 12 *Of the ſabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 14 *Of the three feaſts,* 20 *A bleſſing promiſed to the obedient.*

THou ſhalt not raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe,

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither ſhalt ℣ ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *judgement*.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poor man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldeſt forbear to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of the poor in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee far from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not, for I will not juſtine the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know ℣ heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in ℣ land of Egypt.

10 And ſix yeers thou ſhalt ſowe thy land, & ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the ſeventh *yeer* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poor of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhal eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thine olive-yard.

12 Six dayes thou ſhalt do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thine hand-maid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things ℣ I have ſaid unto you

you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeer.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of § moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field, and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in § yeer all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in § way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thy enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread and thy water: and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea, even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me; for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Moses is called up into the mountain.* 3 *The people promise obedience.* 4 *Moses buildeth an altar and twelve pillars.* 6 *He sprinkleth the blood of the covenant.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people.*

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neer the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, & all the judgements: & all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words with the LORD hath said, we will do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people, and they said, All that the LORD hath said, we will do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a saphire stone, and as it were, the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,

Come

Come up to me into the mount, and be there, and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, ‖ thou mayeſt teach them:

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix dayes and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire, on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, & gate him up into the mount, and Moſes was in the mount fourcy dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The offering for the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-ſeat.* 23 *The table,* 31 *and candleſtick.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe:

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

5 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim-wood?

6 Oil for the light, ſpices for anointing oil, and for ſweet incenſe.

7 Onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the ephod, and in the breaſt-plate.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhal ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit & an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it, and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold; two cubits and a half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end and the other cherub on the other end: *even* of the mercy-ſeat ſhall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-ſeat with their wings, and their faces *ſhall look* one to another: toward the mercy-ſeat ſhall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark, and in ‖ ark thou ſhalt put the teſtimony that I ſhall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee frō above the mercy-ſeat, from between the two cherubims which are upon ‖ ark of the teſtimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the chidren of Iſrael

23 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou ſhalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over againſt the border ſhall the rings be, for places of the ſtaves to bear the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, & overlay them with gold that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof to cover withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet upon the table ſhew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work ſhall the candleſtick be made, his ſhaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

32 And

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, & three branches of the candlestick out of ℣ other side:
33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.
34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.
35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.
36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.
37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.
38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.
39 Of a talent of pure gold shal he make it with all these vessels.
40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The tabernacle, curtains,* 14 *covering,* 15 *boards, sockets, bars,* 31 *vail,* 36 *and hangings for the door.*

MOreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.
2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.
3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.
4 And thou shalt make loops of blue, upon the edge of ℣ one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling, & likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.
5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.
6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, & couple ℣ curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.
7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats-hair, to be a covering upon the tabernacle, eleven curtains shalt thou make.
8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *shall be* all of one measure.
9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.
10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on ℣ edge of ℣ one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, & fifty loops in the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.
11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.
12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.
13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that, which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side, and on that side to cover it.
14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams-skins died red, and a covering above of badgers-skins.
15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood standing up.
16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half shall be the breadth of one board.
17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.
18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.
19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.
20 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards.
21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.
22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, thou shalt make six boards.
23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.
24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.
25 And they shal be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.
26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shit-

tim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy *place*, and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle, toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent of blue, and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court.* 20 *The oil for the lamp.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shal be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his fleth-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brasse, and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen-rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side southward: there shall be hangings for the court, of fine twined linen, of an hundred cubits long for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length there shal be hangings of an hundred cubits long, & his twenty pillars, & their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west-side shal be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, & their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubits*; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: & their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, & the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it, from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Aarons and his sons office: 2, 40 *Their garments.* 6 *The ephod,* 15 *brest-plate,* 30 *Urim and thummim.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make, a brest-plate, & an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, & a girdle: and they shal make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, & his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shal be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two cains of pure gold at § ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten § wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the brest-plate of judgement with cunning work; after the work of § ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, & of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be, *being* double: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerauld, a saphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* § engravings of a signet: every one with his name shal they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the brest-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the brest-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on § two ends of § brest-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the brest-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains* thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, & thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the brest-plate, in § border thereof, which is in § side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over against *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the brest-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the brest-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel, in the brest-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the brest-plate of judgement the urim and the thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue,

and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister, & his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before § LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre, upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shal be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory, and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakednes, from the loins even unto § thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto § altar, to minister in § holy place: that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continual burnt-offering. 45 Gods promise.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish;

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock, and the two rams.

4 And Aaron & his sons thou shalt bring unto § door of the tabernacle of the congregation, & shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, & anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron & his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy fingers, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, & take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon § tip of the right ear of his sons, & upon § thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, & of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, & upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead, shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shal eat those things wherewith the atonement was made to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shal not eat *thereof*, because they are holy *things*.

34 And if ought of the flesh of ſ consecrations, or of ſ bread, remain unto ſ morning, then thou shalt burn ſ remainder with fire: it shal not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar, shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar, two lambs of the first yeer day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine, for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This *shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throwout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons to minister to me in the priests-office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwel amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shal be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (four square shal it be) and two cubits *shal be* ſ height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, & overlay them with gold

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister, & his sound shalbe heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before § LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre, upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shal be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory, and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakednes, from the loins even unto § thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto § altar, to minister in § holy place: that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continual burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promise.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish;

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock, and the two rams.

4 And Aaron & his sons thou shalt bring unto § door of the tabernacle of the congregation, & shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, & anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron & his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy fingers, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: *it is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram; and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle round about upon the altar:

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: *it is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: *it is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, & take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon § tip of the right ear of his sons, & upon § thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, & of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, & upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead, shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shal eat those things wherewith the atonement was made to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shal not eat *thereof*, because they are holy

34 And if ought of the flesh of ꝧ consecrations, or of ꝧ bread, remain unto ꝧ morning, then thou shalt burn ꝧ remainder with fire: it shal not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer ev ry day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar, shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar, two lambs of the first yeer day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine, for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This *shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throwout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons to minister to me in the priests-office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwel amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shal be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (four square shal it be) and two cubits *shal be* ꝧ height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, & overlay them with gold

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.
8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throwout your generations.
9 Ye shal offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offring, neither shal ye pour drink-offring theron
10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the yeer shall he make atonement upon it, throwout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.
11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numberest them
13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered: half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary: a shekel is twenty gerahs: an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.
14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty yeers old and above, shal give an offering unto the LORD.
15 The rich shall not give more, & the poor shal not give less then half a shekel when *they* give an offring unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.
16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.
18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withal*, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.
19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.
20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shal wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to ꝑ altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.
21 So they shall wash their hands, and their feet, that they die not: and it shalbe a statute for ever to them, *even* to him, & to his seed throwout their generations
22 ¶ Moreover, the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, & of sweet cynamom, half so much, even two hundred & fifty *shekels*, & of sweet calamus, two hundred and fifty *shekels*.
24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin.
25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.
26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony:
27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense:
28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.
29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.
30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.
31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me, throwout your generations.
32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the compotition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.
33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.
34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.
35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.
36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.
37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the compotition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for ꝑ LORD
38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The observation of the sabbath is again commanded.*

AND ꝑ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:
3 And I have filled him with the spirit of

of God in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold I have given with him, Aholiab ſ son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, ſ they may make all ſ I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, & the laver, and his foot:

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office.

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shal they do

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily, my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, shal surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, ſ soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in ſ sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Aarons calf.* 7, 11 *Gods anger thereupon.* 19 *Moses breaketh the tables,* 20 *destroyeth the calf,* 30 *and prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, ſ people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, & said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 And he received *them* at their hand, & fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf, and they said, These be thy gods O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on ſ morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from ſ face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, & the two tables of the

testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides: on ℣ one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not ℣ voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of them ℣ cry for being overcome: *but* the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, & he cast the tables out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, & ground *it* to powder, & strawed *it* upon the water, and made ℣ children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame amongst their enemies,)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, & said, Who is on ℣ LORDS side; *let him come* unto me. And all ℣ sons of Levi gathered them selves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate thorowout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And ℣ children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fel of the people ℣ day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his son, & upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD, peradventure I shal make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, & have made them gods of gold,

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord will not go with the people: 4 They mourn thereat. 9 The Lord talketh with Moses. 12 Moseth desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou, and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a stiff-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to pass when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into § camp, but his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight. and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, if thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shal it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I, and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I wil do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclame the Name of the LORD before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shal no man see me, & live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The name of the Lord proclamed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to go with them.* 10 *God maketh a covenant with them.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shal come up with thee, neither let any man be seen thorowout all the mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclamed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclamed, The LORD, the LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodnesse & truth;

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, & sin; and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, vititing the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third, and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O LORD, let my lord, I pray thee, go amongst us, (for it is a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shal destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god; for the LORD, whose name is jealous, is a jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods

18 ¶ The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt,

19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine;

and every firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether ox or ſheep, *that is male.*

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem, and none ſhall appear before me empty,

21 ¶ Six dayes thou ſhalt work; but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time, and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat-harveſt, and § feaſt of in-gathering at § yeers end

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeer.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai, (with the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them: and Aaron, and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD, to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off until he came out: and he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put § vail upon his face again, until he went in to ſpeak with him

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ſabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The peoples readineſſe to offer,* 30 *Bezaliel and Aholibah called.*

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throwout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring in an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair;*

7 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and ſpices for anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the ephod and the breſt-place.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The ark, and § ſtaves thereof, with the mercy-ſeat, & the vail of the covering;

13 The table, and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamp, with the oil for the light.

15 And the incenſe altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oil, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle:

16 The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot:

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the court:

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came every one whose heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold; and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red ſkins of rams, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdom, ſpun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

28 And ſpice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the graver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The offerings delivered to the workmen. § *The peoples bounty reſtrained,* 8, 10 *Several curtains.* 20 *The boards with their ſockets.* 31 *The bars,* 35 *and vail.*

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, & every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdom and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdom, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough, for the ſervice of the work which the LORD hath commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclamed thorow-out the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all § work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wiſe-hearted man among them that wrought § work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, & ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled § curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 And he made curtains of goats *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one ſize,

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, & ſix curtains by themſelves.
17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon ſ edge of the curtain which coupled the ſecond.
18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.
19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a covering of badgers ſkins, above *that*.
20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.
21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.
22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another; thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle
23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the ſouth ſide ſouthward.
24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver he made under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.
25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle, *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards;
26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board;
27 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſtward he made ſix boards.
28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in two ſ ſides.
29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.
30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteen ſockets of ſilver, under every board two ſockets.
31 ¶ And he made bars of ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle;
32 And five bars for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the ſides weſtward.
33 And he made the middle bar to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.
34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.
35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, & purple, and ſcarlet, & fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.
36 And he made thereunto four pillars of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he caſt for them four ſockets of ſilver.
37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen of needle-work,
38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold, but their five ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy ſeat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his veſſels.* 17 *The candleſtick with his lamps and inſtruments.* 25 *The altar of incenſe.*

AND Bezaleel made the ark of ſhittim wood, two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.
2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.
3 And he caſt for it four rings of gold, *to be ſet* by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one ſide of it, and two rings upon the other ſide of it:
4 And he made ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.
5 And he put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, to bear the ark.
6 ¶ And he made the mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.
7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.
8 One cherub on the end on this ſide, and another cherub on the *other* end on that ſide: out of the mercy-ſeat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.
9 And the cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-ſeat, with their faces one to another, *even* to the mercy-ſeat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.
10 ¶ And he made the table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof:
11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.
12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.
13 And he caſt for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.
14 Over againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaves to bear the table.
15 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.
16 And he made the veſſels which were

upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls: and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made § candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, & his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof: and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so thorowout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made of almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, & his snuffers, & his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* foursquare, & two cubits was the height of it: the horns thereof were of § same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* § top of it, & the sides thereof round about, & the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon § two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar.* 8 *The laver.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The peoples offering.*

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foursquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made § horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, & he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans, all the vessels thereof made he of brasse,

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of § altar to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the looking-glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court on the south side southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east-side eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, & all the pillars of § court were filletted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brasse four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

20 And all § pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbered of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty yeers old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, and the ſockets of the vail: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five ſhekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and four hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the veſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The veſtiments of Aaron.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moſes.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that *was* upon it, was of the ſame, according to the work thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graved as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was fourſquare, they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it four rows of ſtones; the *firſt* row *was* a ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an emerauld, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened to the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, & put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward ſ forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde ſ breſt-plate by his rings unto ſ rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen of woven work, for Aaron, & for his sons,

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, & scarlet of needlework, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering:

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat:

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread:

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door:

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot:

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, & his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:

41 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments, to minister in the priests office:

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The tabernacles rearing,* 9 *anointing,* 13 *and the priests sanctifying commanded:* 16 *All is done accordingly.* 34 *A cloud covereth the tabernacle.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail:

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, & light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate:

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, & shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, & wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeer, on the first day

day of the moneth, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle,and faſtened his ſockets,and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took & put the teſtimony into the ark, & ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark,

21 And he brought them into the tabernacle,and ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimony, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering,and the meat-offering,as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes,and Aaron and his ſons waſhed their hands, & their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation,becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle,the children of Iſrael went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, & fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, thorowout all their journeys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD,ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell,even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will,at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, to *be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely*, of the ſheep,or of the goats,for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar northward, before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhal lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire,which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards, and

the legs with water, and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, & cast it beside § altar, on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering, 4 either baken in an oven 5 or in a pan, 7 or in a frying pan, 12 or of the first-fruits in the ear.* 13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flour thereof, and of § oil thereof, with al the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if the oblation be a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: *it is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things, unto the LORD; and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from § meat-offering a memoriall thereof, & shal burn it upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of § beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at § door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks; and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire, *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shal sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And

9 And he shall offer the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall be taken off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards:

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations, throwout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sin-offering for ignorance,* 3 *for the priest,* 13 *for the congregation,* 22 *for the ruler,* 27 *and for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offerings.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung;

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shal he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shal pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock, as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without

without the camp, and burn him, as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And § priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, & put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shal make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin; and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of § common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, & be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of § burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shal take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings, and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out of the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of § peace-offerings, and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, & the priest shall make an atonement for his sin § he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge,* 2 *in touching an unclean thing,* 4 *or in making an oath:* 6 *His trespasse-offering of the flock,* 7 *of fowls,* 11 *or of flour.* 14 *The trespasse-offering in sacrilege,* 17 *and in sins of ignorance.*

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattell, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man, whatsoever uncleanneſſe it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shal be when he shal be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confeſſe that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shal bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD, one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shal offer that which is for the sin-offering first, & wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.

9 And he shal sprinkle of § blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shal be wrung out at the bottom of § altar: it *is* a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon *it*, neither

neither shall he put any frankincense thereon, for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shal be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespasse unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespasse-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shal adde the fifth part thereto and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespasse-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespasse-offering for sins done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt-offering,* 14 *meat-offering,* 24 *and sin-offering.*

AND §LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shal be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely: he shall even restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespasse-offering.

6 And he shal bring the trespasse-offering unto the LORD, a ram without a blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation for a trespasse-offering unto the priest:

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, and it shal be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, (it is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shal be burning in it.)

10 And the priest shal put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed, with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, & carry forth the ashes without § camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shal burn *it* upon the altar, *for* a sweet savour, *even* the memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shal Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire, it *is* most holy: as *is* the sin-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one § toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in § day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-

eat-offering perpetual, half of it in the
orning, and half thereof at night.
21 In a pan it shall be made with oil,
nd when it is baken, thou shalt bring it
: and the baken pieces of the meat-of-
ring shalt thou offer for a sweet savour
nto the LORD.
22 And the priest of his sons that is
nointed in his stead, shall offer it: it is
statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall
e wholly burnt.
23 For every meat-offering for the priest
hall be wholly burnt: it shal not be eaten.
24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
aying,
25 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons,
aying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering:
n the place where the burnt-offering is
illed, shall the sin-offering be killed, be-
ore the LORD, it *is* most holy.
26 The priest that offereth it for sin,
hall eat it: in the holy place shall it be
aten, in the court of the tabernacle of the
ongregation.
27 Whatsoever shal touch the flesh there-
f, shalbe holy; and when there is sprink-
ed of the blood thereof upon any gar-
ment, thou shalt wash that whereon it
was sprinkled in the holy place.
28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is
odden, shall be broken: and if it be sod-
en in a brazen pot, it shall be both scour-
d, and rinsed in water.
29 All the males among the priests shall
at thereof: it *is* most holy.
30 And no sin-offering whereof any of
he blood is brought into the tabernacle
f the congregation to reconcile *withal*
n the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall
e burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

The law of trespasse-offerings, 11 *and of peace-offerings,* 12 *Whether for thanksgiving,* 16 *vow, or free-will-offering,* 22, 26 *The fat and blood are forbid.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

Likewise this is the law of the tres-
passe-offering it is most holy.
2 In the place where they kill the burnt-
offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offer-
ing, and the blood thereof shall he sprin-
kle round about upon the altar.
3 And he shall offer of it all the fat
thereof, the rump, and the fat that cover-
eth the inwards,
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that
is on them, which *is* by the flanks, and
the caul *that is* above the liver, with the
kidneyes, it shall he take away.
5 And the priest shall burn them upon
the altar, for an offering made by fire un-
to the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.
6 Every male among the priests shall
eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy
place: it *is* most holy.
7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the tres-
passe-offering: there is one law for them:
the priest that maketh atonement there-
with, shall have *it*.
8 And the priest that offereth any mans
burnt-offering, even the priest shall have
to himself the skin of the burnt-offering
which he hath offered.
9 And all the meat-offering that is ba-
ken in the oven, and all that is dressed in
the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be
the priests that offereth it.
10 And every meat-offering mingled
with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aa-
ron have, one as much as another.
11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice
of peace-offerings, which he shall offer un-
to the LORD.
12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then
he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgi-
ving unleavened cakes mingled with oil,
& unleavened wafers anointed with oil, &
cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour fried.
13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for
his offering leavened bread, with the sacri-
fice of thanksgiving, of peace-offerings.
14 And of it he shall offer one out of the
whole oblation, for an heave-offering un-
to the LORD, and it shal be the priests that
sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.
15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his
peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be
eaten the same day that it is offered: he
shal not leave any of it until the morning
16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be
a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be
eaten the same day that he offered his sa-
crifice: and on the morrow also the re-
mainder of it shall be eaten.
17 But the remainder of the flesh of the
sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt
with fire.
18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of
his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the
third day, it shall not be accepted, neither
shal it be imputed unto him that offereth
it: it shall be an abomination, & the soul
that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.
19 And the flesh that toucheth any un-
clean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be
burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all
that be clean shall eat thereof.
20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh
of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that
pertain unto the LORD, having his un-
cleanneſe upon him, even that soul shall
be cut off from his people.
21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch
any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanneſe of
man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abomi-
nable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh
of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which
pertain unto the LORD, even that soul
shall be cut off from his people.
22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
23 Speak unto the children of Israel, say-
ing

ing, Ye shall eat no manner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat,

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shal be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shal be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast, and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off § sacrifices of their peace-offerings, & have given them unto Aaron the priest, & unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, & of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in § day when he presented them to minister unto § LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of § children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons: 14 their sin-offering: 18 their burnt-offering. 22 The ram of consecration. 31 The place of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron, and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, & two rams, and a basket of unleaven bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the urim and the thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: also upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put § golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, & his dung he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid

laid their hands upon the head of ſ ram.
19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon ſ altar round about.
20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.
21 And he waſhed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.
23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took of the blood of it, and put it upon the top of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.
24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon ſ great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.
25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.
26 And out of the baſket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder;
27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſons hands, & waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.
28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
29 And Moſes took the breſt, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of conſecration it was Moſes part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
30 And Moſes took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, & upon his ſons, and upon his ſons garments with him, and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſons, & his ſons garments with him.
31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſons, Boil the fleſh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat it.
32 And that which remaineth of ſ fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.
33 And ye ſhall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in ſeven dayes, untill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.
34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.
35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.
36 So Aaron and his ſons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1, 8 *Aarons ſin-offering*, 12 *and burnt-offering for himſelf*, 15 *and people*. 23 *The people bleſſed*. 24 *Fire from heaven*.

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the elders of Iſrael;
2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.
3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.
4 Alſo a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day ſ LORD wil appear unto you.
5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer, & ſtood before the LORD.
6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.
7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſin-offering, & thy burnt-offering, & make an atonement for thy ſelf, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, & make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.
8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſin-offering which *was* for himſelf.
9 And the ſons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.
10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
11 And the fleſh, and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.
12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the ſin-offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beſide the burnt-ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock & the ram, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood, (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breſts, and the right ſhoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came down from offering of the ſin-offering, and the burnt-offering, & peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and bleſſed the people: and the glory of § LORD appeared unto all § people

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu burnt.* 8 *The prieſts forbidden wine.*

AND Nadab and Abihu, the ſons Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neer, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went neer, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, & unto Ithamar his ſons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever thorowout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach § children of Iſrael all § ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his ſons that were left, Take § meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar, for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſons due, of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breſt, and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee, for they be thy due, and thy ſons due, which are given out of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heave-ſhoulder, and the wave-breſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, & it ſhall be thine, & thy ſons with thee for a ſtatute for ever, as § LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſin-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place; ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſin-offering and their burnt-offering before the LORD;

LORD, and ſuch things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſin-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

2, 9. Of meats clean, 4, 29 and unclean.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhal eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth

3 Whatſoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eat.

4 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof; *as* the camel, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And the ſwine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatſoever hath fins and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the rivers, them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination unto you:

11 They ſhall be even an abomination unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall have their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoever hath no fins nor ſcales in the water, that ſhall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which ye ſhall have in abomination among ſfowls, they ſhal not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, & the oſſifrage, and the oſpray:

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde:

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the ſwan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the ſtork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, ſhall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four: which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* theſe of them ye may eat: the locuſt after his kinde, and the bald locuſt after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the graſhopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which have four feet, ſhall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be unclean: whoſoever toucheth the carcaſe of them, ſhall be unclean until the even.

25 And whoſoever beareth ought of the carcaſe of them ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcaſes* of every beaſt which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you; every one that toucheth them, ſhall be unclean.

27 And whatſoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beaſts, that go on *all* four, theſe *are* unclean unto you: whoſo toucheth their carcaſe, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcaſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, & be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall be unclean unto you, among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weaſell, and the mouſe, and the tortois after his kinde

30 And the ferret, and the cameleon, and the lizard, and the ſnail, and the mole.

31 Theſe are unclean to you among all that creep: whoſoever doth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatſoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhall be unclean, whether *it be* any veſſel of wood, or raiment, or ſkin, or ſack, whatſoever veſſel *it be*, wherein any work is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhal be unclean until ſ even: ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And every earthen veſſel whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoever *is* in it ſhall be unclean, and ye ſhall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water cometh, ſhall be unclean, and all drink that may be drunk in every *ſuch* veſſel, ſhall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcaſe falleth, ſhall be unclean, *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken down: for they are unclean, & ſhall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheleſſe, a fountain, or pit, *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall be clean: but that whſch toucheth their carcaſe, ſhall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcaſe fall upon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowen, it ſhall be clean.

38 But

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.
39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the even.
40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shal wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.
41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.
42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shal not eat, for they are an abomination
43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shal ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.
44 For I am the LORD your God, ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shal be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shal ye defile your selves with anymanner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.
45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.
46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:
47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

Womens purification, and offering.

AND ¶ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shal be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity, shall she be unclean.
3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.
4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.
5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation, and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.
6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:
7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.
8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

Tokens to discern the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and Aaron, saying,
2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shal be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.
3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.
4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven dayes.
5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shal shut him up seven dayes more.
6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shal pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.
7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again.
8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shal pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie
9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest.
10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising;
11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.
12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the

the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: *he is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shal see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shal pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague, he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed:

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest:

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the priest shal pronounce him unclean, it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, & spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the priest shal pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shal look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, & it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore §priest shal pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, their be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark, it *is* a rising of §burning, and the priest shal pronounce him clean, for it is an inflamation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or beard:

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shal look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shal be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin, after his cleansing.

36 Then the priest shall look on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is black hair grown up therein: the scall is healed, he *is* clean, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 If a man also, or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots.

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in § skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from § part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald, *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, & his head bare,

and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof, in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin,

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed § second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp, and the priest shall look: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and § cedar-wood, & the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water,

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from § leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, & shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of the first yeer without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And § priest § maketh *him* clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD *at* the door of § tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, & upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot upon the blood of the trespasse offering:

18 And the remnant of the oil that *is* in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, & the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shal offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleannes, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering,

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much: then he shall take one lamb for a trespasse-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flower mingled with oil for a meat-offering, and a log of oil;

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shal put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, & upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offring, & the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come, & tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me, there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it, to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall,

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered.

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhall wash his clothes.

48 And if the prieſt ſhall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe clean, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe two birds, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſop.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſel over running water,

51 And he ſhal take the cedar wood, and the hyſop, and the ſcarlet, and the living bird, & dip them in the blood of the ſlain bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeven times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, & with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyſop, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But he ſhall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leproſie and ſcall,

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe.

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot:

57 To teach when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

a, 19 *Uncleanneſſe by iſſue*: 13, 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, when any man hath a running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue, he *is* unclean.

3 And this ſhall be his uncleanneſſe in his iſſue, whether his fleſh run with his iſſue or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his uncleanneſſe.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth, that hath the iſſue, is unclean: & every thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall be unclean:

5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed, ſhall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing, whereon he ſat that hath the iſſue, ſhall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even,

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue ſpit upon him that is clean, then he ſhall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even,

9 And what ſaddle ſoever he rideth upon that hath the iſſue, ſhall be unclean.

10 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that was under him, ſhall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomſoever he toucheth that hath the iſſue, (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the veſſel of earth that he toucheth, which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and every veſſel of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue is cleanſed of his iſſue, then he ſhall number to himſelf ſeven dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he ſhall take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the prieſt.

15 And the prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation go out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be unclean untill the even:

17 And every garment, and every ſkin whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bathe *themſelves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an iſſue, and her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhall be put apart ſeven dayes: and whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that ſhe lieth upon in her ſeparatio, ſhal be unclean: every thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean.

21 And whoſoever toucheth her bed, ſhall wash his cloathes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that ſhe ſat upon, ſhall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be unclean.

25 And

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes, out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond ¶ time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanneſſe, ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be unclean.

26 Every bed, whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her idue, ſhall be unto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoever ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean, as the uncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoever toucheth thoſe things ſhall be unclean: and ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelf ſeven dayes, and after that ſhe ſhall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day ſhe ſhal take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, & bring them unto the prieſt, to the door of the tabernacle of ¶ congregation.

30 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their uncleannes, that they die not in their uncleanneſs, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is ſick of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

How the high prieſt muſt enter into the holyplace: 11 the ſin-offering for himſelf. 20 *the ſcape-goat.*

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, after the death of the two ſons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-ſeat, which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon ¶ mercy-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy place with a young bullock for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linen coat, and he ſhall have the linen breeches upon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre ſhal he be attired. Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron ſhal offer his bullock of the ſin-offering, which is for himſelf, & make an atonement for himſelf, & for his houſe

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the ſcape-goat.

9 And Aaron ſhal bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a ſin-offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the ſcape-goat, ſhall be preſented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a ſcape-goat into the wildernes.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullock of the ſin-offering which is for himſelf, and ſhal make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe, & ſhall kill the bullock of the ſin-offering which *is* for himſelf.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coals of fire from off ¶ altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ſweet incenſe, beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe upon the fire before the LORD, that ¶ cloud of the incenſe may cover the mercy-ſeat that *is* upon the teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, & ſprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-ſeat eaſtward: and before the mercy-ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeven times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſin-offering that *is* for the people, & bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood, as he did with the blood of the bullock, and ſprinkle it upon the mercy-ſeat, and before the mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhal make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the uncleanneſs of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins; and ſo ſhall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midſt of their uncleanneſſe.

17 And there ſhall be no man in the tabernacle of ¶ congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place until he come out, and have made an atonement for himſelf, & for his houſhold, & for all the congregation of Iſrael

18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhal take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger ſeven times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of

reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shal lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, & confess over him all § iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited, and he shall let go the goat into the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shal wash his clothes, & bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you, that in the seventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shal afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shal *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shal anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in § priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shal make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Blood of beasts offered.* 10 *Blood forbid.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man: he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring *them* unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, & will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I say unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of § strangers that sojourn

sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth ¶ which died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto ¶ children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: & after the doings of ¶ land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) ¶ shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neer kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neer kinswoman,

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, ¶ shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy sons wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness: for they are his neer kinswomen, it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass thorow *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God, I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And ¶ land is defiled: therefore I do visit ¶ iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled,)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, ¶ ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and ¶ ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* ¶ LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it, shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraude thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbor, & not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people: but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a divers kinde: thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shal a garment mingled of linen and wollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid betrothed to an husband, & not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespasse-offering.

22 ¶ And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shal have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shal count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeers shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof shall be holy, to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth yeer shal ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners in your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shal be as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnes in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of seed given to Molech,* 6 *Of wizards,*
9 *Of cursing parents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again

2 Again thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, whoſoever he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth any of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not;

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoreing after them, I will even ſet my face againſt ẏ ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God

8 And ye ſhal keep my ſtatutes, and do them I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you

9 ¶ For every one that curſeth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother, his blood *ſhall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that commiteth adultery with another man's wife, *even* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

13 If a man alſo lie ẇ mankinde, as he lieth ẇ a woman, both of them have committed an abominatiō, they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt, they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter and ſee her nakedneſs, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſs, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſs; he hath diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them ſhal be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter, for he uncovereth his neer kin: they ſhall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſin, they ſhall die childeleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* an unclean thing; he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, & I will give it unto you to poſſeſs it, a land that floweth ẇ milk and honey. I *am* §LORD your God which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts and unclean, and between unclean fowls & clean, and ye ſhal not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on ẏ ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine

27 ¶ A man alſo or woman ẏ hath a familiar ſpirit, or ẏ is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death, they ſhal ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the prieſts mourning, 6 holineſſe, 8 eſtimation, 7, 13 and marriages.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neer unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſon, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no huſband; for her may he be defiled.

4 But he ſhall not defile himſelf, being a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shal they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body; nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take, but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God,

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy;

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all § children of Israel

CHAP. XXII.

1 *When the priests must abstain from holy things.* 17, 26, 29 *Of sacrifices.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations § goeth unto § holy things, which § children of Israel hallow unto § LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shal not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of § holy thing; a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of § holy thing

11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shal eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things

things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, & to his sons, and unto all § children of Israel, & say unto them, Whatsoever he be of § house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, & for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *To shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves or sheep, it shal be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD; nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam, and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shal not kill it & her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shal ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shal ye profane my holy Name; but I will be hallowed among § children of Israel: I *am* § LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of sundry feasts.* 26 *The day of atonement.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them; Concerning § feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclame *to be* holy convocations, *even* these are my feasts.

3 Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation, ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclame in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine nour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after § sabbath, from § day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering, seven sabbaths shall be compleat:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth deals; they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with § bread seven lambs without blemish of the first yeer, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shalbe for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, & their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first yeer for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests

21 And ye shal proclame on § self-same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shal do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings, thorowout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*, but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement, it shal be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 *It shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shal afflict your souls in the ninth day of the moneth at even, from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto § LORD, on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, & ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, & ye shal do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclame *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, & drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes. On the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shal take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, & the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, & ye shall rejoyce before § LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes: all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths;

43 That your generations may know that I made § children of Israel to dwell in booths when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy,* 17 *of murder,* 18 *of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive, beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He

4 He shall order the lamps upon § pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows; six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons & his sons, and they shall eat it in § holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of § offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among § children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him unto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the minde of § LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth § Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well § stranger, as he that is born in § land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for § stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, & stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

8 *The jubile.* 14 *Of oppression,* 35 *and compassion.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying;

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six yeers thou shalt sowe thy field, and six yeers thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeer shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed, for it is a yeer of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you, for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for the cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeers untothee, seven times seven yeers, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeers shall be unto thee fourty and nine yeers.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow § fiftieth yeer, and proclame liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shal that fiftieth yeer be unto you: ye shall not sowe, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if § sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after § jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits, he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou shalt increase the price thereof: and according to the fewnesse of yeers, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for

according

according to the number of the yeers of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety:

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh yeer? behold, we ſhall not ſowe, nor gather in our increaſe.

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixth yeer, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye ſhall ſowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit untill the ninth yeer: untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold for ever: for the land is mine: for ye were ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

24 And in all ſ land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for ſ land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and ha h ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem ſ which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himſelf be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeers of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it, that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is ſold: within a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeer, then ſ houſe that is in ſ walled city, ſhall be ſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it ſhall not go out in ſ jubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithſtanding the cities of the Levites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee, then ſ ſhalt relieve him, yea though he be a ſtranger, or a ſojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe:

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dweleth by thee, be waxen poor, and be ſold unto thee, thou ſhalt not compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant.

40 But as an hired ſervant, and as a ſojourner he ſhall be with thee, and ſhall ſerve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he, & his children with him, & ſhall return unto his own family, & unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

42 For they are my ſervants which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold as bond-men.

43 Thou ſhalt not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, & thy bondmaids which thou ſhalt have, ſhall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bondmen, and bondmaids.

45 Moreover of the children of ſ ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you, of them ſhall you buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land; and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a poſſeſſion, they ſhall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a ſojourner or ſtranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger or ſojourner by thee; or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family:

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle or his uncles ſon may redeem him, or any ſ is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him: or, if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him from ſ yeer that he was ſold to him, unto the yeer of jubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeers, according to ſ time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If

41 If there be yet many yeers behinde, according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

42 And if there remain but a few yeers unto the yeer of jubile, then he ſhall count with him : *and* according unto his yeers ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

43 And as a yeerly hired ſervant ſhall he be with him : and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

44 And if he be not redeemed in theſe *yeers*, then he ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

45 For unto me the children of Iſrael are ſervants, they are my ſervants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 3 *A bleſſing promiſed.* 14 *curſes threatened.*

YE ſhall make you no idols, nor graven images, neither rear you up a ſtanding image, neither ſhal ye ſet up any image of ſtone, in your land, to bow down unto it : for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary : I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them ;

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and § land ſhal yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of § field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto § ſowing time, and ye ſhall eat your bread to§ full, & dwel in your land ſafely

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make you afraid : and I will rid evil beaſts out of the land, neither ſhall the ſword go thorow your land.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight : and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiplie you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

11 And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you : and my ſoul ſhall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and wil be your God, and ye ſhall be my people:

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bondmen, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe cõmandments :

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhor my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant :

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart : and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies they that hate you ſhall reign over you, and ye ſhal flee when none purſueth you

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you ſeven times more for your ſins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe :

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain : for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me ; I will bring ſeven times more plagues upon you according to your ſins.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high*-wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me :

24 Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and I will punish you yet ſeven times for your ſins.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant : and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the ſtaff of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver you your bread again by weight : and ye ſhall eat and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo in fury, and I, even I will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſins.

29 And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſons, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and cut down your images, and caſt your carcaſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation ; and I will not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation;

tion: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land; even then shall the land rest and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts, in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shal chase them and they shal flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands, & also in § iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse, which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me.

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, & have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, & they then accept of § punishment of their iniquity.

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember § land

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenants with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember § covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that meketh a singular vow, must be the Lords.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 28 *Nothing devoted may be redeemed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by the estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto sixty yeers old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeers old, and above, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be pocrer then thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto § LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto § LORD, shall be holy

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: & if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver;

17 If

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeer of jubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile, then § prieſt ſhal reckon unto him the money according to § yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of § jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he § ſanctified the field wil in any wiſe redeem it, then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of § money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he hath ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

26 ¶ Onely the firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it be ox or ſheep: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhal be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhal devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing is moſt holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of § land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, or of § fruit of the tree, is § LORDS: *it is* holy unto § LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes: he ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod, the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof ſhall be holy, it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* § commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1, 17 *Men of war numbered.* 47 *The Levites exempted.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in § ſecond yeer after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Take ye the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll.

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhal number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah: Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel § ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph, of Ephraim, Elishama the ſon of Ammihud, of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſon of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of § congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.

19 As § LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbered them in the wildernes of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Iſraels eldeſt

eldest son, by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand, and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

23 Those that *were* numbered of them *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by ℈ house of their fathers, according to ℈ number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all ℈ were able to go forth to war:

25 Those that *were* numbered of them *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fourty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by ℈ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeers old and upward, all ℈ were able to go forth to war

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of ℈ children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by ℈ house of their fathers, according to ℈ number of the names, from twenty yeers old & upward, all ℈ were able to go forth to war:

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Those that were numbered of them *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those ℈ were numbered, which Moses & Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel:

46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand and six hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had ℈oken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over ℈ tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shal bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they

shall

shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when § tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shal take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shal pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, thorowout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their fathers house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side, toward § rising of the sun shall they of § standard of the camp of Judah pitch, thorowout their armies: and Nahshon § son of Amminadab, *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, & those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand, and fourscore thousand, and six thousand, and four hundred, thorowout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side *shall be* the standard of § camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of § children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur,

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel,

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty thorowout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of § congregation shal set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that *were* numbered of them, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur,

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, thorowout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher, and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp

camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand, and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of § children of Israel by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbered of the camps throwout their hosts, were six hundred thousand, & three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites service.* 40 *The first-born freed.*

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shal keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron, & to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of § children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first-born are mine: *for* on the day that I smote all § first-born in § land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: *I am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderneile of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sons of Levi, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And § sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, & Izehar, Hebron, & Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari, by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites, these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to § number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shal pitch behinde the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of § sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of § congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shal be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of § sanctuary, where-with

with they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northwards.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throwout their families, all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the childeren of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take § Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all § first-born among the children of Israel, & the cattel of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the childen of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites in stead of their cattel, and the Levites shal be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred & threescore and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then § Levites,

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over & above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he § money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekell of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Levites service,* 17 *and office.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even untill fifty yeers old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon § dishes and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuf-dishes, and all the oil vetels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shal put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all § instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the

the ſanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers ſkins, & ſhall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *even* the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the baſons, all the veſſels of the altar, and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſons have made an end of covering § ſanctuary, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuary, as § camp is to ſet forward, after that, § ſons of Kohath ſhal come to bear it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of § ſons of Kohath, in § tabernacle of § congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oil, *and* the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of § families of the Kohathites, from among § Levites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die: when they approach unto the moſt holy things, Aaron & his ſons ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not go in to ſee when the holy things are covered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſum of the ſons of Gerſhon, thorowout the houſe of their fathers, by the houſe of their families:

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, untill fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them, all that enter in to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for burdens.

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers ſkins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of § gate of the court which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, & their cords and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, & all that is made for them: ſo ſhal they ſerve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron & his ſons, ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſons of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſons of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the ſervice, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* § charge of their burden, according to all their ſervice in § tabernacle of the congregation, the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof;

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſervice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes, and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation, numbered the ſons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbered of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbered of the ſons of Gerſhon, thorowout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers,

39 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty:

41 Theſe are they that were numbered of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe § were numbered of the families

families of the sons of Merari, throwout their families by § house of their fathers:
43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one § entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:
44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.
45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of § LORD by § hand of Moses.
46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses, and Aaron, and the chief of Israel numbered after their families, and after the house of their fathers:
47 From thirty yeers old, and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:
48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.
49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *Restitution is enjoyned.* 11 *The trial of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.
3 Both male and female shal ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.
4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,
6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shal commit any sin of men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty:
7 Then they shal confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse with the principal thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto him against whom he hath trespassed.
8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest: beside the ram of the atonement, wherewith an atonement shall be made for him.
9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.
10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.
11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him;
13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;
14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:
15 Then shal the man bring his wife unto the priest, & he shal bring her offering for her, § tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal: he shal pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memorial bringing iniquity to remembrance.
16 And the priest shall bring her neer, and set her before the LORD.
17 And the priest shal take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:
18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, & uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.
19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, & say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:
20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:
21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, & the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, & an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell.
22 And this water that causeth the curse shal go into thy bowels to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, amen.
23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water.
24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth § curse shall

shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even § memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, & afterward shall cause the woman to drink § water

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shal come to passe, that if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband, that the water, that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shal swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shal set the woman before the LORD: and the priest shal execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shal the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites:* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD;

3 He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shal drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels, even to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no rasour come upon his head, until the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shal not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shave his head in the day of *his* cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shal bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shal offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shal hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shal consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shal bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shal be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair* of his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast and heave-shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shal get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying,

ying, On this wiſe ye ſhal bleſſe the chil-
ren of Iſrael, ſaying unto them:
24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keep thee:
25 The LORD make his face ſhine up-
n thee, and be gracious unto the:
26 The LORD lift up his countenance
pon thee, and give thee peace:
27 And they ſhall put my Name upon the
ildren of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

*The offering of the princes at the dedicati-
on of the tabernacle: 89 God ſpeaketh to
Moſes from the mercy-ſeat.*

1 Nd it came to paſſe on the day that
Moſes had fully ſet up the tabernacle
d had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and
the inſtruments thereof, both the al-
and all the veſſels thereof, and had a-
inted them, and ſanctified them:
2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the
uſe of their fathers (who were the
inces of the tribes, and were over them
at were numbered) offered:
3 And brought their offering before the
RD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve
en: a wagon for two of the princes,
d for each one an ox, & they brought
em before the tabernacle.
4 And § LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to do
e ſervice of the tabernacle of § congre-
tion, & thou ſhalt give them unto § Le-
es, to everyman according to his ſervice
6 And Moſes took the wagons, and the
en, and gave them unto the Levites.
7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave
to the ſons of Gerſhon, according to
eir ſervice:
8 And four wagons and eight oxen he
ve unto the ſons of Merari, according
to their ſervice, under the hand of I-
mar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.
9 But unto the ſons of Kohath he gave
ne: becauſe the ſervice of the ſanctuary
onging unto them, *was that* they ſhould
ar upon their ſhoulders.
10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedi-
ing of the altar, in the day that it was
nointed, even the princes offered their
ering before the altar.
11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They
all offer their offering each prince on his
y for the dedicating of the altar.
12 And he that offered his offering the
ſt day, was Nahſhon the ſon of Ammi-
dab, of the tribe of Judah.
13 And his offering was one ſilver char-
r, the weight thereof was an hundred
d thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſe-
enty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſan-
uary, both of them were ful of fine flour
ingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
14 One ſpoon of ten ſhekels of gold, full
incenſe.
15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb
the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
16 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings,
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offer-
ing of Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.
18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the
ſon of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar, did offer.
19 He offered for his offering one ſilver
charger, the weight whereof was an hun-
dred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of
ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the
ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour
mingled with oil: for a meat-offering:
20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full
of incenſe:
21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb
of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering
23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings,
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offer-
ing of Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of
Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun,
did offer.
25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger,
the weight whereof was an hundred and
thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy
ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary,
both of them full of fine flour mingled
with oil, for a meat-offering:
26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full
of incenſe:
27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb
of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering
29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings,
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offer-
ing of Eliab the ſon of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon
of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reu-
ben, *did offer*.
31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of
an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver
bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of
the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine
flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offring
32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full
of incenſe:
33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb
of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings,
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offer-
ing of Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon
of Zurihaddai, prince of the children of
Simeon, *did offer*.
37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger,
the weight whereof was an hundred and
thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy
ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary,
both of them full of fine flour mingled
with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zeruihaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph § ſon of Deuel, prince of §children of Gad, *offered*
43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Elithama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.
49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe: §
51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Elithama the ſon of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel, the ſon of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.
61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeven[ty] ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuar[y] both of them full of fine flour mingl[ed] with oil, for a meat-offering:
62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, f[ull] of incenſe:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one la[mb] of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offeri[ng]
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerin[gs] two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, [five] lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the of[fer]ing of Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the [ſon] of Ammihaddai, prince of the childr[en] of Dan, *offered*.
67 His offering *was* one ſilver charg[er] the weight whereof was an hundred [and] thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeve[nty] ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctua[ry] both of them full of fine flour ming[led] with oil, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, f[ull] of incenſe:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one la[mb] of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offeri[ng]
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerin[gs] two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, [five] lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the of[fer]ing of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammihaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day, Pagiel the ſon Ocran, prince of §children of Aſher, *offe[red]*
73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, weight whereof was an hundred & thir[ty] *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhek[els] after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both them full of fine flour mingled with [oil] for a meat-offering:
74 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, f[ull] of incenſe:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one la[mb] of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offer[ing]
77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerin[gs] two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, [five] lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the of[fer]ing of Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the [ſon] of Enan, prince of the children of Naph[ta]li, *offered*.
79 His offering *was* one ſilver charg[er] the weight whereof was an hundred [and] thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeven[ty] ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctua[ry] both of them full of fine flour ming[led] with oil, for a meat-offering:
80 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, f[ull] of incenſe:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one la[mb] of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offeri[ng]
83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerin[gs] two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, [five] lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the of[fer]ing of Ahira the ſon of Enan.

84 T[he]

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar, ſin the day when it was anointed by the princes of Iſrael; twelve chargers of ſilver, twelve ſilver bowls, twelve ſpoons of gold

85 Each charger of ſilver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowl ſeventy: all the ſilver veſels weighed two thouſand and four hundred *ſhekels*: after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoons *were* twelve, ful of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* apiece, after the ſhekel of ſ sanctuary: all ſ gold of the ſpoons *was* an hundred & twenty *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the firſt yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for ſin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams ſixty, the he-goats ſixty, the lambs of the firſt yeer, ſixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed

89 And when Moſes was gone into ſ tabernacle of ſ congregation, to ſpeak with him, then he heard ſ voice of one ſpeaking unto him from off ſ mercy-ſeat that *was* upon ſ ark of teſtimony, from between the two cherubims: and he ſpake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The conſecration of the Levites.* 23 *Their age, and time of their ſervice.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him, When thou lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light over againſt the candleſtick.

3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lamps thereof over againſt the candleſtick, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

4 And this work of the candleſtick *was* of beaten gold, unto ſ ſhaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto ſ pattern which ſ LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſtick.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſin-offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the LORD, & the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands upon ſ Levites.

11 And Aaron ſhall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Iſrael, that they may execute the ſervice of the LORD.

12 And the Levites ſhal lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offering unto ſ LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Levites before Aaron, and before his ſons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall be mine.

15 And after that ſhall the Levites go in, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Iſrael in ſtead of ſuch as open every womb, *even in ſtead of* the firſt-born of all the children of Iſrael, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all ſ firſt-born of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, both man & beaſt: on the day ſ I ſmote every firſt-born in ſ land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelf.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I have given the Levites *as* a gift to Aaron, and to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the children of Iſrael in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh unto the ſanctuary.

20 And Moſes & Aaron, and all ſ congregation of the children of Iſrael, did to the Levites according to all that ſ LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Levites, ſo did the children of Iſrael unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes, and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD: and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanſe them.

22 And after that went the Levites in to do their ſervice in ſ tabernacle of ſ congregatiō before Aaron, & before his ſons, as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning ſ Levites, ſo did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeers old, and upward, they ſhall go in to wait upon the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeers they ſhall ceaſe waiting upon the ſervice thereof, and ſhall ſerve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passeover re-enjoyned.* 15 *A cloud gydeth the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of § second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passeover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep § passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wildernesse of Sinai, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron, that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by § dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among § children of Israel

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passeover unto § LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at § even they shall keep it, & eat it with unleavened bread, & bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passeover, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover, even the same soul shall be cut off frō his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: That man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall ye do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, & the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed: and at the commandment of § LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few dayes upon § tabernacle, according to the cōmandment of § LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and *when* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in the tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 33 *His blessing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle.

4 And if they blow *but* with one trumpet, then the princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then § camps that lie on § east parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second

time, then the camps that lie on the south
side, shall take their journey: they shall
blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be
gathered together, ye shall blow: but you
shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests
shall blow with the trumpets: and they
shall be to you for an ordinance for ever
throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land,
against the enemy that oppresseth you,
then ye shall blow an alarm with the
trumpets; and ye shall be remembered be-
fore the LORD your God, and ye shall be
saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and
in your solemn dayes, & in the beginnings
of your moneths, ye shall blow with the
trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and
over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings,
that they may be to you for a memorial
before your God. *I am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twenti-
eth day of the second moneth, in the se-
cond yeer, that the cloud was taken up
from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their
journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai, and
the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey
according to the commandment of the
LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard
of the camp of the children of Judah, ac-
cording to their armies, and over his host
was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the
children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the
son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the
children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of
Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down,
and the sons of Gershon, and the sons of
Merari rose, forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of
Reuben set forward, according to their
armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the
son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the
children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son
of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the
children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of
Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bear-
ing the sanctuary, and *the other* did set up
the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of
the children of Ephraim set forward ac-
cording to their armies: and over his host
was Elishama the son of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the
children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the
son of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the
children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son
of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of
the children of Dan set forward, which
was the rereward of all the camps
throughout their hosts: and over his host
was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the
children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of
Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the
children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son
of Enan.

28 Thus were the journeyings of the
children of Israel according to their ar-
mies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab the
son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father
in law, We are journeying unto the place
of which the LORD said, I will give it
you: come thou with us, and we will do
thee good: for the LORD hath spoken
good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go,
but I will depart to my own land, and to
my kinred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray
thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we
are to encamp in the wilderness, and
thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou go with us,
yea, it shall be, that what goodness the
LORD shall do unto us, the same will we
do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount
of the LORD three dayes journey: and the
ark of the covenant of the LORD went be-
fore them in the three dayes journey, to
search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* up-
on them by day, when they went out of
the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set
forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD,
and let thine enemies be scattered: and let
them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O
LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel

CHAP. XI.

Manna loathed. 10 *Moses complaint.* 16 *Seventy elders.* 31 *Quails given.*

AND *when* the people complained, it
displeased the LORD, and the LORD
heard it; and his anger was kindled, and
the fire of the LORD burnt among them,
and consumed *them that were* in the utter-
most parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses: and
when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the
fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place
Taberah: because the fear of the LORD
burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was
among them, fell a lusting, and the chil-

dren of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick.

6 But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all besides this manna before our eyes.

7 And the manna was as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child,) unto the land which thou sware-est unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and I will put *it* upon them, and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes.

20 *But* even a whole moneth, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsom unto you, because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I *am, are* six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shal the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, & took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad, and the spirit rested upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered & said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he, and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a dayes journey on this side, & as it were a dayes journey on the other side round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

Miriams, and Aarons sedition, 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? and ¶ LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek above all the men which were upon the face of the earth)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: & they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, hear now my words: if there be a prophet among you, I ¶ LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* wil speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him wil I speak mouth to mouth even apparantly, & not in dark speeches: and the similitude of the LORD shal he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And ¶ cloud departed from off the tabernacle, & behold, Miriam became leprous, *white as* snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord! I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land:* 17 *Their instructions:* 21 *Their acts:* 26 *Their relation.*

AND ¶ LORD spake unto Moses, saying

2 Send thou men, that they may search ¶ land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel, of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: of ¶ tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwel in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what ¶ land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not, and be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (now Hebron was built seven yeers before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came unto the brook of

Eshcol, & cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff, and they brought of § pomegranates, and of § figs.

24 The place was called § brook Eshcol, because of § clusters of grapes which § children of Israel cut down frō thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went & came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all § congregation of § children of Israel unto § wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, & brought back word unto them, and unto all § congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, we came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey, and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwel in the land; and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land thorow which we have gone, to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it *are* men of great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in her own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmuring at the report,*
11 *are threatened.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in the wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us into this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Jothua the son of Nun, & Caleb § son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land: for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 But all § congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in § tabernacle of § congregation, before all § children of Israel.

11 ¶ And § LORD said unto Moses, How long wil this people provoke me? & how long wil it be ere they beleeve me, for all the signs ẅ I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with § pestilence, and disinherit them, & will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shal hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people, that thou, LORD, art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, & that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, & in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations ẅ have heard the fame of thee, wil speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wildernesse.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, § iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as tho hast forgiven this people from Egypt, even untill now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I

did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice,

23 Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me ſee it.

24 But my ſervant Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red-ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation & murmure againſt me? I have heard § murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me

28 Say unto them, As truely as I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine ears, ſo will I do to you:

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſs ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

31 But your little ones which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms; untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye ſhall know my breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely doit unto all t is evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned and made all § congregatiō to murmure againſt him by bringing up a ſlander upon the land,

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch § land, lived ſtill.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed; for we have ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill top: neverthelеſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of ſundry offerings.* 32 *The ſabbath-breaker ſtoned.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto § children of Iſrael, & ſay unto them, When ye be come into § land of your habitatiōs, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a ſacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn-feaſts, to make a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt § prepare, with § burnt-offering, or ſacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled & the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And § ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.

15 One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, and alſo for ſ ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.

17 And ſ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threſhing-floor, ſo ſhall ye heave it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by ſhand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and hence forward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſin-offering before the LORD for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any ſoul ſin through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt year for a ſin-offering.

28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him and it ſhall be forgiven him.

29 You ſhall have one law for him that ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the ſoul that doth ought preſumptuouſly, whither he be born in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people,

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in ſ wildernes, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation;

34 And they put him in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.

36 And all ſ congregation brought him without ſ camp, and ſtoned him w ſtones and he died, as ſ LORD cõmanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And ſ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments thorowout their generations, and ſ they put upon the fringe of ſ borders a ribband of blue,

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, & do all my commandments, & be holy unto your God

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Korahs rebellion:* 31 *His puniſhment.*

NOw Korah the ſon of Izhar, ſ ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, ſ ſons of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſons of Reuben, took *men*

2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, & the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above ſ congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neer unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neer unto him.

6 This do: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſons of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye ſons of Levi.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmal thing unto you, that § God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neer to himſelf, to do § ſervice of the tabernacle of § LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neer *to him*, and all thy brethren § ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, we will not come up.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wildernes, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſers; two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, & laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the door of § tabernacle of § congregation, with Moſes & Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto § congregation, ſaying, depart, I pray you, from § tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat up from § tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram, on every ſide: and Dathan & Abiram came out, & ſtood in the door of their tents, & their wives, and their ſons, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit: then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, § the ground clave aſunder § was under them.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them fled at § cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, & they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were

burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neer to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of §children of Israel murmured against Moses & against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron went before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto § congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses comanded, & ran into the midst of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among § people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living: and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in § plague were fourteen thousand & seven hundred, beside them that died about §matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod budding,* 10 *is laid up for a monument.*

AND § LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon § rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of § house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of § congregation before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels, & thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish:

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the priests and Levites.* 9 *The priests,* 21 *and Levites portion.*

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou & thy sons with thee shall bear § iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee, but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou & thy sons with thee shall keep your priests office, for every thing of § altar, & within the vail, & ye shall

shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and § stranger § cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee § charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them, by reason of § anointing, & to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, & the first-ling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or § firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon § altar, & shalt burn their fat for an offring made by fire for a sweet savour unto § LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the wave-breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD, unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, & thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth of Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh § tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit, therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And § LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel § tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulneste of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD of all the best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved § best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of § threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye, and your houtholds: for it *is* your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it § best of it: neither shal ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation,* 11 *The use of it: in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And

3 And he ſhall give her unto Eleazar the prieſt, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and ſprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight: her ſkin and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſop, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into ſ camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill ſ even.

9 And a man *that is* clean ſhall gather up the aſhes of ſ heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſin.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, & purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe ſ water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him: he ſhall be unclean, his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* ſ law when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into ſ tent, & all that *is* in ſ tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſell, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean perſon they ſhall take of the aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, and running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell.

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſop, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave,

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But § man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhal not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth ſ water of ſeparation ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean perſon toucheth, ſhal be unclean: and ſ ſoul that toucheth it, ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Miriam dieth at Zin.* 7 *Moſes bringeth water out of a rock.* 22 *Aarons death.*

THen came the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, & againſt Aaron:

3 And the people chod with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God ſ we had died when our brethren died before ſ LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up ſ congregation of ſ LORD into this wilderneſs, that we, and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou, & Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before ſ rock, and he ſaid unto them, Hear now, ye rebels, muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, & with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts alſo.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeve me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, becauſe § children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD; and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travell that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold we are in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high* way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And § children of Iſrael ſaid unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and ẏ a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadeſh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſon, and bring them up unto mount Hor;

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſon, and Aaron ſhall be gathered *unto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſon, and Aaron died there in § top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all § congregation ſaw § Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the houſe of Iſrael,

CHAP. XXI.

4 *The people plagued with fiery ſerpents,* 7 *are healed by the brazen ſerpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Iſraelites.*

AND when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the ſouth, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then he fought againſt Iſrael, and took ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of § red-ſea to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

5 And § people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherfore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in § wilderneſs? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, & our ſoul lotheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes and ſaid, We have ſinned: for we have ſpoken againſt § LORD, and againſt thee: pray unto the LORD, that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, ſhall live.

9 And Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it upon a pole, & it came to paſſe ẏ if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-Abarim, in the wilderneſſe, which is before Moab, toward § ſun-riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, & pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wilderneſſe, that cometh out of § coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the wars of § LORD, what he did in the Red-ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

15 And at the ſtreame of the brooks that goeth

goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer. that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it.

18 The princes digged § well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderneſs *they went* to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the countrey of Moab, to the top of Pisgah which looketh towards Jeshimon

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass thorow thy land, we wil not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well, but we will go along by § kings *high* way, untill we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderneſs: and he came to Jahaz, & fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all § cities of § Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all § villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Heshbon: let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo unto thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, & his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of § Amorites

30 We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ And they turned, and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks messages. 12 An angel would have slain him: 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that *are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot, that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curssest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, And I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, hath sent unto me *saying*,

11 Behold there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them, peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto § princes of Balak, Get you into

into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam that night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: now he was rideing upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand, and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? and he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned, for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it please thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men, but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD wil come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee; And he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; & he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, & I have offered upon *every* altar a bullok & a ram.

5 And

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come curse me Jacob, and come defie me Israel.

8 How shall I curse *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hils I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee with me unto another place, from whence ‖ mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, & shalt not see them all, & curse me them frō thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here, by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man ‖ he should lie, neither the son of man, ‖ he should repent: hath he said, and shal he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shal he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse *it*.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: ‖ LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down, until he eat of ‖ prey, and drink the blood of the slain

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Baalam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it wil please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, ‖ looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, & offered a bullock, & a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Balaam prophesieth Israels happinesse.

AND when Balaam saw ‖ it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eys, & he sawIsraelabiding in his tents, according to their tribes, and ‖ spirit of God came upon him;

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth as gardens by the river side, as the trees of lign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies; and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together; and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place I thought to promote thee unto great honour

nour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver & gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what § LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertiſe thee, what this people ſhal do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam § ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledg of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open;

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhal behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a ſtar out of Jacob, and a ſcepter ſhal riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ſmite § corners of Moab, & deſtroy all § children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhal have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* the firſt of the nations, but his latter end *ſhal be*, that he periſh for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock:

22 Nevertheleſſe, the Kenite ſhall be waſted, until Aſſhur ſhal carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, & ſaid, Alas! who ſhal live when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhal come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, & he alſo ſhal periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſraels whoredom and idolatry.* 9 *Zimri and Cozbi ſlain.* 10 *God giveth Phinehas an everlaſting prieſthood.*

AND Iſrael abode in Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods:

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaw *it*, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman thorow her belly: ſo the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and four thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael, (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſe.

12 Wherefore ſay, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall have it, and his ſeed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood; becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, *even* that was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſon of Salu, a prince of a chief houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Iſrael numbered.* 52 *The inheritance of the land divided.* 57 *The families, and number of the Levites.*

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take

2 Take the ſum of all the congregation of the children Iſrael, from twenty yeers old and upward, thorowout their fathers houſe, all that are able to go to war in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt ſpake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *neer* Jericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſum* of the people from twenty yeers old & upward, as § LORD commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of § land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldeſt ſon of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thouſand and ſeven hundred and thirty.

8 And the ſons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan & Abiram, *which* were famous in the congregation, who ſtrove againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, in the company of Korah, when they ſtrove againſt the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a ſign.

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of § Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of § Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thouſand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The ſons of Judah *were* Er & Onan: and Er & Onan died in § land of Canaan.

20 And the ſons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, § family of § Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of § Zarhites:

21 And the ſons of Pharez, were: of Heſron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Judah, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſons of Iſſachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore and four thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſons of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites:

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſons of Joſeph, after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſons of Manaſſeh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe *are* the ſons of Gilead: of Jezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher had no ſons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, & Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe § were numbered of them, fifty and two thouſand, and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſons of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites.

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſons of Bela were, Ard, and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of § Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of § Naamites.

41 Theſe

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred,

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the families of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites; of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families; of Jahzeel, the family of § Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the families of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were § numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many *and* few.

57 And these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, § family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Jochebed, § daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses & Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour:* 18 *Joshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before, § princes, & all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying

3 Our father died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family because he hath no son? give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, & thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passunto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then he shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye ſhall give his inheritance to his brethren.
10 And if he have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.
11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman ŷ is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall be unto § children of Iſrael a ſtatute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes. Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael.
13 And when thou haſt ſeen it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.
14 For ye rebelled againſt my commandment (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin.
15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,
16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the congregation,
17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that § congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.
18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes Take thee Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand upon him;
19 And ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation, and give him a charge in their ſight.
20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient
21 And he ſhal ſtand before Eleazar the prieſt, who ſhall aſk counſel for him, after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, even all the congregation.
22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation.
23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings to be obſerved.* 3 *The continual burnt-offering.* 9 *The offering on the ſabbath* 11 *new moons,* 16 *at the paſſeover,* 26 *in the day of the firſt-fruits.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a ſweet ſavour unto me, ſhall ye obſerve to offer unto me in their due ſeaſon:
3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer unto the LORD: two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering:
4 The one lamb ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even.
5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.
6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.
7 And the drink-offering thereof ſhall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.
8 And the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of § morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
9 ¶ And on the ſabbath-day, two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, & two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.
10 This is the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.
11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot.
12 And three tenth deals of flour, for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour, for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram:
13 And a ſeveral tenth deal of flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offring unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto § LORD
14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be halfe an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth thorowout the moneths of the yeer.
15 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering unto the LORD ſhal be offered, beſides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.
16 And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth *is* the paſſeover of the LORD.
17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt; ſeven day es ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.
18 In the firſt day *ſhal be* an holy convo-

cation,

cation: ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for a* burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering ſhall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A ſeveral tenth deal ſhalt thou offer for every lamb, throwout § ſeven lambs:

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhal offer daily throwout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhal have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhal do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram.

29 A ſeveral tenth deal unto one lamb, throwout the ſeven lambs:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feaſt of trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their ſouls,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND in § ſeventh moneth, on § firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhal do no ſervile work: it is a day of blowing § trumpets unto you.

2 And ye ſhal offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: one young bullock, one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh.

3 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throwout the ſeven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 beſide § burnt-offering of § moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye ſhall have on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation, and ye ſhal afflict your ſouls: ye ſhall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD, for a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat-offering ſhal be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A ſeverall tenth deal for one lamb, throwout the ſeven lambs.

11 One kid of § goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the ſin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and § meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on § fifteenth day of § ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhal do no ſervile work, and ye ſhal keep a feaſt unto § LORD ſeven dayes

13 And ye ſhal offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer, they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of § thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of § two rams

15 And a ſeverall tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of § goats for a ſin-offering, beſide § continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhal be* according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh.

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhal be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh.

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside § continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner.

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner.

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall have a solemn assembly, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto § LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD, in your set feasts, beside your vows, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 of a wives, 9 of a wids, or her that is divorced.

1 And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house, in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day § he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shal stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect; and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shal stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, & held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not, then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shal stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*, then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand; her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any waies make them void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man, & his

wife, between ſ father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her fathers houſe

CHAP. XXXI.

The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlain. 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers for ſaving the women alive.

1 AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Avenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake unto the people, ſaying, Arm ſome of your ſelves unto the war, and let them go againſt the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thouſand throwout all the tribes of Iſrael, thal ye ſend to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *every* tribe, twelve thouſand armed for war.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the war, a thouſand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, to the war, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlain, *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor, they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael took all the women of Midian captives, & their little ones, & took the ſpoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire:

11 And they took all the ſpoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ſpoil unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan neer Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and all the princes of ſ congregation went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſt, *with* the captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battel.

15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ſaved all the women alive?

16 Behold, theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the counſel of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, & kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your ſelves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp ſeven days: whoſoever hath killed any perſon, & whoſoever hath touched any ſlain, purifie both your ſelves & your captives on the third day, and on the ſeventh day.

20 And purifie *your* raiment, and all that is made of ſkins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto the men of war which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely the gold and the ſilver, the braſſe, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it go thorow the fire, and *it* ſhal be clean, nevertheleſſe it ſhal be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhal make go thorow the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeventh day, and ye ſhal be clean, and afterward ye ſhal come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the prieſt, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD, of the men of war which went out to battel: one ſoul of five hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the prieſt for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels half, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the ſheep, of all manner of beaſts, & give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty, *being* the reſt of the prey, which the men of war had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand, and ſeventy thouſand, and five thouſand ſheep,

33 And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves.

34 And threeſcore & one thouſand aſſes.

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not known man, by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them ſ went out to war, was in number three hundred thouſand, & ſeven and thirty thouſand and five hundred ſheep,

37 And the LORD tribute of the sheep was six hundred & threescore and fifteen.
38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelve.
39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.
40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.
41 And Moses gave the tribute which was the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses
42 And of ſ children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred
43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, and seven thousand, and five hundred sheep,
44 And thirty and six thousand beeves:
45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred,
46 And sixteen thousand persons:)
47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.
48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neer unto Moses.
49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.
50 We have therefore brought an oblatiõ for ſ LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels, of gold, chains & bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD
51 And Moses and Eleazar ſ priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels
52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up unto the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.
53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)
54 And Moses and Eleazar ſ priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, & brought it into the tabernacle of ſ congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before ſ LORD

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan.* 6 *Moses reproveth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel & when they saw the land of Jazer, & the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattel,
2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,
3 Attaroth and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Eleale, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before ſ congregation of Israel, is a land for cattel, & thy servants have cattel:
5 Wherefore, say they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.
6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, & to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, & shall ye sit here?
7 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of ſ children of Israel, from going over into ẏ land ẅ the LORD hath given them?
8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.
9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.
10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,
11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty yeers old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, & unto Jacob, because they have not wholly followed me:
12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.
13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness fourty yeers, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.
14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.
15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, & ye shal destroy all this people.
16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, & said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones:
17 But we our selves will go ready armed before ſ children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shal dwel in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.
18 We will not return unto our houses until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:
19 For we will not inherit with them yonder on Jordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto them, if ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD, then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael, and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, & do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battel, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir § ſon of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, & he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Iſraelites journeys.* 50 *the Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.*

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out, according to their journeys, by § commandment of the LORD: and theſe *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on § fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on § morrow after § paſſeover, § children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all § Egyptians

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt-born, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgements.)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baalzephon, and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and paſſed thorow the midſt of the ſea, into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red-ſea.

11 And they removed from the Red-ſea, and encamped in the wilderneſſe of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaavah.
17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.
18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they removed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Jaakan,
32 And they removed from Bene-Jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.
33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.
34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-Gaber.
36 And they removed from Ezion-Gaber and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadesh.
37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, & died there in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.
40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south in ſ land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.
41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed form Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon,
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they removed form Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim before Nebo.
48 And they deprted from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.
49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-Jesimoth, even unto Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho, saying,
51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan?
52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.
54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shal give the lesse inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.
55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of ſ land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, shal be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men that divide it.*

AND ſ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, & say unto them. When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fal unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.
3 Then your south quarter shal be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, & your south border shall be the outmoſt coast of the salt sea eastward.
4 And your border shal turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, & pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shall fetch a compass

from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border unto the enterance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shal inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to ſ house of their fathers, and ſ tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, & half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

16 The two tribes, and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan, neer Jericho, eastward, toward the sun-rising.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shal divide the land unto you, Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shal take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of ſ tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel ſ son of Shiphtan

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And ſ prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of ſ tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud ſ son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide ſ inheritance unto the children of Iſrael, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and forty cities for the Levites, with their ſuburbs, and meaſures thereof: 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge, 9 The laws of murder.* 31 *No ſatisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the plains of Moab by Jordan, neer Jericho, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhal give alſo unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwel in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhal be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhal give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the city, and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhal meaſure from without the city on the east ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the north ſide two thouſand cubits: and the city *ſhal be* in the midſt: this ſhal be to them the ſuburbs of the cities,

6 And among the cities which ye ſhal give unto the Levites, there ſhal be ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhal appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither; and to them ye ſhall adde fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye ſhal give to the Levites, ſhal be fourty and eight cities: them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhal give, *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many ye ſhal give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhal give few. Every one ſhal give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

11 Then ye ſhal appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the ſlayer may flee thither, which killeth any perſon at unawares.

12 And they ſhal be unto you cities for

refuge from the avenger, that the manslayer die not, until he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhal give, ſix cities ſhal ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhal give three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, which ſhal be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhal be a refuge both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares, may flee thither.

16 And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of iron (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhal ſurely be put to death.

17 And if he ſmite him with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer, the murderer ſhal ſurely be put to death.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhal ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himſelf ſhal ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 But if he thruſt at him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand that he die, he that ſmote him ſhal ſurely be put to death, for he is a murderer; the revenger of blood ſhal ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly without enmity, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or, with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harm;

24 Then the congregation ſhal judge between the ſlayer, and the avenger of blood, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhal deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation ſhal reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhal abide in it, unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhal at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the border of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he ſhal not be guilty of blood:

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhal return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhal be put to death, by the mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhal not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye ſhal take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he ſhal be ſurely put to death.

32 And ye ſhal take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwel in the land, until the death of the prieſt.

33 So ye ſhal not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land, and the land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhal inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwel among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſons of Joſeph, came neer, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſaid, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhal their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhal be put to the inheritance of the tribe wherinto they are received, ſo ſhal it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhal be, then ſhal their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: ſo ſhal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſons of Joſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them marry to whom they think beſt: only to the family of the tribe of their father ſhal they marry.

7 So ſhal not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhal keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children

Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father: that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shal the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of tribes of the children of Israel shal keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, & Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments, and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

Moses in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearseth the story, 6 of Gods promise, 34 of his anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel; on this side Jordan, in the wildernesse, in the plain over against the Red-*sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazaroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir unto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ataroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumberance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 Take ye wise men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you; captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye shal not respect persons in judgement, *but* you shal hear the small as well as the great; you shal not be afraid of the face of man: for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you, at that time, all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us, and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well, and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned, and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands: & brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled up to heaven: and moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you according to all that he did for you in Egypt, before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God;

33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard § voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shal not one of these men of this evil generation see § good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shal see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither, Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shal go in thither; and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red-sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to al that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but § LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto § dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites.* 9 *nor with the Moabites,* 17 *nor Ammonites:* 24 *But §* *whom the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wildernes by the way of the Red-sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coasts of your brethren § children of Esau which dwel in Seir, & they shal be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot-breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thine hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernese: these fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren § children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, thorow § way of § plain from Elath and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned & passed by the way of § wildernese of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted giants as the Anakims: but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime: but the children of Eſau ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their ſtead, as Iſrael did unto § land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now riſe up, ſaid I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeth-Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeers; until all the generation of the men of war were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among § hoſt, until they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over thorow Ar the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle w them, for I will not give thee of § land of § children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto § children of Lot for a poſſeſſiõ

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and § Ammonites cal them Zamzummims;

21 A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Haſerim even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heſhbon, and his land: begin to poſſeſſ it, and contend w him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and § fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who ſhall hear report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh, becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſs of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 Let me paſſe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way: I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe thorow on my feet.

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me, untill I ſhal paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from § city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og, king of Baſhan:* 11 *The bigneſſe of his bed:* 12 *The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moſes prayer to enter into the land.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him, as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities, at that time; there was not a city which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all § region of

23 And the saying pleased me well, and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.
24 And they turned, and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.
25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands: & brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.
26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.
27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us.
28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled up to heaven: and moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.
29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.
30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you according to all that he did for you in Egypt, before your eyes:
31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.
32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God;
33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.
34 And the LORD heard ſ voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,
35 Surely there shal not one of these men of this evil generation see ſ good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;
36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shal see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.
37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.
38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither, Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.
39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shal go in thither; and unto them will I give it, and they shall possesse it.
40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red-sea.
41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.
42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.
43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.
44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.
45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but ſ LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.
46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto ſ dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites.* 9 *nor with the Moabites,* 17 *nor Ammonites:* 24 *But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wildernes by the way of the Red-sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.
2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,
3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.
4 And command the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coasts of your brethren ſ children of Esau which dwell in Seir, & they shal be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.
5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot-breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.
6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.
7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thine hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernede: these fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.
8 And when we passed by from our brethren ſ children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, thorow ſ way of ſ plain from Elath and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned & passed by the way of ſ wilderneſſe of Moab.
9 And the LORD said unto me, Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants as the Anakims: but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime: but the children of Esau succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto § land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among § host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over thorow Ar the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle ẏ them, for I will not give thee of § land of § children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto § children of Lot for a possessio

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and § Ammonites cal them Zamzummims;

21 A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse it, and contend ẏ him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and § fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish, because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way: I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe thorow on my feet.

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me, untill I shal passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took:

36 From Aroer, which ẏ by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from § city that ẏ by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og, king of Bashan:* 11 *The bigness of his bed:* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do unto him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities, at that time; there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all § region

of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land ¶ was on this side Jordan from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon.

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of § plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of § kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained, of § remnant of giants; behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, & four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan-Havoth-Jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof* from Chinnereth, even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, under Ashdoth-Pisgah east-ward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: ye shall passe over armed before your brethren § children of Israel, all *that are* meet for § war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones and your cattell, (for I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD hath given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you; and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye return every man unto his possession ¶ I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shal not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand, for what God is there in heaven or in earth ¶ can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, & would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, & eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, & encourage him, and strengthen him, for he shall go over before this people, and he shal cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth cities of refuge.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes & unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them fro among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so, in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*; for this *is* your wisdom, and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there* so great who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath ſtatutes & judgements *ſo* righteous, as all this law ✠ I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt ✠ forget ✠ things which thine eyes have ſeen, & leſt they depart frō thy heart all ✠ dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, & thy ſons ſons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, & I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all ✠ dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and ſtood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midſt of heaven, with darkneſs, clouds, and thick darkneſs.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes, and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on ✠ day *that* ✠ LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of ✠ midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, & make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, ✠ likeneſs of male, or female,

17 The likeneſs of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſs of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeneſs of any thing that creepeth on ✠ ground, the likeneſs of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore ✠ LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, & ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, & that I ſhould not go in unto that good land which ✠ LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſs of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD our God is a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſs of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood & ſtone, which neither ſee, nor hear, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, & all theſe things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if ✠ turn to the LORD thy God, & ſhalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciſull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of ✠ days that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, & *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven unto ✠ other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go & take him a nation from ✠ midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, & by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, & by a ſtretched-out arm, & by great terrours, according to all that ✠ LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know that the LORD he is God, there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight, with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before

thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sun rising:

42 That ſ slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wilderneſe, in the plain countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manasites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Jordan toward the sun rising;

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon;

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain under the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in ſ mount, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 (I stood between the LORD & you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, & went not up into ſ mount) saying

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other Gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or ſ is in ſ earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath ſ earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſe that taketh his Name in vain.

12 Keep ſ sabbath-day, to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath cómanded thee.

13 Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

14 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* ſ shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-servant & thy maid-servant may rest as wel as thou

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand, & by a ſtretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep ſ sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father & thy mother as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee in the land which ſ LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou cómit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witneſe against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his manservant, or his maid-servant, or his ox, or his asse, or any thing ſ *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words ſ LORD ſpake unto all your assembly in ſ mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, & he wrote them in two tables of ſtones, & delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe, when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of ſ darkneſe (for ſ mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, & his greatnes, & we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk w̃ man, & he liveth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voice of the living God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and live?

27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, & we will hear it, & do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me, and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.

29 Oh that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go, ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the iudgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath cõmanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience:* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the iudgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you: that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well w̃ thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as ¶LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land ¶ioweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is one* LORD.

5 And thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.

6 And theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, & when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thine houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into ¶ land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which ¶ buildeſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filleſt not, and wels digged, which thou diggeſt not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou planteſt not, when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full,

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget ¶ LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, & ſhalt ſwear by his Name

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people, which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, & deſtroy thee from off ¶ face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Maſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers,

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſon aſketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* ¶ teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, & the iudgements which the LORD our God hath cõmanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and ſore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all

all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4, 6, 9, 17, *and the reasons thereof.*

WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them, ye shall destroy their altars, & break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were more in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them; he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep & do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant & the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, & multiply thee, he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickneſſe, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pity upon them, neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them; *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, & unto all Egypt

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, untill they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you; a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little, thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed

curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhor it; for it is a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience.

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the wayes which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewеſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwel theſe fourty yeers

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, ſo the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of the valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oil-olive, and honey,

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſs, ¶ thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hils ¶ mayeſt dig braſs.

10 When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for § good land which he hath given thee

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten, and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver & thy gold is multiplied, and all ¶ thou haſt is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſs *wherein were* fiery ſerpents and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee forth water out of the rock of ſtint,

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſs with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God, for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhal be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyed before your face, ſo ſhal ye periſh, becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

Moſes blameth their ſelf-righteouſneſſe.

HEar, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe nations greater & mightier then thy ſelf, cities great, and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee as a conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thy heart after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſs the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſs of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſs, or for the uprightneſs of thine heart, doſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land, but for the wickedneſs of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe, for thou *art* a ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant, which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights; I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone, written with § finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly

11 And it came to paſſe, at the end of fourty dayes, and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence, for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them, they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of § anger and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you, to deſtroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at § time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to have deſtroyed him; and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadesh-Barnea, ſaying, Go up, and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you, then you rebelled againſt the commandment of § LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD, fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſin:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy. 10 God hearkeneth to Moſes ſuit. 12 An exhortation to obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, Hewthee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the firſt writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be: as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And § children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to Moſera; there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſon miniſtered in the prieſts office, in his ſtead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the

LORD,

LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his Name unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren, the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take *thy* journey before the people, ℣ they may go in and possesse the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDs thy God, the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you, above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thy eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their experience of Gods works,* 8 *by promise of blessings,* 16 *and threatnings.* 18 *As is required in Gods words,* 26 *Blessing & cursing.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children, ℣ have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in ℣ midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land.

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, & to their chares, how he made the water of the Red-sea to overflow them, as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day:

5 And what he did unto you in the wildernes, until ye came unto this place.

6 And what he did unto Dathan & Abiram the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben, how ♀ earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them up, and their housholds, and their tents, and all ℣ substance that was in their possession in ℣ midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments ☞ I command you this day, that ye maybe strong, and go in and possesse ℣ land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And ♀ ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ℣ LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, & to their seed, a land ♀ floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs.

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shal hearken diligently unto my commandments, which I command you this day, to love ℣ LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, & with all your soul

14 That I wil give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I wil send grasse in thy fields for thy cattel, ♀ thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDs wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when ♀ sittest in thine

thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates.

21 That your dayes may be multiplied and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shal diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shal possesse greater nations and mightier then your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn away out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan by the way where the sun goeth down in the land of the Canaanites which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed* 5 *The place of Gods service is to be kept,* 16, 23 *Blood is forbidden,* 17, 20, 26 *Holy things must be eaten in the holy place.* 19 *The Levite is not to be forsaken.*

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And you shal overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire: and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place:

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when you go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shal be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse, to cause his Name to dwel there, thither shal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates: forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee:

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and

and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after; according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the ro-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Onely ye ſhall not eat the blood, ye ſhall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firſtlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thy hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou forſake not the Levite, as long as thou liveſt upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, as he hath promiſed thee; & thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoul longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, & thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the ro-buck, and the hart is eaten, ſo ſhalt thou eat them: the unclean and the clean ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it, thou ſhalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, & with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt do that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou haſt and thy vows thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh & the blood upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhal be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve & hear all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go wel with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land;

30 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou be not ſnared by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou inquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do likewiſe.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their ſons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it: thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neer ſoever unto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death: 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſign or a wonder:

2 And the ſign, or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go after other gods, (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye ſhall ſerve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams ſhall be put to death, (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turn you away from the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſom, or thy friend, which is as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods, which thou haſt not known, ye, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither ſhal thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: thine hand ſhal be firſt upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that

that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou inquire and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning.* 3 *What may be eaten, and what not.* 22 *Of tithes.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God; ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnes between your eyes for the dead,

2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat; the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wilde ox, and § chamois:

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof: and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cōney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat.

10 And whatsoever hath not fins & scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glead, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing § flieth is unclean unto you: they shal not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sel it unto an alien, for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so § thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee, which § LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when § LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine houshold.

27 And

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeer, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall come and ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſeventh yeer a yeer of releaſe for the poor.* 7 *It muſt be no let of lending,*

AT the end of *every* ſeven yeers thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe: Every creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDs releaſe:

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to obſerve to do all theſe cõmandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reign over many nations, but they ſhal not reign over thee

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man, of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeer, the yeer of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be evil againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeers, then in the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee, becauſe he loveth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

17 Then thou ſhalt take an awl, & thruſt *it* thorow his ear unto the door, and he ſhal be thy ſervant for ever: & alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant to thee, in ſerving thee ſix yeers: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ All the firſtling males ♀ come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 And if there be any blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have any* ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhal eat it alike, as the ro-buck, and as the hart.

23 Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the paſſeover,* 9 *of weeks,* 13 *of tabernacles.* 16 *Every male muſt offer as he is able, at theſe three feaſts.* 18 *Of judges and juſtice.*

OBſerve the moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice ♀ paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and

and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even § bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) § thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all § dayes of thy life.

4 And there shal be no leavened bread seen w thee in all thy coasts, seven dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day, at even, remain all night untill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even at the going down of the sun, at § season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast, and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse; and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread; and on the seventh day *shal be* a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sicle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto § LORD thy God with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and § Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles, seven dayes, after that § hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, & thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, & the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place w he shal chuse; in the feast of unleavened bread, & in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee thorowout thy tribes, and they shal judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The things sacrificed must be sound.* 2 *Idolaters must be slain.* 8 *Hard controversies are to be determined by the priest and judges.*

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil-favouredness: for that is abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which § LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in § sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant:

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* § thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse, he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shal be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement be tween bloods bloods between plea and plea, and between stroke

and ſtroke, being matters of controverſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe:

9 And thou ſhalt come unto the prieſts the Levites, and unto the judge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and inquire, and they ſhal ſhew thee the ſentence of judgement.

10 And thou ſhalt do according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chuſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerve to do according to all that they inform thee.

11 According to the ſentence of the law, which they ſhal teach thee, and according to the judgement which they ſhall tell thee, thou ſhalt do: thou ſhalt not decline from the ſentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that wil do preſumptuouſly, and wil not hearken unto the prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or unto § judge, even that man ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put away the evil from Iſrael.

13 And all the people ſhall hear, and fear, and do no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwel therein, and ſhalt ſay, I wil ſet a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe: *one* from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet king over thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelf, nor cauſe the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he ſhould multiply horſes: foraſmuch as the LORD hath ſaid unto you, Ye ſhal henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither ſhal he multiply wives to himſelf, that his heart turn not away, neither ſhall he greatly multiply to himſelf ſilver and gold.

18 And it ſhal be when he ſitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, he ſhal write him a copy of this law in a book out of *that which is* before the prieſts the Levites.

19 And it ſhal be with him, and he ſhall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and theſe ſtatutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn aſide from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdom, he and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Lord is the prieſts and Levites inheritance. 3 *The prieſts due.* 6 *The Levites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the nations are to be avoided.* 15 *Chriſt the prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The preſumptuous prophet is to die.*

THE prieſts, the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, ſhall have no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they ſhal eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore ſhal they have no inheritance among their brethren: § LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath ſaid unto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhal be the prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it be ox or ſheep: and they ſhal give unto the prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The firſt fruit *alſo* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheep ſhalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the Name of the LORD, him, and his ſons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſojourned, and come with all the deſire of his minde, unto the place which the LORD ſhal chuſe;

7 Then he ſhal miniſter in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which ſtand there before the LORD.

8 They ſhal have like portions to eat, beſide that which cometh of the ſale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not learn to do after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhal not be found among you *any one* that maketh his ſon, or his daughter to paſſe thorow the fire, *or* that uſeth divinations, *or* an obſerver of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do theſe things, *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt poſſeſſe, hearkened unto obſervers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to do*.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God wil raiſe up unto thee a prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye ſhal hearken.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, Let me not hear

again

again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And §LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken*, that which they have spoken.

18 I wil raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shal speak in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shal presume to speak a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shal we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Cities of refuge,* 4 *for the man-slayer.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, & divide § coasts of thy land (which § LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shal flee thither, that he may live: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past;

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die, he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I cómand thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent bleood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in waitfor him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go wel with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin in any sin that he sinneth: at § mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him *that which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes:

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 Then shal ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 10 *How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace,* 16 *What cities must be destroyed.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses, and charets *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battell that the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people,

3 And shalt say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, & hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go & return unto his house, lest he die in ſ battell, & another maneat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, & hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in ſ battell, & another man take her.

8 And the officers shal speak further unto ſ people: & they shall say, What man *is there* that is fearful & faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclame peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattel, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self, and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of ſ cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save nothing alive that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods: so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When ŷ shalt besiege a city a long time in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them, for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down, (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, & thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shal take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down ſ heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, & shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come neer, (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controverſie, and every stroke be *tried*.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge: and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, & thou hast taken them captive.

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhave her head, and pare her nails.

13 And ſhe ſhal put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and ſhall remain in thine houſe, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou ſhalt go in unto her, and be her huſband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhal be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her go whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the firſt-born ſon be hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhal be, when he maketh his ſons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the ſon of the beloved, firſt-born, before the ſon of the hated, *which is* indeed the firſt-born.

17 But he ſhal acknowledge the ſon of the hated for § firſt-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his ſtrength; the right of the firſt-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a ſtubborn and rebellious ſon, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chaſtened him, will not hearken unto them.

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place.

20 And they ſhall ſay unto the elders of his city, This our ſon *is* ſtubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is a* glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a ſin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for he that is hanged, is accurſed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *Confuſion is to be avoided.* 13 *The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife.* 20, 22 *Of adultery.* 25 *Of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.*

THou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers ox, or his ſheep go aſtray, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it unto thine own houſe, and it ſhall be with thee untill thy brother ſeek after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him again.

3 In like manner ſhalt thou do with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment, and with all loſt thing of thy brothers, which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou may'ſt not hide thy ſelf.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt ſurely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman ſhal not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither ſhal a man put on a womans garment: for all that do ſo, are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam ſitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou may'eſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſow thy vineyard with divers ſeeds: leſt the fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an ox and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ Thou ſhalt not wear a garment of divers ſorts, as of woollen & linen together

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make the fringes upon the four quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy ſelf*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhal the father of the damſel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damſels virginity, unto the elders of the city, in the gate.

16 And the damſels father ſhal ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: & yet theſe are § tokens of my daughters virginity. And they ſhal ſpread § cloth before § elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and give them unto the

the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shal be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsell:

21 Then they shal bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die: *both* the man that lay with the woman, & the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones, that they die: the damsel because she cried not, *being* in the city: and the man because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsell cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man finde a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, & lay hold on her, and lie with her, & they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fifty sheekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

Who may, or may not enter into the congregation. 9 *Uncleanness to be avoided in the host.* 19 *Of usury.* 21 *Of vows.*

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shal not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever,

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the Son of Beor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shal enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of § camp, he shal not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shall turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother, usury of money, usury of victuals: usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſin in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform, *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure: but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 ¶ When thou comeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayeſt pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of divorce.* 6, 10. *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manſtealers.* 8 *Of leproſie.*

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that he finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the later huſband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: or if the later huſband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former huſband, which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe § land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to war, neither ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhall be free at home one yeer, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again when § ſun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment: and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſervant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou ſhalt give *him* his hire, neither ſhal the ſun go down upon it, for he is poor, and ſetteth his heart upon it, leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, and it be ſin unto thee.

16 The fathers ſhal not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pervert the judgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of § fatherleſſe, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cutteſt down thine harveſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a sheaf in the field, thou ſhalt not go again to fetch it: it ſhal be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine olive-tree, thou ſhalt not go over the boughs again: it ſhal be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it afterward: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes muſt not exceed fourty.* 4 *The mouth of the ox is not to be muzzled.* 13 *Of unjuſt weights.*

IF there be a controverſie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they ſhall juſtifie § righteous, & condemn § wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be

worthy to be beaten: that the judge ſhall cauſe him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Fourty ſtripes he may give him, and not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, & beat him above theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, unto a ſtranger: her huſbands brother ſhal go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an huſbands brother unto her.

6 And it ſhall be that the firſt-born which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto § elders & ſay, My huſbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not perform § duty of my huſbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city ſhall call him: and ſpeak unto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer and ſay, So ſhall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhal be called in Iſrael The houſe of him § hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive toge her one with another, and the wife of the one draweth nier for to deliver her huſband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, & putteth forth her hand, & taketh him by § ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pity *her*.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when yewere come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhal be, when § LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſs it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The baſket of firſt-fruits.* 12 *A prayer.* 16 *The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it ſhal be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a baſket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, to place his Name there.

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſs this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak, and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſs, and with ſignes, and wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firſt-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou and the Levite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeer, *which is* the yeer of tithing, and haſt given *it* unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away § hollowed

things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean *use*, nor given ought thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations, which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The law is to be written.* 11 *The tribes divided* 14 *The curses pronounced.*

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I commaned you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall passe over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan that ye shal set up these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings: and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, & the priests § Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shal stand upon mount Gerizim, to blesse the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon and Levi, & Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin,

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shal speak, and say unto all § men of Israel with a loud voice:

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftesman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shal say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he § lieth with his father's wife, because he uncovereth his father's skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he § lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shal say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he § smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all § people shal say, Amen.

25 Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHA

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to passe, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of ¶ LORD thy God, to observe, *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, ¶ the LORD thy God will set thee on high, above all nations of ¶ earth

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, & overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, & flee before thee seven ways

8 The LORD shal command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto, and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee: if ¶ thou shalt keep ¶ commandments of ¶ LORD thy God, & walk in his wayes.

10 And all ¶ people of the earth shal see that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shal make thee plenteous in goods in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if thou hearken unto ¶ commandments of ¶ LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day, ¶ all these curses shal come upon thee, & overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket & thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, & rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation: and with an extream burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, & flee seven wayes before them, and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, & no man shal fray *them* away

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, & with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnes, & blindnes, & astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes, and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou maist betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, & shal not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to relieve *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land and all thy labours, shal a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: & thou shalt be onely oppressed & crushed alway.

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, & a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shal lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throwout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shal the locusts consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get up above thee very high, and thou shalt come own very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever:

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse, and with gladnes of heart, for § abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which § LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shal bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift as* the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shal eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high & fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land, which § LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* § man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shal be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shal leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shal eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shal be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shal bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege, and straitnesse wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then § LORD wil make thy plagues wonderful, and § plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, & of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shal cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shal be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shal come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will

rejoyce

rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye shal be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it

64 And § LORD shal scatter thee among all people, from § *one* end of § earth, even unto the *other*: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day & night and shalt have none assurance of thy life

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning: for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: & there ye shal be sold unto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience.* 10 *All are presented to enter into his covenant.* 18 *Great wrath on self-flatterers.*

THese *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart, to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know § I am § LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all § ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger § is in thy camp, from § hewer of thy wood, unto § drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go, *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood.

19 And it come to pass when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesseth himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in § imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses § are written in this book shal lie upon him: and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shal rise up after you and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shal say, Wherefore hath § LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed, *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised.* 11 *The commandment.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, & have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee, from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee,

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into ¶ land which thy fathers possessed, and ¶ shalt possess it, and he will do thee good, & multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them ¶ hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of ¶ LORD, & do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel and in the fruit of thy land for good, for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It *is* not in heaven that thou shouldest say Who shal go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements that thou mayest live and multiply; and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwel in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *and Joshua.* 9 *He delivereth the law unto the priests.* 14 *God giveth a charge to Joshua,* 19 *and a song to testifie against the people.*

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty years old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and ¶ shalt possess them:

them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God he *it is* that doth go with thee he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage; for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed

9 ¶ And Moses wrought this law and deliverd it unto § priests the sons of Levi, which bare § ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses & Joshua went & presented themselves in § tabernacle of § congregation

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after § gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shal be kindled again them in that day, & I will forsake them, and I wil hide my face from them, & they shalbe devoured, and many evils & troubles shal befal them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you & teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, § this song may be a witnes for me against § children of Israel

20 For when I shal have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers § floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten & filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, & taught it § children of Israel

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge and said, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing § words of this law in a book, untill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befal you in the later dayes; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song.* 46 *He exhorteth the people.*

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not *made* thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeers of many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, and in the waste howling wildernes: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock,

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat and kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with* fatnesse: then he forsook God *which* made him, & lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shal burn unto § lowest hell, and shall consume the earth & her increase, and set on fire the foundations of § mountaines.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also*, with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is as § vine of Sodom, and of § fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gal, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venim of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shal come upon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shal judge his people and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, their rock in whom thy trusted;
38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drinkoffrings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be your protection.
39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me; I kill & I make alive: I wound, & I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.
40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.
41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.
42 I will make mine arrowes drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.
43 Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people.
44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun.
45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.
46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shal command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.
47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you, because it is your life, & through this thing you shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.
48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,
49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in § land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto § children of Israel for a possession:
50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:
51 Because ye trespassed against me, among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.
52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give § children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The majesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes, 26 The excellencie of Israel.

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God, blessed the children of Israel before his death.
a And he said, the LORD came from Sinai, & rose up from Seir unto them: he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.
3 Yea, he loved § people: all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet: every one shall receive of thy words.
4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.
5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.
6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.
7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.
8 ¶ And of Levi he said, *Let* thy Thummim, and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;
9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, & kept thy covenant.
10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.
11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands, smite thorow the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.
12 § *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders
13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath;
14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon.
15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills.
16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for § good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of § head of him *that* was separated from his brethren.
17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns, with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* § ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasse.
18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce

Zebulun

Zebulun, in thy going out, and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shal call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 [And he provided the first part for himself, because there *in* a portion of the law-giver was he seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brasse: and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon § heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on § skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone; the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine: also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel; who is like unto thee, O people! saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land: 5, 6, 7 *His death, burial, and age:* 8 *Thirty dayes mourning for him.*

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred & twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun *was* full of the spirit of § wisdom: for Moses had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOSHUA

CHAP. I.

The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses, 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5, 9 *God promiseth to assist Joshua.*

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, & unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all § dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee, I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only

7 Onely be thou strong, & very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law ✠ Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whither soever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed, for the LORD thy God ✠ is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in, to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, & hath given you this land

14 Your wives, your little ones, & your cattel shal remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan: but ye shal pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun rising.

16 And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shal be put to death; onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth the two spies: 8 The covenant between her and them.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shal overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you:

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red-sea for you when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindely and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord thorow the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you: and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſwear:

18 Behold, when we come into the land thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet threed in the window, which thou didſt let us down by: and thou ſhalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoever ſhall go out of § doors of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltleſs: and whoſoever ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſneſs, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou haſt made us to ſwear.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According unto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do faint becauſe of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joſhua coming to Jordan: 7 is encouraged. 9 He encourageth the people. 14 Jordan divided.

AND Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he, and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed over.

2 And it came to paſs after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſt;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee § ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the prieſts the Levites bearing it, then ye ſhall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhal be a ſpace between you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye have not paſſed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joſhua ſpake unto the prieſts, ſaying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and paſſe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that bear the ark of the covenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhal know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Jebuſites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe aſſoon as the ſoles of the feet of the prieſts that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in § waters of Jordan, *that* § waters of Jordan ſhal be cut off, *from* the waters that come down from above: and they ſhall ſtand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people removed from their tents, to paſſe over Jordan, and the prieſts bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the prieſts that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks at § time of harveſt),

16 That the waters which came down from above, ſtood & roſe up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came down toward the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed over right againſt Jericho.

17 And the prieſts that bear § ark of the covenant of the LORD ſtood firm on dry ground in § midſt of Jordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed over on dry ground, until all § people were paſſed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve ſtones taken out of Jordan, 9 and twelve ſet up in it. 10, 19 The people paſſe over. 14 God magnifieth Joſhua. 20 The twelve ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the people were clean paſſed over Jordan that the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Jordan, out of the place where the prieſts feet ſtood firm, twelve ſtones, & ye ſhall carry them over with you, and leave them in § lodging place where you ſhal ledge this night.

4 Then

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:
5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the mids of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:
6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?
7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.
8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.
9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests, which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.
10 ¶ For the priests, which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all § Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted & passed over.
11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that § ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.
12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & half § tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:
13 About fourty thousand prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.
14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.
15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,
16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.
17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.
18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.
19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and incamped in Gilgal, in the east-border of Jericho,
20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.
21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?
22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.
23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as § LORD your God did to the Red-sea, which he dried up from before us, until ye were gone over:
24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Circumcision renewed.* 10 *The passeover is kept at Gilgal.* 13 *An angel appeareth to Joshua.*

AND it came to pass when all § kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, untill we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.
2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.
3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.
4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt; that *were* males, *even* all the men of war died in the wilderneſſe, by § way, after they came out of Egypt.
5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised. but all the people that were born in the wilderneſſe by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.
6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of war, § came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, unto whom the LORD sware § he would not shew them the land which § LORD sware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk & honey.

7 &nd

7 And their children *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised, for they were uncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal, unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel incamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn*, in the self same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan § yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him what saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jericho is shut up:* 2 *God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it:* 20 *The wals fall down.* 22 *Rahab is saved.* 26 *The builder of Jericho is cursed.*

NOw Jericho was straightly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horn *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shal ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: & the ark of the covenant of § LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: & they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in § morning, and the priests took up § ark of § LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, & blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with § trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to § LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise, keep your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when § priests blew

blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city,

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father and her mother, and her brethren and all that she had: and they brought out all her kinred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver, and the goldand the vessels of brasse, and of iron, they put into the treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, & all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, & in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Israel is smitten.* 6 *Joshuas complaint,* 10 *God instructs him.* 16 *Achan is taken.*

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people, about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, until the eventide, he, and the elders of Israel: and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shal hear of *it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed, neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*: and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the household, which the LORD shal take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah: and he took the family of the Zarhites: and

and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken,
18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.
19 And Joſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſon give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him, and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.
20 And Achan anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Indeed, I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.
21 When I ſaw among the ſpoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a wedge of gold of fifty ſtekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.
22 ¶ So Joſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent and the ſilver under it.
23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Joſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and laid them out before the LORD.
24 And Joſhua, and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.
25 And Joſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.
26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſs of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, the valley of Achor unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Joſhua encouraged. 3 Ai taken. 30 Joſhua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law, 33 pronounceth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: ſee, I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.
2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt unto Jericho and her king: onely ſ ſpoil thereof and ſ cattel thereof, ſhal ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for ſ city behinde it.
3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe, and all the people of war, to go up againſt Ai: and Joſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:
4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:
5 And I, and all the people that are with me will approach unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,
6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city, for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them
7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiz upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.
8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do, See, I have commanded you.
9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Bethel, and Ai, on the weſt ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged that night among the people.
10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he, and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.
11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the northſide of Ai; now there was a valley between them and Ai.
12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Bethel and Ai on the weſt ſide of the city.
13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſt that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the weſt of the city: Joſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.
14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battel, he, & all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the city.
15 And Joſhua, and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.
16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them, and they purſued after Joſhua, and were drawn away from the city.
17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, ſ went not out after Iſrael: and they left ſ city open, & purſued after Iſrael.
18 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Stretch out the ſpear, that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I wil give it into thine hand. And Joſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, & behold, ¶ smoak of the city ascended up to heaven, & they had no power to flee this way, or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness, turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoak of the city ascended, then they turned a gain, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, & some on that side, and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneme wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai,

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the spoil of that citie, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, untill even-tide: and assoon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded, that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of ¶ law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders: and officers and their judges stood on this side the ark, and on that side before ¶ priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger as he that was born among them, half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers ¶ were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, 16 for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to pass when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered them selves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up

5 And old shoos, and cloured upon their feet and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, we be come from a far countrey: now therefore, make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of ¶ Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying,

ſaying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and ſay unto them, We are your ſervants; therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our proviſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhoos are become old, by reaſon of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joſhua made peace with them and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation ſware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael journeyed, & came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, & Chephirah, and Beeroth and Kirjah-jearim,

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not becauſe the princes of the congregation had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the congregation murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live, but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promiſed them.

22 ¶ And Joſhua called for them and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Joſhua and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you: therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives, becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings war againſt Gibeon: 6 Joſhua reſcueth it.* 10 *God fighteth againſt them with hail-ſtones.* 12 *The ſun and moon ſtand ſtill.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.*

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adonizedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royal cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, unto Japhia king of Lachiſh and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon gathered themſelves together and went up, they, and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon and made war againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants, come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them in to thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly *and* went up from Gilgal, all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſs as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going down

to Bethoron, that § LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them, unto Azekak, and they died: they *were* moe which died with hailſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, Sun, ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the ſun ſtood ſtil, and the moon ſtayed till the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jaſher? So the ſun ſtood ſtill in § midſt of heaven, & haſted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it, for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſs when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, til they were conſumed, § the reſt *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out theſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall § LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſun, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave, wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſouls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with § edge of § ſword, and all § ſouls § *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, & fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on §. ſecond day, & ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls § were therein, according to all § he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachiſh, and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, & all Iſrael with him, & they encamped againſt it, & fought againſt it.

35 And they took it one that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof and all the cities thereof and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And they took it, & the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah and to her king.

40 ¶ So

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph.

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, & in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east, and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perezzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea shore, in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came & pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, & they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he hought their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire,

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them save Hazor onely, *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hils, and all the south countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

17 *Even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon, all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favourbut that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, & from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, & Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes: & the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countrey Moses took and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan, which Joshua smote.*

NOW these *are* the kings of the land which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt

in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, & from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbock, *which* *is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto § sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-Jeshimoth: and from the south under Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, & the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Sharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of § nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered,* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half:* 14, 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.*

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri.

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto § borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines: § Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all § cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and § border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out,

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer: that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon.

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth shahar, in the mount of the valley

20 And Beth-Peor, and Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer, that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the children of Machir, by their families.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any*: inheritance the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeers old *was* I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeers, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandred in the wildernes: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore & five yeers old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, & to come

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims were there, and *that* the cities were great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Joſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, the Kenezite unto this day: becauſe § he wholly followed § LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from war.

CHAP. XV.

§ The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's portion and conqueſt. 18 Achſahs requeſt. 63 The Jebuſites not conquered.

1 This then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom; the wilderneſſe of Zin ſouthwards, was the uttermoſt part of the ſouth coaſt:

2 And their ſouth border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the bay that looketh ſouthward.

3 And it went out to the ſouth ſide to Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the ſouth ſide unto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your ſouth coaſt.

5 ¶ And the eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the ſea, at the uttermoſt part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſon of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the ſouth ſide of the river: and the border paſſed towards the waters of En-ſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, unto the ſouth ſide of the Jebuſite, the ſame is Jeruſalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah weſtward unto mount Seir, and paſſed along unto the ſide of mount Jearim, (which *is* Cheſalon) on the north-ſide, and went down to Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the ſide of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof*; this *is* the coaſt of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, he gave a part among § children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joſhua, *even* the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three ſons of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhe came *unto him*, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field, & ſhe lighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid unto her, Whatwouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth land, give me alſo ſprings of water. And he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah, according to their families,

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coaſt of Edom, ſouthward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, & Dimonah, & Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, & Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Haddattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual, and Beer-ſheba, and Biziothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, & Cheſil, & Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities, *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Eſthaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam.

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, & Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the ſea, all that lay neer Aſhdod with their villages

47 Aſhdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages unto the river of Egypt, and the great ſea and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dadnah, and Kirjath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoth, & Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Jutta,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: ſix cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-Baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, & Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the city of ſalt, and Engedi: ſix cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebuſites, the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebuſites dwel with the children of Judah at Jeruſalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the ſons of Joſeph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joſeph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the eaſt, to the wildernеſſe that goeth up from Jericho thorowout mount Bethel;

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and paſſeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down weſtward, to the coaſt of Japhleti, unto the coaſt of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the ſea.

4 So the children of Joſeph, Manaſſeh and Ephraim took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the eaſt-ſide, was Ataroth-Addar unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the ſea, to Michmethah on the north-ſide, and the border went about eaſtward unto Taanath-Shiloh, and paſſed by it on the eaſt to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah weſtward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the ſea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwel among the Ephraimites unto this day, and ſerve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manaſſeh:* 7 *His coaſt.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joſeph obtain another lot.*

THERE was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh; (for he was the firſt-born of Joſeph) *to wit*, for Machir the firſt-born of Manaſſeh, the father of Gilead: becauſe he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was alſo *a lot* for the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe *were* the male-children of Manaſſeh the ſon Joſeph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, had no ſons, but daughters.

theſe *are* § names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, & Tirzah.

4 And they came neer before Eleazar the prieſt, and before Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead, & Bashan, which *were* on the other ſide Jordan:

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had § land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to § children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the river Kanah ſouthward of § river: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the north-ſide of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the ſea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, & northward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the north, and in Iſſachar on the eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar, and in Aſher, Beth-ſhean & her towns, & Ibleam and her towns, & the inhabitants of Dor & her towns, and § inhabitants of Endor and her towns, & the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, & the inhabitants of Megiddo & her towns, even three countrys.

12 Yet § children of Manaſſeh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of thoſe cities, but § Canaanites would dwel in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe, when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joſeph ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Joſhua anſwered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy ſelf there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have charets of iron, both they who *are* of Beth-ſhean and her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joſhua ſpake unto the houſe of Joſeph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power: thou ſhalt not have one lot *onely*:

18 But the mountain ſhal be thine: for it is a wood, & thou ſhalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it ſhalbe thine: for thou ſhalt drive out § Canaanites, though they have iron charets, & though they *be* ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is ſet up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is deſcribed,* 10 *and divided by lot.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh: and ſet up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before § them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlack to go to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will ſend them; and they ſhall riſe, and go thorow § land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come *again* to me.

5 And they ſhall divide it into ſeven parts: Judah ſhall abide in their coaſt, on the ſouth, and the houſe of Joſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the north.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeven parts, and bring *the deſcription* hither to me: that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the prieſthood of the LORD is their inheritnce: and Gad, and Reuben, and half § tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the eaſt, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Joſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Go and walk thorow the land, and deſcribe it, and come again to me, that I may here caſt lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and paſſed thorow the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joſhua to the hoſt at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joſhua divided the land unto the children of Iſrael, according to their diviſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joſeph.

12 And their border on the north ſide was from Jordan, and the border went up

to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up thorow the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neer the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-Baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, & descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, & Jebusi (which is Jerusalem) Gibeah, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun.* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali.* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, & Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath, of the south: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families, and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-kazin, & goeth out to Remmon-Methoar to Neah

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and *the* outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, & Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahe-

Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities & their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el, toward the north side of Beth-emek & Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon.

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Umma also, & Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-Hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities & their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekah, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, & possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-sarah in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand, because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Je-

richo eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave Israel rest.*

THen came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwel in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites; and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gave them the city of Arbah, the father of Anak, (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libna with her suburbs:

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs.

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All ſcities of ſchildren of Aaron the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of § children of Kohath, § Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had ſcities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Gezar with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten, with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Enganim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galile with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Karran with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,
35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: four cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs,
37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: four cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazer with her ſuburbs: four cities in all.
40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were by* their lot, twelve cities.
41 All the cities of the Levites, within the poſſeſſion of ſ children of Iſrael, were fourty & eight cities, with their ſuburbs.
42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.
43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.
44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about according to all that he ſware unto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: ſ LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand
45 There failed not ought of any good thing, which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half are ſent home: 10 They build the altar of teſtimony.

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh,
2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.
3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.
4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Jordan.
5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, & to walk in all his wayes, & to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart, & with all your ſoul
6 So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.
7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had given *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joſhua among their brethren on this ſide Jordan weſtward. And when Joſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then he bleſſed them.
8 And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and ẅ very much cattel, with ſilver, and with gold, and with braſs, and with iron and with very much raiment: divide the ſpoil of your enemies with your brethren
9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.
10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to ſee to.
11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh have built an altar over againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at ſ paſſage of ſ children of Iſrael.
12 And when ſ children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to go up to war againſt them.
13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to ſ half tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt,
14 And with him ten princes, of each chief houſe a prince thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers among the thouſands of Iſrael.
15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to ſ children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manaſſeh, unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake ẅ them, ſaying
16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this, that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day againſt the LORD?
17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleanſed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

28 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

29 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God,

30 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity,

31. ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD; or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the patern of the altar of § LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices: but it *is* a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid § we should rebel against the LORD, & turn this day from following § LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides § altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, & heads of § thousands of Israel, which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from § children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased § children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land where in the children of Reuben, and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witness between us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshuas exhortation before his death.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, *and* stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you: for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous, to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these § remain among § you, neither make mention of the name of their gods nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them.

§ But

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong; but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for § LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you

11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shal make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish frō off this good land which § LORD your God hath given you

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, & in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all § good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof,

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shal perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits. 32 Josephs bones buried.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorow out all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it: but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt,

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsmen unto the Red-sea.

7 And when they cryed unto the LORD, he put darkneslie between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose, and warred against Israel, and sent, and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword nor with thy bowe.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD: chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even § Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there, under an oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us; it shall be there for a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance, in Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek, and they fought against him, & they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: & she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing:

blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palmtrees, with the children of Judah, into the wilderneſſe of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, & they slew § Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it, (and § name of § city was called Hormah)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with § coast thereof, & Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, & he drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain but could not drive out § inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And § children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but § Jebusites dwel with § children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el, (now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him Shew us, we pray thee, the enterance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the enterance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants* of Beth-shean, and her towns, nor Taanach, & her towns, nor § inhabitants of Dor, & her towns, nor § inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor § inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put § Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor § inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; nevertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath, became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.*

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: Why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that out-lived Joshua who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the borders of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of § LORD, & served Baalim:
12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.
13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.
14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into § hands of spoilers, § spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so § they could not any longer stand before their enemies.
15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.
16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.
17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD: *but* they did not so.
18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)
19 And it came to passe when the judge was dead, that they returned, & corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, & to bow down unto them they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way
20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:
21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:
22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.
23 Therefore § LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into § hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

The nations which were left to prove Israel: 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan,
2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)
3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.
4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among § Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:
6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and § children of Israel served Chushan Rishathaim eight yeers
9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.
10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Chushan-Rishathaim king of Mesoptamia; into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest fourty yeers: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of LORD.
13 And he gathered unto him § children of Ammon, & Amaleck, & went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees
14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.
15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh,
17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer

offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *upon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim; and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took ¶ foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour, & there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

Israel delivered. 18 *Sisera slain.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into ¶ hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, ¶ captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of ¶ Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeers he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at ¶ time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kadesh-Naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, & of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding, the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulon and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab ¶ father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera ¶ Barak ¶ son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up, for this ¶ is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera and all his charets, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his caret and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in my lord, turn in to me, fear not, And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty, And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No,

21 Then Jael Hebers wife took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary) so he died,

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest, And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan, before children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to § LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, §clouds also dropped water

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel,

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of Jael the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel

8 They chose new gods, then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates:

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remained have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they § handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds to hear the bleatings of the flocks, *for* the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: & why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on §sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that jeoperded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, ȳ hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shal Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples,

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the lattice.

Why

Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey, to every man a damsel, or two? To Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks *of them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeers.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeers.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel; *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites and the children of the east, even they came up against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, & brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, & gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befaln us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And LORD looked upon him, and said Goin this thy might: and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites; have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh, he put in a basket and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day; it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, even the second bullock of seven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered

ordered place, & take the ſecond bullock, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou ſhalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his ſervants, and did as the LORD had ſaid unto him: and ſo it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt down, & the grove was cut down that was by it, and ſ ſecond bullock was offred upon the altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſon of Joaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaid unto Joaſh Bring out thy ſon that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt down the altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joaſh ſaid unto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye ſave him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himſelf, becauſe, one hath caſt down his altar.

32 Therefore on ſ day he called him Jerubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe he hath thrown down his altar

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, were gathered together and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the ſpirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers thorowout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers unto Aſher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto God, If thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woolI in ſ floor: and if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth beſide: then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſave Iſrael by my hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe up early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid unto God, Let not thine anger be hot againſt me, and I will ſpeak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideons army. 9 He is incouraged by a dream*
16 *His ſtratagem. 24 Oreb and Zeeb taken.*

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe up early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſt of the Midianites were on the north-ſide of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelves againſt me, ſaying, Mine own hand hath ſaved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclame in the ears of the people, ſaying, Whoſoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there, and it ſhall be, that of whom I ſay unto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhal go with thee: and of whomſoever I ſay unto thee, This ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tougue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelf, likewiſe every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſave you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, & their trumpets: and he ſent all the reſt of Iſrael every man unto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: & the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in ſ valley

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to ſ hoſt,

11 And ſ ſhalt hear what they ſay, and afterward ſhal thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto ſ hoſt. Then went he down w Phurah his ſervant unto ſ outſide of ſ armed men that were in the hoſt.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the eaſt, lay along in ſ valley like graſhoppers for multitude,

titude, & their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, & ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Joaſh a man of Iſrael: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 And it was ſo when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe; and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhal be, that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, & of Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, & held their lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cried and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-Barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-Barah, and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 18 *Zebah and Zalmunna ſlain.* 33 *The Iſraelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him ſharply.

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*,

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zeba and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wildernes, and with briers.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah and Jogbeah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and diſcomfited all the hoſt.

13 And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh returned from battel before the ſun was up

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth,

coth, and the elders thereof, even three-score and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah & Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of ℣ city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them, but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou and fall upon us: for as ℣ man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, & slew Zebah & Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments ℣ *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from ℣ hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings ℣ he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, & purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness fourty years in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had three-score and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joath his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindenes to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech made king.* 7 *Jothams parable.* 22 *Gaal conspireth against him.* 30 *Zebul revealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt.* 46 *He burneth the hold of the god Berith:* 50 *At Thebez he is slain.*

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are three-score and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts enclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him three-score and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* three-score and ten persons upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar ℣ *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizzim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they ſaid unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree ſaid unto them, Should I leave my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But ſ fig-tree ſaid unto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, & my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine ſaid unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted over ſ trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble ſaid unto ſ trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow, and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly, and ſincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his houſe, and have done unto him according to the deſerving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen up againſt my fathers houſe this day, & have ſlain his ſons, threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone, and have made Abimelech the ſon of his maid-ſervant king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and ſincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, & the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from ſ men of Shechem, & from the houſe of Millo, & devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an evil ſpirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Jerubbaal might come, & their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, & they robbed all ſ came along that way by them; and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink & curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? is not he the ſon of Jerubbaal? And Zebul his officer? Serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſon of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers to Abimelech privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal ſ ſon of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhal be, that in the morning, aſſoon as the ſun is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet upon the city: and behold, *when he*, and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then may eſt thou do to them as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laidwait againſt Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entering of the gate of the city: & Abimelech roſe up, & the people ſ were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, behold, there come people down from ſ top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of ſ mountains, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerve him? is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, & many were overthrown & wounded, even unto ſ entring of ſ gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal & his brethren

that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of ſ city, and he roſe up againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* w him, runned forward, & ſtood in the entering of the gate of ſ city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people ſ *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the city all that day, and he took the city, and ſlew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, & ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he, and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have ſeen me do, make haſte, and do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, & put them to the hold, & ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, & took it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men, and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought againſt it, & went hard unto the doorof the tower, to burn it with fire

53 And a certain woman caſt a piece of a milſtone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

54 Then he called haſtily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid unto him, Draw thy ſword & ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him: and his young man thruſt him thorow, & he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedneſs of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in ſlaying his ſeventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curſe of Jotham, the ſon of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Iſrael in Shamir.* 3 *Jair, whoſe thirty ſons had thirty cities.* 6 *The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael.* 10 *In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods.*

AND after Abimelech there aroſe to defend Iſrael, Tola the ſon of Puah, the ſon of Dodo; a man of Iſſachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Iſrael twenty and three yeers and died, and was buried in Shamir

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Jair a Gileadite, & judged Iſrael twenty & two yeers.

4 And he had thirty ſons that rode on thirty aſſe-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-Jair, unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim, and Ahtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and ſ gods of Moab, & the gods of ſ children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſook the LORD, and ſerved not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeer they vexed and oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteen yeers, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover; the children of Ammon paſſed over Jordan, to fight alſo againſt Judah, and againſt Benjamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim: ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, ſaying, We have ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we have forſaken our God, and alſo ſerved Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods; wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have choſen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation,

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto the LORD, We have ſinned, do thou unto us whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD:

and

and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, & encamped in Gilead: and § children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shal be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head.* 12 *the treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain.* 29 *Jephthahs vow.*

NOw Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of § land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, & expel me out of my fathers house? & why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that ỹ mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, & be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, if he bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of § children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou are come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of § children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away § land of Moab, nor § land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernesse unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: and in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of § Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon, and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all § coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from § wildernesse, even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? so whomsoever § LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them wil we possesse.

25 And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon three hundred yeers? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this

this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto § children of Ammon

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of § doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be § LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, & § LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely childe: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, & said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened *my* mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I, and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a custom in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yeerly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth are slain by the Gileadites. 7 *Jephthah dieth.*

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Amon, and didst not call us to go with thee? We will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; & when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites, and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth, and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephramites fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, & took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts, & he judged Israel eight yeers.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonitedied, & was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel in the hand of the Philistines.*
2 *An angel appeareth to Manoah, wife*

1. The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15. Manoah sacrificeth. 19. The angel is discovered. 24. Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeers.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, & bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like a countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shal be a Nazarite to God from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God, which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shal be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: and § angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, & ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? and he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: how shall we order the childe, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing § cometh of a vine, neither let her drink wine, or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 And Manoah said unto § angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shal have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though § detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: & if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto § angel of the LORD, What is thy name, § when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honor?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD, and the angel did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shal surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times, in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines:* 10 *Samsons marriage feast,* 12 *his riddle* 19 *He spoileth thirty Philistines.*

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, & told his father and his mother, & said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of § daughters of § Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? and Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father & his mother to Timnath, and came

to the vineyards of Timnath: and be-
hold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, & he rent him as he would have rent a kid, & he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion: and behold there was a ſwarm of bees, and honey in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt; for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſs when they ſaw him, § they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the ſeven dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye give me thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, § we may hear it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three days expound § riddle.

15 And it came to paſs on § ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy huſband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Have ye called us to take that we have? is it not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid; Thou doeſt but hate me, & loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid unto her, Beheld, I have not told *it* my father, nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him the ſeven dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore upon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the ſun went down, What is ſweeter then honey, and what is ſtronger then a lion? and he ſaid unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the ſpirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ſpoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was *given* to his companion, who he had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samſon is denied his wife: 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corn. 6 His wife and her father burnt: 9 He is bound, &c. 14 He killeth the Philiſtines: 18 His fountain.*

BUt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid: and he ſaid, I will go into my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? take her, I pray thee, inſtead of her.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then § Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tailes.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them go into the ſtanding corn of the Philiſtines and burnt up both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding corn, with the vine-yards, *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon, the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip & thigh, with a great ſlaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then § Philiſtines went up, & pitched in Judah, & ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto

that ye wil not fall upon me your ſelves.
13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No, but we wil binde thee faſt, & deliver thee, into their hand: but ſurely we wil not kil thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from § rock.
14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, § Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him, and the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands looſed from off his hands.
15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith:
16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe heaps upon heaps, with § jaw-bone of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.
17 And it came to paſſe, when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.
18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, & ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into § hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of § uncircumciſed?
19 But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.
20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

Samſon carrieth away the gates of Gaza.
4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, inticeth Samſon: Thrice ſhe is deceived.
31 At laſt ſhe overcometh him.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there an harlot, & went in unto her.
2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed him in, & laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, ſaying, in the morning, when it is day, we ſhal kill him.
3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and roſe at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, & the two poſts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.
4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.
5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came unto her, & ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what means we may prevail againſt him that we may binde him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of ſilver.
6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound, to afflict thee.
7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.
8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.
9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in § chamber: and ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs as a thread of tow is broken, when it toucheth § fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.
10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.
11 And he ſaid unto her, if they binde me faſt with new ropes that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weake, and be as another man.
12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. (And there were liars in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.
13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.
14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.
15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him How canſt thou ſay, I love thee when thine heart is not with me? thou haſt mocked me theſe three times and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.
16 And it came to paſſ, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, & urged him, ſo that his ſoul was vexed unto death,
17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid, unto her, There hath not come a raſour upon mine head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: If I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength wil go from me, and I ſhal become weak and be like any other man.
18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, he ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtins, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.
19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe

caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and the began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And he said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, & said, I wil go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, & brought him down to Gaza, & bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: & *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men & women, that beheld, while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, & said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of § Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of § two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and on ẅ it was born up, of the one with his right hand, & of ẏother with his left.

30 ¶ And Samson said, Let me die ẅ the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might, and the house fell upon the lords, & upon all § people ẏ were therein: so § dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they ẅ he slew in his life.

31 Then his bre hren, and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his morher said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, & he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*, and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? and he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethleem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, & I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out inheritance: 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate thing. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan.

IN those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in, for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of

valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, & saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, & secure, and there was no magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were far from the Zidonians, & had no business with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol, and their brethren said unto them, What say ye.

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold it is behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of § gate with the six hundred men that were appointed w weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house; and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said § priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father, and a priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest unto § house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe, & a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What ails thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What ailest thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us: lest angry fellows run upon thee, & thou lose thy life, with § lives of thy houshold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned, and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after § name of Dan their father, who was borne unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: & Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he, and his

sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes,*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, when there *was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Bethlehem-Judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, & went away from him unto her fathers house to Bethlehem Judah, and was there four whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, & to bring her again, having his servant with him, & and a couple of asses. and she brought him into her fathers house: and when ¶ father of ¶ damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, & he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sate down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and ¶ damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarryed untill afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsels father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up; and departed, and came over against Jebuth (which is Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and ¶ servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, & let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, & lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger that is not of the children of Israel: we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, & let us draw neer to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Bethlehem-Judah, toward ¶ side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Judah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, & there is bread & wine also for me, & for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee, howsoever, let all thy wants *lie* upon me, onely lodge not in the street,

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto ¶ asses and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city certain sons of Belial, beset ¶ house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, & abused her all the night, untill

till the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered: then the man took her *up* upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your mindes*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite declareth his wrong.* 8 *The assemblies decree.* 12 *The Benjamites against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites loose.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword,

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell, us how was this wickednesse?

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered & said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I, and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all the children of Israel, give here your advice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lott against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred, thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people, *there were* seven hundred chosen men left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hairs *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword, all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shal go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall *go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, & incamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel incouraged themselves, and set their battel again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men: all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe between the men of Israel, and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to smite, and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to rise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw *that* evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Benjamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them down with eaſe, over against Gibeah toward the sun-riſing.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thouſand men: all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe, unto the Rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes five thouſand men; and purſued hard after them unto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thouſand men that drew the ſword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 *But* ſix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of every city, as the beaſt, and all that came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewail the deſolation of Benjamin: 8 by the deſtruction of Jabeſh-Gilead they provide them four hundred wives:* 16 *they adviſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins.*

NOw the men of Israel had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhal not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till even before God, & lift up their voices and wept ſore;

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to paſſe in Israel, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Israel.

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

5 And

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, he shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain? seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin:

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly, *in a place* which *is* on the north-side of Bethel, on the east-side of the high-way that goeth from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at that time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, & they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

¶ THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her: 14 Ruth accompanieth her: 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to pass in the dayes when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-Judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the Name of his two sons, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon, and Chilion died also, both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in

the countrey of Moab, how ¶ the LORD had viſited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto ¶ land of Judah.

8 And Naomi ſaid unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers houſe ¶ LORD deal kindely with you, as ye have deal't w the dead, and with me

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde reſt, each *of you* in the houſe of her huſband. Then ſhe kiſſed them, and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they ſaid unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turn again my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any moe ſons in my woomb, that they may be your huſbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an huſband: if I ſhould ſay, I have hope, If I ſhould have a huſband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo bear ſons:

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye ſtay for them from having huſbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone back unto her people, & unto her gods: return thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, Intreat *me* not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee, for whither thou goeſt, I will go: and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab, and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harveſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth.* 4 *Boaz knoweth her.*

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhal finde grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter,

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, the LORD *be* with you, and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant ¶ was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſel is this

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damſel, that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they ſhall not touch thee and when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels and drink of that which ¶ young men have drawn

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine huſband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for ¶ thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meet time come thou hither, and eat of the

bread, and dip thy morsell in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls, of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean *them*, & rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field:

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

By Naomies instruction, 6 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten & drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at ¶ end of ¶ heap of corn: and she came softly & uncovered his feet, & laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself, and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she answered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou *art* a neer kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the later end, then at the beginning, in as much as ¶ followedst not young men, whether poor, or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neer kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, & it shall be in the morning, ¶ If he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into ¶ floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me, for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth the next kinsman: 6 He refuseth the redemption, Boaz marrieth Ruth.

THen went Boaz up to ¶ gate, and sat him down there: and behold ¶ kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto whō he said, Ho, such an one, turn aside, sit down here, & he turned aside, & sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Na-

the countrey of Moab, how ‡ the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto ‡ land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: ‡ LORD deal kindely with you, as ye have dealt ẇ the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any moe sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, if I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, & unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee, for whither thou goest, I will go: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab, and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth.* 4 *Boaz knoweth her.*

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shal finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, the LORD *be* with you, and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant ‡ was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel, that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, *that* she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels and drink of that which ‡ young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for ‡ thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maids.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meet time come thou hither, and eat of the

bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls, of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean *them*, & rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field:

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

By Naomies instruction, 6 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, untill he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten & drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at ¶ end of ¶ heap of corn: and she came softly & uncovered his feet, & laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself, and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she answered, *I am* Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou *art* a neer kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the later end, then at the beginning, in as much as ¶ followedst not young men, whether poor, or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am a neer kinsman; howbeit, there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, & it shall be in the morning, ¶ If he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into ¶ floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into ¶ city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me, for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth the next kinsman: 6 He refuseth the redemption, Boaz marrieth Ruth.

THen went Boaz up to ¶ gate, and sat him down there: and behold ¶ kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto who he said, Ho, such an one, turn aside, sit down here, & he turned aside, & sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman: Na-

omi that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimeleches.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self: lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour; and this *was a* testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethen, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: the LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosom, & became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah his two wives, 9 Hannahs prayer. 19 Samuel born, 24 and presented to the Lord.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children: but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yeerly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: (for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb)

7 And *as* he did so yeer by yeer, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up, after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up, for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely ¶ LORD establish his word: so ¶ woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, wth three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, & brought him unto ¶ house of the LORD in Shiloh: and ¶ childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth my lord, I *am* ¶ woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song.* 12 *The sin of Elies sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.* 20 *By Elies blessing,* *Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproveth his sons.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD: mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies, because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumble are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of ¶ earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shal be silent in darkness for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people, *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for

himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest: for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evill dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons, for it is no good report that I hear, ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father; because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD; Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offerings, which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour; and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth wich God shall give Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that* which *is* in my heart, and my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see,

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son, lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elis house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any*thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1. *The Israelites overcome* 10 *The ark taken*: *and Elies sons slain*: 12 *Elies death.*

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherfore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas *were* there with the ark of ¶ covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong & quit your selves like men O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching; for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old, and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And

himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest: for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evill dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons, for it is no good report that I hear, ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father; because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD; Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offerings, which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from: for them that honour me, I will honour; and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth wich God shall give Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* consume thine eyes, and grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that wich* is in my heart, and my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see,

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son, lie down again.

7 Now

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elis house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any*thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1. *The Israelites overcome* 10 *The ark taken*: *and Elies sons slain*: 12 *Elies death.*

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherfore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong & quit your selves like men O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old, and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his neckbrake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie, and he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas, wife, was with childe, *neer* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travelled; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for ỹ hast born a son. But she answerednot, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel, for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines bring the ark to Dagon.* 3 *Dagon falleth.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD, and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon ỹ threshold, onely the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shal not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, & upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Philistines counsel how to send back the ark:* 10 *They bring it on a new cart.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for ỹ priests, and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in anywise return him a trespasse-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shal be* the trespasse-offering, ẅ we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shal make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, and ye shal give glory unto the God of Israel, peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians & Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come

come no yoke, & tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shal know § it is not his hand § smote us: it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with § mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, & offered the kine, a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice according to the number of all the cities of § Philistines, belonging to the five lords: both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD, which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And § men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? & to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD, come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

3 The Israelites repent at Mizpeh. 9 Samuel praying, the Philistines are discomfited; 13 and subdued. 15 Samuel judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-jearim came & fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while § ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that § time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him onely; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: & Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, & the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, § Philistines drew neer to battel against Israel: but § LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life,

16 And he went from yeer to yeer in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying, is comforted.* 10 *The manner of a king.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done, since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king *that* shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his charets, and to be his horsmen, & *some* shal run before his charets

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men servants, and your maid servants, and your goodliest young men: and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king, which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but there shal be a king over us

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, & fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul not finding his fathers asses,* 15 *by Gods revelation,* 18 *cometh to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul.*

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he; from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land

land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither: peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver, that will I give to § man of God to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come let us go. So they went unto the city, where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for § people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless § sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat § be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I *will* send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, § he may save my people out of § hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shal eat with me to day, to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of § tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into § city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still awhile, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth.* 17 *Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.*

THen Samuel took a viall of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hil of God, where is the garison of § Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, & they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of § LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, & shalt be turned into another man

7 And let it be when these signes are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek § asses: and when we saw *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh,

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, & delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of § LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shal this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition.* 4 *They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed in his kingdom.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, & Saul said, What ailes the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 A

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throwout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of ¶ LORD fell on ¶ people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shal ye say unto the men of Jabeth-Gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabeth, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabeth said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, ¶ Saul put the people in three companies, & they came into ¶ midst of the host in ¶ morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, ¶ they ẏ remained were scattered, so ¶ two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shal not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings, before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

Samuel testifieth his integrity: 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude: 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time: 19 He comforteth them.

1 And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, & before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: and they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into ¶ hand of Sisera, captain of ¶ host of Hazor, & into ¶ hand of the Philistines, and into ¶ hand of the king of Moab, & they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim, & Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, & we wil serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan and *Jephthah, and Samuel, & delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye wil fear ¶ LORD, & serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the commandment of ¶ LORD, then shall both ye, & also ¶ king ẏ reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand, and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shal send thunder, and rain, that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hil of God, where is the garison of § Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, & they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of § LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, & shalt be turned into another man

7 And let it be when these signes are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a Proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek § asses: and when we saw *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh,

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, & delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of § LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shal this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-Gilead a reproachful condition.* 4 *They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed in his kingdom.*

THEN Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, & Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throwout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of ¶ LORD fell on ¶ people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shal ye say unto the men of Jabeth-Gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabeth, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabeth said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, ¶ Saul put the people in three companies, & they came into ¶ midst of the host in ¶ morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, ¶ they ¶ remained were scattered, so ¶ two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shal not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings, before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

Samuel testifieth his integrity: 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude: 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time:

1 AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, & before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: and they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into ¶ hand of Sisera, captain of ¶ host of Hazor, & into ¶ hand of the Philistines, and into ¶ hand of the king of Moab, & they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim, & Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, & we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan and *Jephthah, and Samuel, & delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will feare ¶ LORD, & serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the commandment of ¶ LORD, then shall both ye, & also ¶ king ¶ reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand, and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shal send thunder, and rain, that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſins *this* evil, to aſk us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſſe, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhal be conſumed, both ye and your king

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 5 The Philiſtines hoſt. 8 Saul ſacrificeth: 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines.

SAul reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael, *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with § Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines, gathered themſelves together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſix thouſand horſmen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude; and they came up and pitched in Michmaſh, eaſt-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in ſtrait, (for the people were diſtreſſed) then the people did hide themſelves in caves, and in thickets and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad & Gilead: as for Saul he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried ſeven dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*, but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ſalute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid what haſt thou done? And, Saul ſaid, becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, the Philiſtines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made ſupplication unto the LORD, I forced my ſelf therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, thou haſt done foolihly: thou haſt not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee, for now would the LORD have eſtabliſhed thy kingdoom upon Iſrael for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom ſhall not continue, the LORD hath ſought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbred the people that were preſent with him, about ſix hundred men

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his ſon, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the camp of the Philiſtines in three companies, one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron, and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found thorowout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrews make them ſwords or ſpears.

20 But all the Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines to ſharpen every man his ſhare, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to ſharpen § goads.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, § there was neither ſword nor ſpear found in § hand of any of the people, that were with Saul and Jonathan, but with Saul,

and Jonathan; but with Saul and with Jonathan his ſon was there found.

23 And the gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Jonathan miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines gariſon,* 15 *A divine terrour maketh them beat themſelves.* 24 *Sauls unadviſed adjuration hindereth the victory.*

NOw it came to paſſe upon a day, that Jonathan the ſon of Saul ſaid unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philiſtines gariſon, that *is* on the *other* ſide: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermoſt part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about ſix hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the ſon of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eli the LORDS prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an ephod, and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the paſſages by which Jonathan ſought to go over unto the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharp rock on the one ſide, and a ſharp rock on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The fore front of the one was ſituate north-ward over againſt Michmaſh, and the other ſouth-ward over againſt Gibeah

6 And Jonathan ſaid to the young man that bare his armour, Come, & let us go over unto the gariſon of theſe uncircumciſed; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD to ſave by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer ſaid unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Jonathan, Behold, we will paſſe over unto *theſe* men, and we will diſcover our ſelves unto them.

9 If they ſay thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you: then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto us.

11 And both of them diſcovered themſelves unto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelves.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come up to us, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Jonathan ſaid unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armour bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at *that* time with the children of Iſrael)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the noiſe that was in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battel, and behold, every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtines, before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the country* round about, even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day; for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not, when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that

that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightned, becauſe I taſted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew them on the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſin againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye have tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, and ſlay *them* here, and eat, and ſin not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſts, Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul aſked counſell of God, Shal I go, down after the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? but he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neer hither all the chief of the people: & know and ſee wherein this ſin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Jonathan my ſon, he ſhal ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I & Jonathan my ſon wil be on the other ſide, and the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto the LORD God of Iſrael Give a perfect *lot*, And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* between me and Jonathan my ſon, and Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Jonathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Jonathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſt a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, & more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people ſaid unto Saul, ſhall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great ſalvation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of his head fall to the ground, for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Jonathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philiſtines. and the Philiſtines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on every ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoever he turned himſelf, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an hoſt, and ſmote the Amalekites, and delivered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſons of Saul *were* Jonathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*; the name of the firſt-born, Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his hoſt *was* Abner the ſon of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner § father of Abner *was* § ſon of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore war againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul ſaveth the Kenites. 8 He ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commanding and excuſing himſelf, Gods reje&tion of him for his diſobedience.

SAmuel alſo ſaid unto Saul, The LORD ſent me to anoint thee to be king over his people over Iſrael: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and ſmite Amalek, & utterly deſtroy all that they have, & ſpare them not, but ſlay both man & woman, infant and ſuckling, ox, & ſheep, camel and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered § people together, and

and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get ye down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindeneſſe to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, & of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, & hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel: and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them, until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voise of the LORD, but didst flee upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? behold, to obey *is* better then sacrifice, *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornneſſe *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee, for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, the LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, & hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterneſſe of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childeleſſe, so shall thy mother be childeleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a ſacrifice cometh to Bethlehem: 6 His humane judgement is reproved.*

AND ¶ LORD ſaid unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, ſeeing I have rejected him from reigning over Iſrael? fill thine horn with oil, & go, I will ſend thee to Jeſſe the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his ſons.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And ¶ LORD ſaid, Take an heifer with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jeſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do: and thou ſhalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably?

5 And he ſaid, peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice unto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelves, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Jeſſe and his ſons, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on ¶ height of his ſtature, becauſe I have refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not as man ſeeth: for man looketh at the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jeſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Jeſſe made Shammah to paſſe by, and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Again, Jeſſe made ſeven of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel, and Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheep. And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, ſend and fetch him: for we will not ſit down till he come hither.

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to: and the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the ſpirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel roſe up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil ſpirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evil ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants *which are* before thee, to ſeek out a man who *is* a cunning player on an harp: and it ſhal come to paſſe when ¶ evil ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, & thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeen a ſon of Jeſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, & a man of war, & prudent in matters, & a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Jeſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſon which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jeſſe took an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, & a kid, and ſent *them* by David his ſon unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him, and he loved him greatly: and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Jeſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the evil ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, & was well, and the evil ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The Iſraelites and the Philiſtines prepare battel. 4 Goliath maketh a challenge. David accepteth it.*

NOw ¶ Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shechoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shechoh and Azekah, in Ephez-Dammim.

3 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, & pitched by the valley of Elah, and ſet the battell in array againſt the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountain on the one ſide; and Iſrael ſtood on a mountain on the other ſide: and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height *was* ſix cubits and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail, and the weight of the coat was five thouſand ſhekles of braſſe.

6 And *he had* greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaff of his ſpear was like a weavers beam, & his ſpears head weighed ſix hundred ſhekels of iron: and one bearing a ſhield went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, & ſaid unto them, Why

ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then wil we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, & kill him, then shall ye be our servants, & serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And ‖ three eldest sons of Jesse went *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and ‖ third Shammah

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem

16 And the Philistine drew neer morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these two loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren,

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jesse had commanded him: and he came to the trench as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put ‖ battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in ‖ hand of the keeper of the carriage, & ran into the army, & came & saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up ‖ champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of ‖ armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them.*

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up, and it shal be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, & will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to ‖ men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, & taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto ‖ men, & Eliabs anger was kindled against David, & he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast ‖ left those few sheep in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtines of thine heart; for ‖ art come down, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him: thy servant will go & fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, & there came a lion and a bear, & took a lamb out of ‖ flock.

35 And I went out after him, & smote him, & delivered *it* out of his mouth, and when he rose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion, and the bear: & this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, & he assayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: & David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them.* And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff, in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, & drew

neer unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw David, he diſdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, Am I a dog that thou comeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.

44 And ¶ Philiſtine ſaid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy fleſh unto the fowls of the air, & to ¶ beaſts of ¶ field.

45 Then ſaid David to the Philiſtine, Thou comeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpear, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, & I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I wil give the carcaſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day unto ¶ fowls of the air, & to the wild beaſts of the earth, that all ¶ earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaveth not with ſword and ſpear, (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe, when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David haſted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philiſtine:

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philiſtine with a ſling, and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of David

51 Therefore David ran, and ſtood upon the Philiſtine, and took his ſword, and drew it out of ¶ ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Judah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, until thou come to the vally, and to the gates of Ekron: and ¶ wounded of the Philiſtines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, & unto Ekron

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Jeruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw David go forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid unto Abner the captain of the hoſt, Abner, whoſe ſon is this youth? and Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Inquire thou whoſe ſon the ſtripling is.

57 And as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſon art thou, *thou* young man? and David anſwered, I am the ſon of thy ſervant Jeſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathan loveth David.* 5 *Saul envieth his praiſe,* 12 *but feareth him for his good ſucceſſe,* 17 *and offereth him his daughter to wife.*

AND it came to paſſe when he made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, that the Soul of Jonathan was knit with the ſoul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own ſoul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Jonathan & David made a covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoul.

4 And Jonathan ſtript himſelf of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his ſword, & to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, & behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over ¶ men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of all ¶ people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came, when David was returned from ¶ ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, that ¶ women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging, & dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with inſtruments of Muſick.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, & ſaid, Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he have more, but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evill ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe, and David played with his hand, as at other times; and there *was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thouſand;

thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his wayes, & the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel & Judah loved David, because he went out & came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDs battels; for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David, and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that the may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, on this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, he & his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, & David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to § king that he might be § kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David:* 4 *he perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Davids good successe in a new war, Sauls rage breaketh out against him.*

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David, and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self untill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out, and stand before my father in the field wherein thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel, thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan; and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a very great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house to watch him, & to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down thorow a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in § bed, & put a pillow of goats hair

for his bolſter, and covered it with a cloth

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take David, ſhe ſaid, He is ſick.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers *again* to ſee David, ſaying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolſter

17 And Saul ſaid unto Michal, Why haſt thou deceived me ſo, and ſent away mine enemy, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid unto me, Let me go: why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take David: and when they ſaw the company of the prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed over them, the ſpirit of God was upon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, & they propheſied likewiſe; and Saul ſent meſſengers again the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Shechu, and he aſked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and David? And one ſaid, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah; and the ſpirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on, and propheſied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *David conſulteth with Jonathan for his ſafety:* 11 *They renew their covenant by oath.* 18 *Jonathans token to David.* 24 *Saul miſſing David, ſeeketh to kill Jonathan.* 35 *Jonathan lovingly taketh leave of David.*

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: behold my father will do nothing, either great or ſmal, but that he will ſhew it me: & why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *ſo*.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, & he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truly, as the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, there *is* but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, Whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly aſked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yearly ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well, thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure the evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindly with thy ſervant: for thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelf: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan ſaid, Far be it from thee, for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan ſaid unto David, Come and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have ſounded my father about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and ſhew it thee:

13 The LORD do ſo, and much more to Jonathan but if it pleaſe my father to do thee evil, then will I ſhew it thee, & ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely, while yet I live, ſhew me the kindeneſs of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindeneſs from my houſe for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth

16 So Jonathan made *a covenant* with the houſe of David, *ſaying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan cauſed David to ſwear again, becauſe he loved him: for he loved him, as he loved his own ſoul.

18 Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf, when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone Ezel.

20 And

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto § young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for § LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat as at other times, *even* upon a seat by § wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean, surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren, therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon § ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom, wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now § arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But § lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *David taketh Goliaths sword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himself mad.*

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of § business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themselves, at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessells of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common: yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So § priest gave him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there, but § shewbread that was taken from before the

LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul *was* there that day detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul)

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand ſpear or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth, behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſave that here. And David ſaid, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath:

11 And ſ ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him, Is not this David the king of ſ land? did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

12 And David laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath:

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himſelf mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh unto his ſervants, Lo, you ſee the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence: ſhall this *fellow* come into mine houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies reſort unto David at Adullam,* 3 *At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab.* 5 *Admon ſhed by Gad he cometh to Hareth,* 6 *Saul going to purſue him complaineth of his ſervants unfaithfulneſſe.*

DAvid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren & all his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and every one that *was* in debt, and every one *that was* diſcontented, gathered themſelves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he ſaid unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, & they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad ſaid unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the foreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard ſ David was diſcovered, and ſ men ſ *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah, under a tree in Ramah, having his ſpear in his hand, and all his ſervants were ſtanding about him.)

7 Then Saul ſaid unto his ſervants that ſtood about him, Hear now ye Benjamites: Will the ſon of Jeſſe give every one of you fields, & vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conſpired againſt me, and there is none that ſheweth me that my ſon hath made a league with the ſon of Jeſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth unto me, that my ſon hath ſtirred up my ſervant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet over the ſervants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſon of Jeſſe coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſon of Ahitub,

10 And he inquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victualls, and gave him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the prieſt, the ſon of Ahitub, & all his fathers houſe, the prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Hear now, thou ſon of Ahitub: and he anſwered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul ſaid unto him, Why have ye conſpired againſt me, thou, and the ſon of Jeſſe, in that thou haſt given him bread and a ſword, and haſt inquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſervants as David, which is the kings ſon in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his ſervant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſervant knew nothing of all this, leſſe or more.

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid unto the footmen that ſtood about him, Turn, and ſlay the prieſts of the LORD becauſe their hand alſo *is* with David, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it me. But the ſervants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the prieſts of the LORD.

18 And

18 And the king said unto Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned and fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David resueth Keilah: 7 God shewing him their treachery, he escapeth. 14 Jonathan comforteth him: 19 He is discovered to Saul.

THen they told David, saying, Behold the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floors.

2 Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then, if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David inquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver § Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and caught away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe, when Abiathar son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah; and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand, for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul, that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood; and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throwout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon in the plain, on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the

wildernesse of Maon; and when Saul heard that, he purſued after David in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountain, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountain, and David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines; therefore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at Engedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David ſpareth Sauls life.* 8 *He ſheweth thereby his innocency.*

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold David is in the wilderneſs of Engedi.

2 Then Saul took three thouſand choſen men out of Iſrael, and went to ſeek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the ſheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt do to him, as it ſhall ſeem good unto thee. Then David aroſe, and cut off the ſkirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Davids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls ſkirt.

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould do this thing unto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on *his* way

8 David alſo roſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelf.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave, and ſome bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* ſpared thee, and I ſaid I will not put forth mine hand againſt my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, ſee, yea ſee the ſkirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the ſkirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee, that there is neither evil nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I have not ſinned againſt thee, yet thou huntest my ſoul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee, but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhal not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice my ſon David? and Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou art more righteous then I, for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day, how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdom of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 10 *David ſendeth to Nabal.* 14, 23 *Abigail by her wiſdom pacifieth David.* 36 *Nabal dieth,* 39 *David marrieth Abigail and Ahinoam.*

AND Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe and went down to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good underſtanding, and

of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and evil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers; now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* § son of Jesse? there be many servants now adays that break away every man frō his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, & David also girded on his sword: & there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: & he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us, both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs: and laid *them* on asses,

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath rewarded me evil for good:

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, If I leave of all that pertain to him, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, & *as* thy soul liveth, seeing § LORD hath withholden thee frō coming to *shed* blood, and frō avenging thy self *with* thine own hand: now let thine enemies, & they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing, which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive § trespasse of thine handmaid; for § LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back frō hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by § morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal we dead, he said, Blessed *be* § LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, & hath kept his servant from evil: for § LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent & communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, & said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, & rose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers that went after her: & she went after the messengers of David, & became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, & they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul cometh to Hachilah against David.*
4 *David stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, and taketh his spear and cruse.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose and went down to the wildernesse of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 David therefore sent out spies, & understood § Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? and Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDs anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDs anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to § other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great space being between them:)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy § king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDs anointed. And now

now ſee where the kings ſpear is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſon David? and David ſaid, it is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done? or what evil is in my hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his ſervant: if the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD, for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go, ſerve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: return, my ſon David, for I will no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes, ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed be thou my ſon David: thou ſhalt both do great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him.* 5 *David begged Ziklag of Achiſh.*

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into § land of the Philiſtines, and Saul ſhall deſpair of me, to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And David aroſe, and he paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achiſh the ſon of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath: and he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, if I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was a full yeer and four moneths.

8 ¶ And David & his men went up, and invaded the Geſhurites, and the Gezrites, and § Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of § land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto § land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, whither have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David, and ſo will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeved David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael utterly to abhor him, therefore he ſhall be my ſervant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achiſh putteth confidence in David.* 3 *Saul having deſtroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forſaken of God,* 7 *ſeeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch raiſeth up Samuel.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe days that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: and Achiſh ſaid unto David, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt go out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, & buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſt of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD

the

the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, & put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land. wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? and he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake unto Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? and the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed, for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, & I have put my life in my hand, & have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid; and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, & eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, & they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes: 6 Achish dismisseth him.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? and Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me in the host is good in

in my ſight: for I have not found evil in thee, ſince the day of thy coming unto *me* unto this day: neverthele.ſe, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant ſo long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achiſh anſwered and ſaid to David, I know ſ thou *art* good in my ſight as an angel of God: notwithſtanding the princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants ſ are come with thee: and aſſoon as ye be up early in ſ morning, & have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning to return into the land of the Philiſtines, and the Philiſtines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites ſpoil Ziklag,* 4 *David encouraged by God purſueth them,* 11 *and overtaking them recovereth the ſpoil.*

AND it came to paſſe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth, and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and ſ people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitaſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoul of all the people was grieved, every man for his ſons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelf in the LORD his God.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Ahimelechs ſon, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David inquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shal I purſue after this troop? ſhal I overtake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he, and the ſix hundred men ſ *were* with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he and four hundred men, (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not go over the brook Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water three dayes and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? and he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, & my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agon I fell ſick.

14 We made an invaſion *upon* the ſouth of ſ Cherethites, & upon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? And he ſaid, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my matter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating, & drinking, and dancing, becauſe of the great ſpoil that they had taken out of all the land of ſ Philiſtines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoil nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all ſ flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to ſ two hundred men, ẇ were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, & to meet the people that *were* ẇ him: and when David came neer to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men and *men* of Belial, of thoſe that went with David, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we wil not give them *aught* of the ſpoil ſ we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 The

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battel, so shal hispart *be* that tarrieth by the stuf, they shall part alike

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah and to *them* which *were* in Corashan, and to *them* which *were* in Achath,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves.* 8 *The Philistines triumph.*

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul; and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 And Saul said unto his armour-bearer, draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, and thrust me thorow, and abuse me. But the armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day togetherr

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slain; that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All valiant men arose, and went all night and took the body of Saul, and bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan and came to Jabesh; & burnt them there

13 And they took their bones and buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called:

The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag;

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said,

said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his ſpear, and lo, the charets and horſmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he ſaw me, and called unto me: and I anſwered, Here am I.

8 And he ſaid unto me, Who *art* thou? and I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid unto me again, Stand I pray thee, upon me, and ſlay me: for anguiſh is come upon me, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I ſtood upon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned, and wept, and faſted untill even for Saul, and for Jonathan his ſon, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? and he anſwered, I *am* the ſon of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David ſaid unto him, How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand to deſtroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and ſaid, Go neer *and* fal upon him. And he ſmote him that he died.

16 And David ſaid unto him, thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I have ſlain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his ſon:

18 (Alſo he bade them teach the children of Judah *the uſe of* the bowe behold, it is written in the book of Jaſher)

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreets of Aſhkelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines rejoyce, leſt the daughters of the uncircumciſed triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the ſlain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the ſword of Saul returned not empty,

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleaſant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were ſwifter then eagles, they were ſtronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael weep over Saul who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Jonathan thou waſt ſlain in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleaſant haſt thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, paſſing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 *David made king of Judah.* 5 *The men of Jabeſh-Gilead commended for their kindneſſe to Saul.* 8 *Iſhboſheth made king of Iſrael.* 13 *A mortal skirmiſh between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men.* 18 *Aſahel is ſlain.* 25 *A retreat ſounded.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that David inquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? and the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up. And David ſaid, Whither ſhall I go up? And he ſaid, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives alſo, Ahinoam the Jezreelitteſſe, and Abigail, Nabals wife, the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his houſhold, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the houſe of Judah. And they told David, ſaying, That the men of Jabeſh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David ſent meſſengers unto the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, and ſaid unto them, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have ſhewed this kindneſſe unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and truth unto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of Sauls hoſt, took Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Aſhurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon *was* fourty yeers old when he began to reign over Iſrael, and reigned two yeers: but the houſe of Judah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron over the houſe of Judah, *was* ſeven yeers and ſix moneths.)

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſhbosheth the ſon of Saul went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab ſ ſon of Zeruiah, and the ſervants of David went out, & met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they ſat down, the one on the one ſide of ſ pool, and the other on ſ other ſide of the pool.

14 And Abner ſaid to Joab, Let the young men now ariſe, and play before us: and Joab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Iſhbosheth the ſon of Saul, and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellows ſide: ſo they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very ſore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſervants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three ſons of Zeruah there, Joab, and Abiſhai, & Aſahel, and Aſahel *was as* light of foot as a wilde ro.

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I *am*.

21 And Abner ſaid unto him, Turn thee aſide to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of ſ young men, and take thee his armour. But Aſahel would not turn aſide from following of him.

22 And Abner ſaid again to Aſahel, Turn thee aſide from following me: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turn aſide: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpear ſmote him under ſ fifth *rib*, that the ſpear came out behinde him; and he fell down there, & died in the ſame place; and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Joab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the ſun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together after Abner, and became one troop, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devour for ever? knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end? how long ſhall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab ſaid, As God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtil, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and paſſed over Jordan, & went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ſervants nineteen men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Banjamin, and of Abners men, ſo *that* three hundred & threeſcore men died

32 ¶ And they took up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day:

CHAP. III.

2 *Six ſons were born to David in Hebron.* 6 *Abner diſpleaſed.* 12 *revolteth to David.* 13 *David requireth a condition, to bring him his wife.* 17 *Abner is feaſted by David and diſmiſſed.* 22 *Joab is diſpleaſed with the kirg, and killeth Abner.* 28 *David curſeth Joab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were ſons born in Hebron: and his firſt born was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe:

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Abſalom, the ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai, king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah, the ſon of Haggith: the fifth, Shephatiah, the ſon of Abital.

5 And ſ ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while there was war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* Rizpah, ſ daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhbosheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhbosheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindeneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into ſ hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except *first* thou bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and took her from her husband, *even* from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, & wil gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and ſ thou mayest reign over all ſ thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, & he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab, and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I, and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battel.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: & the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters; as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat, while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king, and these men the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at Abners death, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth: 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all ſ Israelites were troubled.

2 And

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captains of bands, the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day)

4 And Jonathan Sauls son had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeers old when the tidings came of Saul & Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled: and it came to passe as he made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth *rib*. And Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber: and they smote him, and slew him, & beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David, to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold § head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon, the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him & slew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel:* 6 *He taketh Zion from the Jebusites.* 11 *Hiram sendeth to David.* 13 *Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem.* 17 *David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines.*

THen came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, & spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven yeers and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and § lame, thou shalt not come in hither, thinking David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* § city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, & the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, *he shall be chief and captain*: Wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, & called it, The city of David; and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and § LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons, and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And David took him moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those that *were* born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia.

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And

And the LORD said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy selfe; for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him, & smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kiriath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten. 12 David bringeth the ark. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle. 20 Michals barrennesse.

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose Name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Uzzah, and Ahio, § sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God, and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on trimbrels and on corners, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, Perez Uzzah, to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shal the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom, the Gittite, three moneths; and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went, & brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David, and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into § city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it, and David offered burnt offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among § whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread and a good piece *of flesh* and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bleſſe his houshold, and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelesly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel; therefore will I play before the LORD:

22 And I wil yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants § thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 There-

23 Therefore Michal ℣ daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him: 12 God blesseth him in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to passe, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go, and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith ℣ LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, & will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and thy words be true, & thou hast promised this goodnes unto thy servant:)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 16 Davids officers.

AND after this it came to passe that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: & David took Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand *charets*, and seven hundred horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and *Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of § Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David got *him* a name, when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom: throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the scribe.

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was *over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Davids sons were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 David sending for Mephibosheth, 7 For Jonathans sake, restoreth him.

AND David said, is there yet any that is left of § house of Saul, that I may shew him kindenesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindenes of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold, thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I willl surely shew thee kindeness for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and wil restore thee all § land of Saul thy father, & thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shal eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord § king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shal eat at my table, as one of § kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants to Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for

for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites are overcome.

AND it came to passe after this, that the king of § children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindenesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindenesse unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, § children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen: and of king Maacah, a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of § mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray, at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before & behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if § children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto § battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when § children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam: and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men* of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Joab besiegeth Rabbah. 2 David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah is sent for, 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battel*, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self: and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her (for she was purified from her uncleannes) & she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, & said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, & wash thy feet. And Uriah departed

sented out of the kings house, and there followed him a messe of meat from § king. But Vrias slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Vrias went not down unto his house, David said unto Vrias, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Vrias said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, & the servants of my lord are encamped in § open fields, shall I then go into mine house to eat, & to drink, & to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Vrias, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vrias abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, & he made him drunk, and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Vrias.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vrias in the forefront of the hottest battel, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten and die.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Vrias unto a place where he knew § valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Vrias the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Vrias the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went & came and shewed David all § Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely § men prevailed against us, & came out unto us into the field, & we were upon them even unto the entering of § gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Vrias the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee; for § sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vrias heard that Vrias her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ewe-lamb causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth, and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, & he spared to take of his own flock, & of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, & dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shal restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, & I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, & gave thee § house of Israel and of Judah; & if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such & such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Vrias the Hittite with the sword, & hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Vrias the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up evil againſt thee out of thine own houſe, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wives in the ſight of this ſun.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, & before ſ ſun.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan, I have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid unto David, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſin, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to ſ enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is born unto thee ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his houſe, and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the childe; and David faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe *and went* to him, to raiſe him up from the earth, but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that the childe died; and the ſervants of David feared to tel him that ſ childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himſelf, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the childe dead? and they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from ſ earth, and waſhed and anointed *himſelf*, & changed his apparel, & came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, & when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? Thou didſt faſt and weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe, and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live.

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathſheba his wife, & went in unto her, & lay with her: and ſhe bare a ſon, and he called his name Solomon. & the LORD loved him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the city, and take it, leſt I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Davids head, and he brought forth the ſpoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, & put *them* under ſaws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, & made them paſſe thorow ſ brick kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon: So David and all the people returned unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counſel, feigning himſelf ſick, raviſheth her.*
15 *He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſon of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar: and Amnon the ſon of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name was Jonadab, the ſon of Shimeah, Davids brother, & Jonadab was a very ſubtil man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou being the kings ſon, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, & said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away, is greater then § other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, & said, put now this *woman* out from me, & bolt § door after her

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* betide Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him that he let Ammon, and all the kings sons, go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all § kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, & tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people the way of the hil-side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept, and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeers.

39 And the *soul of* king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab subborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem.

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, feign thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy ſelf with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, Help O king.

5 And § king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, & mine huſband is dead.

6 And thy hand-maid had two ſons, and they two ſtrove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

7 And behold § whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, & they ſaid, Deliver him that ſmote his brother, § we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heir alſo: and ſo they ſhal quench my coal which is left, & ſhall not leave to my huſband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman, Go to thine houſe, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers houſe, and the king and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, whoſoever ſaith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the avengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſon. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, there ſhal not one hair of thy ſon fal to § earth

12 Then § woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak one word unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt § thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? for § king doth ſpeak this thing as one which is faulty, in that § king doth not fetch home again his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, & are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deviſe means, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him:

15 Now therefore § I am come to ſpeak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* becauſe the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform § requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his handmaid out of § hand of the man *that would* deſtroy me and my ſon together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord § king ſhall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king, to diſcern good & bad, therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then § king anſwered & ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee the thing that I ſhall aſk thee. And § woman ſaid, Let my lord § king now ſpeak.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not § hand of Joab with thee in all this? And § woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord § king hath ſpoken: for thy ſervant Joab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wiſe, according to the wiſdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelf, and thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of his ſervant.

23 So Joab aroſe, and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom for his beauty: from the ſole of his foot, even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeers end that he polled it: becauſe *the hair* was heavie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels, after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſons, and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeers in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants, See, Joabs field is neer mine, and he hath barley there: go, and ſet it on fire. And Abſaloms ſervants ſet § field on fire.

31 Then Joab aroſe, & came to Abſalom unto his houſe, & ſaid unto him, Where

fore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire?
32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to § king, to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? it had been good for me *to have been* there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee § kings face: & if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.
33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelf on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abſalom ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael:* 10 *He maketh a conſpiracy.* 13 *David fleeth from Jeruſalem:* 31 *He curſeth Ahithophels counſel.*

AND in came to paſs after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets, and horſes, and fifty men to run before him.
2 And Abſalom roſe up early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controverſie, came to the king for judgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what city *art* thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is* of one of the tribes of Iſrael.
3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.
4 Abſalom ſaid moreover, Oh § I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come unto me, and *I* would do him juſtice.
5 And it was ſo, § when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, & took him, & kiſſed him.
6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael that came to the king for judgment: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.
7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourty yeers, that Abſalom ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let me go, & pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron:
8 For thy ſervant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me again indeed to Jeruſalem, then I will ſerve the LORD.
9 And the king ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.
10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoon as ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.
11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Jeruſalem, that were called; and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.
12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counſellor, from his city, *even* unto Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and § conſpiracy was ſtrong, for § people increaſed continually with Abſalom.
13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to David, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.
14 And David ſaid unto all his ſervants that *were* with him at Jeruſalem, Ariſe, and let us flee: for we ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he overtake us ſuddenly, and bring evil upon us, and ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.
15 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto the king, Behold, thy ſervants *are ready to do* whatſoever my lord § king ſhal appoint.
16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the houſe.
17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.
18 And all his ſervants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.
19 ¶ Then ſaid § king to Ittai § Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.
20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day make thee go up and down with us? ſeeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.
21 And Ittai anſwered the king & ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhal be, whether in death or life, even there alſo will thy ſervant be.
22 And David ſaid to Ittai, Go and paſſe over. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.
23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, & all the people paſſed over: the king alſo himſelf paſſed over § brook Kidron, and all the people paſſed over toward the way of the wilderneſſe.
24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing § ark of the covenant of God, & they ſet down § ark of God: and Abiathar went up until all the people had done paſſing out of § city.
25 And the king ſaid unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city. If I ſhal finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.
26 But if he thus ſay, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good *unto him*.
27 The king ſaid alſo unto Zadok the prieſt, Art not thou a ſeer? return into the city in peace, and your two ſons with you, Ahimaaz thy ſon, and Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar.
28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the

wilderneſſe, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jeruſalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the aſcent of *mount* Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counſel of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head.

33 Unto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and ſay unto Abſalom, I will be thy ſervant, O king, *as* I *have been* thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſervant then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſel of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar, the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoever thou ſhalt hear out of § kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar, the prieſts.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two ſons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſon*, & Jonathan Abiathars *ſon*: and by them ye ſhal ſend unto me every thing § ye can hear.

37 So Huſhai Davids friend came into the city, & Abſalom came into Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by falſe ſuggeſtions obtaineth his maſters inheritance.* 5 *Shimei curſeth David.* 9 *David patiently abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others from revenge.* 20 *Ahithophels counſell.*

AND when David was a little paſt the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the ſervant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, & upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid unto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for § kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drink.

3 And the king ſaid, and where is thy maſters ſon? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then ſaid § king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all the pertained unto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaid, I humbly beſeech thee, *that* I may find grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſon of Gera: he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And he caſt ſtones at David, and at all the ſervants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Abſalom thy ſon: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchief: becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah unto § king, Why ſhould this dead dog curſe my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah? ſo let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid unto him, Curſe David. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſon which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more may *now* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on § hills ſide over againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him came weary, and refreſhed themſelves there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom, and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Huſhai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, God ſave the king, God ſave the king.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? why went-eſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerve? ſhould I not *ſerve* in the preſence of his ſon? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel,

Give counsel among you what we shal do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shal the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David, and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is overthrown by Hushai, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret inteligence is sent to David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.*

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I wil come upon him while he is weary, & weak-handed, & will make him afraid, and all the people ꝑ are with him shall flee, and I wil smite the king onely.

3 And I wil bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: ſo all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner, shal we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field, and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, there is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shal utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan, even to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude: and that thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shal we come upon him in some place where he shal be found, and we wil light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to ꝑ city and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one smal stone found there.

14 And Absalom, & all ꝑ men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better then ꝑ counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had appointed to defeat ꝑ good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar, ꝑ priests, Thus & thus did Ahithophel counsel Abalom & ꝑ elders of Israel, and thus & thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wildernes, but speedily passe over, lest ꝑ king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw ꝑ his counsell was not followed, he saddled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his houshold in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of § host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans son whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentils, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David viewing the armies, giveth them charge of Absalom.* 9 *Absalom is slain by Joab:* 33 *David lamenteth him.*

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, & set captains of thousands, & captains of hundreds over them

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite, and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better § thou succour us out of § city

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood devoured more people that day then the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under § thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against § kings son: for in our hearing, the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falshood against mine *own* life: for there is no matter hid from § king, & thou thy self wouldst have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him, and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his one name, and it is called unto this day Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run: and

and he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overan Cushi.

24 And David sat between ¶ two gates: and ¶ watchman went up to ¶ roof over the gate unto the wall, & lift up his eyes, & looked, & behold, a man running alone

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, if he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth: and he came apace, and drew neer:

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up ¶ men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king, for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to ¶ chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The king ceaseth mourning: 9 is brought back.* 11 *Judah inuited.* 18 *Shimei pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into ¶ city, as people being ashamed steal away, when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and ¶ lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and ¶ lives of thy wives, and ¶ lives of thy concubines;

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends, for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth & speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by ¶ LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse unto thee, then all ¶ evil that befel thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king rose and sat in ¶ gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar, the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone & of my flesh? God do so to me, & more also, if thou be not captain of ¶ host before me continually in ¶ room of Joab

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So ¶ king returned, and came to Jordan: & Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct ¶ king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houshold, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the

son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perverſly the day that my lord the king went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all § houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the ſon of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore went-eſt thou not with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſervant deceived me; for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant is lame:

27 And he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry anymore unto the king?

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land

30 And Mephibosheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, & went over Jordan with the king to conduct him over Jordan

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourſcore yeers old, and he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim, for he *was* a very great man

33 And § king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

35 I *am* this day fourſcore yeers old, *and* can I diſcern between good and evil? can thy ſervant taſte what I eat, or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of ſinging-men and ſinging-women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burthen unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with § king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me ẅ ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and *be buried* by the grave of my father; and of my mother: but behold thy ſervant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what ſhall ſeem good unto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall go over with me, and I will do to him that which ſhall ſeem good unto thee: and whatſoever thou ſhalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan and when the king was come over, the king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him: and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and alſo half the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah ſtolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his houſhold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Judah, and ſaid, We have ten parts in the king, and we have alſo more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye deſpiſe us, that our advice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing back our king? and the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

CHAP. XX.

1 Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael. 4 Amaſa is ſlain. 16 A wiſe woman ſaveth the city.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba, the ſon of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and ſaid, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: every man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So every man of Iſrael went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the ſon of Bichri: but § men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his houſe at Je-

rusalem: and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said unto Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastned upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? and Joab took Amasa by ſ beard, with ſ right hand, to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to ſ sword that was in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not again, & he died: so Joab & Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba ſ son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when ſ man saw that all ſ people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way, into the field, & cast a cloth upon him; when he saw that every one ſ came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba ſ son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab, battered ſ wall to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid. And he answered, I do hear,

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsell at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, & I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shal be thrown to thee over ſ wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all ſ host of Israel, & Benaiah ſ son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was over the tribute, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder.

25 And Sheva was scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeers famine for the Gibeonites ceaseth.* 10 *Rizpahs kindeneſſe unto the dead.* 12 *David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeers, yeer after yeer, and David inquired of the LORD, and the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, & that devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan § son of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was between them, between David & Jonathan § son of Saul.

8 But the king took § two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni & Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD, and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, until water dropped upon them out of heaven; and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David, what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went & took the bones of Saul, & the bones of Jonathan his son from § men of Jabesh-Gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where § Philistins had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin, in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down & his servants with him, & fought against § Philistines, & David waxed faint

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battel with § Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai § Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan § son of Jaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, & on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number, and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverances, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer:

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour, thou savest me from violence

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When § waves of death compassed me: the floods of ungodlymen made me afraid

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about, the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: And he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, dark waters, *and* thick cloudes of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven: and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightening, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared

peared, the foundations of ¶ world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me, for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes: according to ¶ cleannes of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him: and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore ¶ LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnes: according to my cleannesse in his eye sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

30 For by thee I have run thorow a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wal.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet:* and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to warr: so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

37 Thou hast inlarged my steps under me, so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them, and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them that they could not arise, yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me:

49 And ¶ bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me frō ¶ violent man

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: & sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, & to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense, or experience,* 8 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

NOw these be the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the rock of Israel spake to me: He ¶ ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, & sure: for *this is* all my salvation, & all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that

that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite) *he* *lift up his ſpear* againſt eight hundred, whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe and ſmote the Philiſtines untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, & the people returned after him onely to ſpoil.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the ſon of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and ſ people fled from ſ Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in ſ midſt of ſ ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harveſt time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by ſ gate!

16 And ſ three mighty men brake thorow ſ hoſt of ſ Philiſtines, & drew water out of ſ well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheleſſe, he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto ſ LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I ſhould do this, *is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And Abiſhai the brother of Joab, the ſon of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah ſ ſon of Jehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done manyacts, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down alſo and ſlew a lion in ſ midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a goodly man; and the Egyptian had a ſpear in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaff, and plucked the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men,

23 He was more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his guard.

24 Aſahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai, the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſon of Baanah a Netophathite, Ittai the ſon of Ribai, out of Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaaſh,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſons of Jaſhen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſon of Sharar, the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſon of Ahaſbai, the ſon of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſon of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai ſ Carmelite, Paarai ſ Arbite,

36 Igal the ſon of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David forceth Joab to number the people:* 10 *He having three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence.* 18 *The plague ſtayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he moved David againſt them to ſay, Go number Iſrael and Judah.

2 For the king ſaid to Joab the captain of the hoſt which *was* with him, Go now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan, even to Beer-ſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab ſaid unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many ſoever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab, & againſt ſ captains of the hoſt: and Joab & the captains of the hoſt went out from ſ preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched

pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city that *lieth* in the midſt of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodſhi, and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the ſouth of Judah, *even to* Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jeruſalem at the end of nine monethes and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the ſum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And David's heart ſmote him, after that he had numbered the people and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in that I have done, and now, I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's ſeer, ſaying

12 Go, and ſay unto David, thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuſe thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David and told him, and ſaid unto him, ſhal ſeven yeers of famine come unto thee in the land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies while they purſue thee? or that there be three days peſtilence in thy land? Now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let us not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Jebuſite.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD, when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee be againſt me, & againſt my fathers houſe

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing floor of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David according to the ſaying of Gad went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my LORD the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as a* king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing floor, and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF KINGS, commonly called: *The third book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1. *Abiſhag cheriſheth David.* 5 *Adonijah uſurpeth the kingdom.* 32 *Solomon is anointed.* 50 *Adonijah fleeth.*

NOW king David was old, *and* ſtriken in yeers, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, Let there be ſought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, & let her cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſom, ſ my lord ſ king may get heat

3 So they ſought for a fair damſel thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſell was very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelf ſaying, I will be king: and

he prepared him chariots, and horſmen, and fifty men to run before him,

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man, & *his mother* bare him after Abſalom

7 And he conferred with Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt: and they following Adonijah, helped *him*

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by Enrogel, and called all his brethren, the kings ſons, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine hand-maid ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old, & Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeiſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, What wouldeſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne.

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſons, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, God ſave king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered & ſaid, Call me Bathſheba: and ſhe came into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king

29 And the king ſware and ſaid, As the LORD liveth that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee, by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead: even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon

34 And Let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come & ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites & the Pelethites, went down, & cauſed Solomon to ride upō king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok ¶ prieſt took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all ¶ people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar the prieſt came: and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, our Lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And ¶ king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan ¶ prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and ¶ Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule:

45 And Zadok ¶ prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himſelf upon the bed:

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit one my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared, becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on ¶ horns of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, if he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſs ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, & they brought him down from the altar: and he came & bowed himſelf to king Solomon: & Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *David having given a charge to Solomon* 3 *of religion, ſo he dieth.* 12 *Solomon ſucceedeth.* 13 *Adonijah is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar is deprived of the prieſthood.* 28 *Joab is ſlain.*

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

2 I go ¶ way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man;

3 And keep ¶ charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgments, and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the book of Moſes, that thou mayeſt proſper in all ¶ thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

4 That the LORD may confirm his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, there ſhall not fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſon of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to ¶ two captains of ¶ hoſts of Iſrael, unto Abner ¶ ſon of Ner, & unto Amaſa the ſon of Jether, whom he ſlew, & ſhed ¶ blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, & in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me ✠ a grievous curſe in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David,

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Iſrael, *were* fourty yeers: ſeven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came

came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, say on.

15 And he said, thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit, the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers, for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, say on.

17 And he said, speak I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went unto king Solomon to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, & she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: and the king said unto her, Ask on my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also, (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah hath not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the LORD God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD: that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, *to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host, and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeers, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again,

42 And

42 And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter: 2 He sacrificeth: 5 His choice: 16 His judgement between the two harlots.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the Name of the LORD until those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindeness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father, and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good & bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked § life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement:

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead childe in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in § morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the living *is* my son, and the dead is thy son: and this said, No, but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: & the other saith, Nay, but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before § king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living

living childe *was* unto the king, (for her bowels yerned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of § judgement which the king had judged, and they fear'd the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdom of God *was* in him to do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes*: 7 *His twelve officers*: 20, 24 *The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdom*: 29 *His wiſdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok, the prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſons of Shiſha, ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, the recorder:

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts.

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was over the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſon of Abda, was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeer made proviſion.

8 And theſe are their names, the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The ſon of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-hemeth, and Elon-Bethhanan.

10 The ſon of Heſed in Aruboth, *to him pertaineth* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach, & Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam:

13 The ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walls and brazen bars.

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali: he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſon of Huſhi *was* in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Parvah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan: and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael *were* many as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt, they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons proviſion for one day, was thirty meaſures of fine flour, and threeſcore meaſures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep; beſides harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſaph, even to Azzah, over all the kings on this ſide the river: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt ſafely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalls of horſes for his chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen.

27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth, they lacked nothing.

28 Barly alſo, and ſtraw for the horſes and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wiſdom and underſtanding exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that *is* on the ſea-ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſdom excell'd the wiſdom of all the children of the eaſt countrey, and all the wiſdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, & Chalcol, and Darda, the ſons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and five.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyſop that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdom,

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, professeth him timber to build the temple.*
13 *The number of Solomons workmen.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skil to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto § sea, and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, & will cause them to be discharged there, & thou shalt receive *them*: & thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees; and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, & two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* over the levie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand & three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons temple:* 11 *Gods promise:* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif which *is* the second moneth, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* § breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about: *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither, so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all

all the houſe, five cubits high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my ſtatutes, & execute my judgements, & keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, which I ſpake unto David thy father:

13 And I wil dwel among § children of Iſrael, & wil not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And he built the wall of the houſe within with boards of cedar: both the floor of the houſe, and the walls of the cieling, and he covered *them* on the inſide with wood, and covered the floor of the houſe with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the floor, and the walls, with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the houſe within was carved with knops, and open flowers, all *was* cedar, there was no ſtone ſeen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, & twenty cubits in breadth, & twenty cubites in the height thereof: & he overlaid it with pure gold, and ſo covered § altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe he overlaid with gold, untill he had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, *each* of ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub, from the uttermoſt part of the one wing, unto the uttermoſt part of other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſize.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and ſo *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he ſet the cherubims within the inner houſe, and they ſtretched forth the wings of the cherubims, ſo that § wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe,

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the houſe round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the houſe he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintell *and* ſide poſts *were* a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The two doors alſo *were* of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and ſpread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the plam-trees.

33 So alſo made he for the door of the temple, poſts of olive-tree, a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the orher door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed ſtone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in § eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the houſe finiſhed thorowout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it, ſo was he ſeven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1, 2, *The building of Solomons two houſes,* 6 *of the porch of pillars,* 7 *of the porch of judgement,* 8 *of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars,* 23 *the molten ſea,* 27 *the ten baſes,* 40 *and all the veſſels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own houſe thirteen yeers, and he finiſhed all his houſe.

2 ¶ He built alſo the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the beams that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row,

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and light *was* againſt light *in* three ranks

5 And all the doors and poſts were ſquare with the windows, and light *was* againſt light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the

porch

porch was before them: and the *other* pillars, & the thick beam, were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for § throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: & it was covered with cedar, from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto his porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to § measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, & his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdom, & understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits.

17 And nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain-work for § chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one chapiter, & seven for § other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also, above, over against the belly, which was by the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking towards § north, & three looking toward the west, & three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and § sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges.

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, & cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath § lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, & above, was a cubit: but § mouth thereof was round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels, and the axletrees of the wheels *were* joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit, and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a charet-wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters *were* of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on § right side of the house, & five on the left side of the house: and he set § sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against § south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters, that *were* on § top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea.

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of bright brasse.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD; the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for § house of § LORD: and Solomon brought in § things which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver and § gold, and § vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The dedication of the temple,* 12 *and Solomons blessing:* 22 *His prayer:* 62 *His sacrifices of peace-offerings.*

THen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, & all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in § holy place before § oracle, & they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD:

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD said, that he would dwell in § thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, (& all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since § day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And

18 And the LORD ſaid unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe unto my Name, thou didſt well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neverthelеſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon that ſhall come forth out of thy loins, he ſhall build the houſe unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I have ſet there a place for the ark wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he ſaid, LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy with thy ſervants that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, & haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight, to ſit on the throne of Iſrael, ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as ¶ haſt walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſs this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make toward this place.

30 And hearken thou to § ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou heareſt, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before § enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, & ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, & pray, and make ſupplicatiō unto thee in this houſe:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in § land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege them in § land of their cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſs *there be:*

38 What prayer & ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhal know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then hear § in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive and do, & give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *even* thou onely knoweſt § hearts of all § children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger § is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a far countrey for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall hear of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, & that they may know that this houſe, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (for there is

no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, & deliver them to the enemy, so ¶ they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or neer:

47 *Yet* if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickedness;

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which lead them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which ¶ gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, & thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from ¶ mids of ¶ furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, & unto ¶ supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all ¶ they call for unto thee

53 For thou didst separate them from among all ¶ people of ¶ earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by ¶ hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood & blessed all ¶ congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all ¶ he promised: there hath not failed on word of all his good promise, which he promised by ¶ hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day,

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred & twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court ¶ was before ¶ house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, & meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings; because ¶ brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, & the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes,

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful, & glad of heart, for all the goodness ¶ the LORD had done for David his servant, & for Israel his people

CHAP. IX.

1 *God's covenant in a vision with Solomon.*
10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 25 *His yeerly solemn sacrifices.*

AND it came to passe, when Solomon had finished ¶ building of the house of the LORD, and ¶ kings house, & all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that ¶ hast made before me: I have hallowed this house ¶ thou hast built, to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, & in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes, & my judgements,

5 Then I will establish ¶ throne of thy kingdom on Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you, or your children, & will not keep my commandments, *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land

land & I have given them, and this houſe which I have hallowed for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhal be a proverb, & a by-word among all people:

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, every one that paſſeth by it, ſhal be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this houſe?

9 And they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they forſook LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, & with gold, according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to ſee the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleaſed him not.

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt given me, my brother? and he called them the land of Cabul, unto this day.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king fix ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the levie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe and Millo, and the wall of Jeruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, & ſlain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, & given it for a preſent unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, & Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſmen, & that which Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, & in Lebanon, & in al the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael.

21 Their children that were left after them in § land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no bond-men: but they *were* men of war, & his ſervants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horſmen.

23 Theſe *were* the chief of the officers, that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ſhips in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the ſhore of the Red-ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navie his ſervants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſervants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, & fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.*

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices and very much gold and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not.

4 And when § queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdom, & § houſe § he had built

5 And the meat of his table, & the ſitting of his ſervants, & the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wiſdom.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wiſdom and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wiſdom.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on § throne of Iſrael, becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice:

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred

and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also, and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire *whatsoever* she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of *his* royall bounty: so she turned, and went to her own countrey, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred threescore & six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the countrey.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and over-laid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there were* stays on either side on §place of the seat, & two lions stood beside§ stayes.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none were of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at sea a navie of Tharshish with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacoks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of § earth for riches & for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, & vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, & spices, horses and mules, a rate yeer by yeer,

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charets, and horsmen, and he had a thousand and four hundred charets, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycamore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received § linen yarn at a price

29 And a charet came up, and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines.* 9 *God threteneth him.* 14 *Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt.*

BUt king Solomon loved many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shal not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Melcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, & went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And *had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and

and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant:

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom, *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for Davids my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite, he was of the kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon § son of Eliadah, ẅ fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the *charge* of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way, and he had clad himself with a new: and garment they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel,)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes to do that ẅ is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes, and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all § dayes of his life, for David my servants sake who I chose, because he kept my commandments & my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, § city which I have chosen me, to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, & fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt, until § death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, & all that he did, and his wisdom,

and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo, and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoever* ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gave her of *his* royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned, and went to her own countrey, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was ſix hundred threeſcore & ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the countrey.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; ſix hundred ſhekels of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and over-laid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there were* ſtays on either ſide on ſ place of the ſeat, & two lions ſtood beſide ſ ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a navie of Tharſhiſh with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold and ſilver, ivory, and apes, and peacoks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of ſ earth for riches & for wiſdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, & veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, & ſpices, horſes and mules, a rate yeer by yeer,

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charets, and horſmen, and he had a thouſand and four hundred charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

27 And the king made ſilver *to be* in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be* as the ſycamore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received ſ linen yarn at a price

29 And a charet came up, and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines.* 9 *God threateneth him.* 14 *Solomons adverſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt.*

BUt king Solomon loved many ſtrange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhal not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Melcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the ſight of the LORD, & went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jeruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And *had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid unto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this is done of thee, and

and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I wil surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant:

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I wil not do it for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom, *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite, he was of the kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon § son of Eliadah, ẅ fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the *charge* of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way, and he had clad himself with a new: and garment: they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel,)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes to do that ẅ is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes, and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all § dayes of his life, for David my servants sake who I chose, because he kept my commandments & my statutes:

35 But *I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son wil I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, § city which I have chosen me, to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shal be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, & fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt, until § death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, & all that he did, and his wisdom,

are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And ¶ the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, was fourty yeers

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 Israel assembleth at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, 6 He refusing the old mens counsel, 16 Ten tribes revolt. 26 Jerobam idolatry.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam & all ¶ congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What counsell give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And ¶ young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt ¶ speak unto this people ¶ spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loins

11 And now whereas my father did lade you ¶ an heavie yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you ¶ scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had apointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly; and forsook the old mens counsell that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you ¶ scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that ¶ king hearkened not unto them, the people answered ¶ king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over ¶ tribute, & all Israel stoned him with stones ¶ he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard ¶ Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, & made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all ¶ house of Judah, with ¶ tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of ¶ LORD at Jerusalem, then shall ¶ heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah,

Judah, and they ſhal kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſel, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſin: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of § ſons of Levi

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day the moneth, like unto the feaſt that *is* in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, (ſo did he in Bethel) ſacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the prieſts of the high places which he had made,

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had deviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboams hand withereth. 6 It is reſtored. 7 The prophet departeth from Bethel: 11 He ſeduced: 20 reproved 23 and ſlain.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar to burn incenſe.

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, Joſiah by name; and upon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places, that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a ſign the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which § LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are upon it ſhall be poured out,

4 And it came to paſſe when king Jeroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes poured out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered and ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me again. And the man of God beſought the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, Come home with *me*, and refreſh thy ſelf, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine houſe, I will not go in w thee, neither wil I eat bread, nor drink water in thisplace

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the ſame way that thou cameſt,

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel and his ſons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had ſpoken unto the king, them they told alſo unto their father,

12 And their father ſaid unto them What way went he? for his ſons had ſeen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſons, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon:

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oak: & he ſaid unto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Judah? And he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then he ſaid unto him, come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not return with thee, nor go in w thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water w thee in this place

17 For it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid unto him, I *am* a prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an angel ſpake unto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him back with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as they ſat at the table, that § word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back,

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt back, & haſt eaten bread, and drunk water in § place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water, thy carcaſe ſhal not come unto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the prophet, whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him, and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it: § lion alſo ſtood by § carcaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet, that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and ſlain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto him.

27 And he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: the lion had not eaten the carcaſe, nor torn the aſſe.

29 And the prophet took up the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it upon the aſſe, & brought it back: and § old prophet came to § city, to mourn, & to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaſe in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſs after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the loweſt of the people prieſts of the high places: whoſoever would, he conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places.

34 And this thing became ſin unto the houſe of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah ſendeth to Abijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Abijah denounceth Gods judgement.*

AT that time Abijah the ſon of Jeroboam fell ſick.

2 And Jeroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I ſhould *be* king over this people

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruſe of honey: and go to him; he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe:

4 And Jeroboams wife did ſo, and roſe, and went to Shiloh, & came to the houſe of Ahijah but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes were ſet by reaſon of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſon, for he is ſick: thus & thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhall be, when ſhe cometh in, § ſhe ſhall feign her ſelf to be another woman

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at § door, that he ſaid, Come in, § wife of Jeroboam why feigneſt thou thy ſelf to be another? for I am ſent to thee with heavie *tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely § was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him § piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away § remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field ſhall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe, and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhal give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam, who did ſin, and who made Iſrael to ſin.

17 And

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty yeers: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammonitesse.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reign; 7 Asa succeedeth 9 Asa good reign: 16 His league with Benhadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from anything that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver, and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: & king Asa sent

them to Benhadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſon of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 *There is a* league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold: come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelbeth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throwout all Judah, (none was exempted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and § timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded: and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, & Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, & all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſon of Jeroboam began to reign over Iſrael, in the ſecond yeer of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned over Iſrael two yeers.

26 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to § Philiſtines, (for Nadab & all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeer of Aſa king of Judah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any § breathed, untill he had deſtroyed him, according unto § ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their days

33 In the third yeer of Aſa king of Judah began Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, to reign over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

1,7 *Jehus prophecy.* 8 *Zimri's conſpiracy.* 15 *Omri made king.* 34 *Joſhuas curſe upon Hiel.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſon of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixth yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reign over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half his charets) conſpired againſt him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in & ſmote him, and killed him in § twenty & ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, & reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reign, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha, by Jehu the prophet,

13 For

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son; by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host king over Israel that day, in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned, in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginah, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve yeers: six yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver; and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jesabel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Elijah is fed by the ravens.* 8 *He is sent to the widow of Zarephath.*

AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel lieth, before whom I stand, there shal not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, & did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went & dwelt by § brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And § ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of § brook.

7 And it came to passe after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow-woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow-woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrel, & a little oil in a cruse, & behold, I am gathering two sticks that I may go in and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die:

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, & bring it unto me, & after make for thee, & for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shal not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, untill the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house fell sick, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son: And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1. Elijah meeteth Obadiah. 17. He reproveth Ahab, 41. He obtaineth rain.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governour of his house, (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, that we lese not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to passe thorow it, Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not, and so when I come and tell Ahab, he cannot finde thee, he shal slay me, but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he shal slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house; in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets

prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, But if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullock for themselves, and cut it in peices, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD, and the God that answereth by fire let him be God, and all the people answered and said, it is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selves, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives, and lancers, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe when midday was past, and they prophesied until the *time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice: *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to § number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of §LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood:

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water,

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came, neer, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and §dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for there *is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat & to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel and he cast himself down upon the earth and put his face between his knees.

43 And said to his servant, Go up now look toward the sea. And he went up and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, and say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins & ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah is threatened, and comforted.* 9 *God sendeth him to anoint Hazael, Jehu and Elisha.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messinger unto Elijah,

Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wilderness, and came & sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise, *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: & I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: *and* behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel. and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room:

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said unto him Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred to him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Samaria besieged.* 13 *The Syrians are slain.*
31 *Ahab dissuadeth Benhadad.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver, and thy gold is mine, thy wives also, and thy children, *even* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, & said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, & for my

my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell *my* lord the king all that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all ¶people that follow me

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himself: as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass when *Benhadad* heard this message (as he was drinking, he, and ¶kings in the pavilions) ¶ he said unto his servants, Set *your selves in aray*; and they *set themselves in aray* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all ¶ people, *even* all ¶children of Israel, *being* seven thousand

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsmen,

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeer the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shal be stronger then they

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shal be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but ¶ Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not god of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes, and so it was, that in the seventh day ¶ battell was joyned: and ¶ children of Israel slew of ¶ Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city, & there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold, now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel, peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, & said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, & did hastily catch *it*: & they said, thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: & he caused him to come up into ¶ charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away

35 ¶ And

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, & said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cryed unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the mids of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face: and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab is denied Naboths vineyard.* 5 *Jezebel causeth Naboth to be stoned.*

AND it came to passe after these things that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neer unto mine house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he laid him down upon his bed, & turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclame a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders, and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclamed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to *the* vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? & he anſwered, I have found *thee*, becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evil in § ſight of § LORD
21 Behold, I wil bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, & will cut off from Ahab him ¶ piſſeth againſt ¶ wall and him that is ſhut up & left in Iſrael,
22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſin.
23 And of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Jezbeel by the wall of Jezreel.
24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eat; and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.
25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ſtirred up.
26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.
27 And it came to paſs when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.
28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,
29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his ſons dayes will I bring the evil upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſlain.* 37 *The dogs lick his blood,* 41 *Jehoſhaphats good reign:* 45 *His acts.*

AND they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Iſrael.
2 And it came to paſſe on the third yeer, that Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Iſrael.
3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)
4 And he ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Jehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.
5 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.
6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shal I go againſt Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up, for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the hand of the king
7 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might inquire of him?
8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the ſon of Imlah) by whom we may inquire of the LORD, but I hate him for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.
9 Then the king of Iſrael called an officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſon of Imlah.
10 And the king of Iſrael & Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah ſat each on his throne having put on their robes in a void place in the enteranee of the gate of Samaria, and all § prophets propheſied before them
11 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, untill thou have conſumed them.
12 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the kings hand.
13 And the meſſenger ¶ was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, & ſpeak *that which is* good
14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD ſaith unto me, that will I ſpeak.
15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go againſt Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhal we forbear? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.
16 And the king ſaid unto him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?
17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered upon the hills, as ſheep that have not a ſhepherd. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return every man to his houſe in peace.
18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but evil?
19 And he ſaid, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding by him, on his right hand, and on his left.
20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall perſwade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaid on ¶ manner.
21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And

22 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will go forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and prevail alſo: go forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah went neer, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheek, and ſaid, Which *way* went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſon.

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this *fellow* in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael

32 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Jehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the joynts of the harneſs: wherefore he ſaid unto the driver of his caret, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſt, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increaſed that day, and the king was ſtayed up in his caret againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midſt of the caret.

36 And there went a proclamation thorow out the hoſt, about the going down of the ſun, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the caret in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Aſa began to reign over Judah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Iſrael.

42 Jehoſhaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the waves of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neverthelеſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, and his might § he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom, a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoſhaphat made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab unto Jehoſhaphat, Let my ſervants go with thy ſervants in the ſhips, but Jehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria the ſeventeenth yeer of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeers over Iſrael.

52 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

53 For he ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according unto all that his father had done.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, *The fourth book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah judgement. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon Ahaziah: 13 He pitieth the third captain, and teacheth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fel down through a latteſs in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, & said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, & said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, & say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub ſ god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins: and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, ſ king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath ſ king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, & consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, & consumed him & his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, & besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, ẅ their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of ſ LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in ſ second yeer of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of ſ chronicles of ſ kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah divideth Jordan, and granting Elisha his request, is taken up. 2 Elisha dividing Jordan. 16 The young prophets hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the waters. 23 Children destroyed.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel and Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither & thither, so ỹ they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to pass as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, My father, my father, ỹ charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, bowed themselves to ỹ ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold, now, there be ẅ thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master, lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, & the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD; I have healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel & as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, & mocked him, & said unto him, Go up, thou bald head, go up, ỹ bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory, 21 The Moabites are overcome.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam ỹ son of Nebat, ẅ made Israel to sin: he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with ỹ wooll.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way thorow the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched compass of seven dayes jour-

ney: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattel that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of ℣ LORD by him? and one of the king of Israels servants answered & said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto ℣ king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to pass when the minstrel played, that the hand of ℣ LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain, yet ℣ valley shal be filled ẅ water, ℣ ye may drink, both ye, & your cattel, & your beasts ℟ 18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning when ℣ meat offering was offered, ℣ behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so ℣ they fled before them: but they went forward smiting ℣ Moabites even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land, cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall, and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oil. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? and she said, Thine hand-maid *hath* not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons: who brought *the* vessels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel: & he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God, and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman: and she constrained him to eat bread: and so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he

cometh

cometh to us, that he shal turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care, what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? and she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said: What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, & her husband is old

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, & one of the asses, ¶ I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day: it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, *It shal be* well.

24 Then she sadled an asse and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward: slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *Is it* wel with thy husband? *Is it* wel with the childe? and she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hil, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins: and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not, and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned and walked in the house to and fro, and went up & stretched himself upon him: & the childe neesed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her, when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant: Set on the great pot, and seeth pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, & came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, & said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot: and he said, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And

43 And his servitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat: and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman is cured of his leprosie. 15 Elisha refuseth Naamans gifts. 20 Gehazi is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her, mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, & took with him, ten talents of silver, & six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said: *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, & see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know ℣ there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go, and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned, & went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he, and all his company, & came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth before whom I stand, I will receive none: & he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth in to the house of Rimmon to worship there, & he leaneth on my hand, & I bow my self in ℣ house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, & take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and said, *Is* all well.

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now, there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in and stood before his master. and Elisha said unto him, Whence

comest

comest thou Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receive money and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel.* 13 *and smiteth the Syrians with blindeness.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for us;

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam: and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king, but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charet and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us, *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindeness. And he smote them with blindeness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, & I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*, wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them, & when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an asses head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung, for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn floor, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And

30 ¶ And it came to passe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, & he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shal stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him; but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Look when the messenger cometh, shut § doore, and hold him fast at § doore: *is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 17 *The lord, who would not beleeve the prophecie of plenty, is troden to death.*

Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barly for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of § gate, & they said one to another, why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians, If they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians, and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, lo the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went in-

to one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, we do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, & we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houshold.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king rose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what § Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, when they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered, & said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain which are left in the city (behold they are as all the multitude of Israel † are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all § multitude of § Israelites that are consumed) & let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two charet-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go, and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as § man of God had spoken to § king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, & a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in § gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fel out unto him: for § people trode upon him in § gate, and he died.

comest thou Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants and maid-servants?

27 The ℣leprosie therefore of Naman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsell.* 13 *and smiteth the Syrians with blindeness.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, ¶ place where we dwell with thee, is to strait for us;

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam: and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such ℣place *shall be* my ¶ camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king, but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him saying, Behold he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charet and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed ¶ city, both with horses & charets: and his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they *that be* with us, *are* more then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people I pray thee, ℣ blindeness. And he smote them with blindeness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this ¶ city: follow me, & I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*, wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them, & when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an asses head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung, for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn floor, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And

30 ¶ And it came to passe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, & he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Look when the messenger cometh, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: is not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 17 *The lord, who would not beleeve the prophecie of plenty, is troden to death.*

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barly for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate, & they said one to another, why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians, If they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians, and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, lo the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went in-

to one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, we do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, & we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king rose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, when they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered, & said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain which are left in the city (behold they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) & let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two charet-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go, and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, & a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fel out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammites land restored.* 7 *Hazael succeedeth.* 16 *Jehorams wicked reign.*

THen spake Elisha unto the woman (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine houshold, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shal also come upon the land seven yeers.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her houshold, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines; and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, ℣behold, ℣woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to ℣king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is ℣ woman, & this *is* her son, whō Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a presen: with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept,

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, because I know ℣evil ℣ thou wilt do unto ℣ children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, & rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, & came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram ℣ son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty & two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for ℣ daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised to give to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, & he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram ℣ son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah ℣ son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, & he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of ℣ LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he was ℣ son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of ℣ wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and

Ahaziah § ſon of Jehoram king of Judah went down to ſee Joram the ſon of Ahab in Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young prophet to anoint Jehu. 24 Jehu killeth Joram. 27 Ahaziah is ſlain. 30 Jezebel is eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and ſaid unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead:

2 And when thou comeſt thither, look out there Jehu the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and go in, and make him ariſe up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith § LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael: then open § door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man § prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the hoſt were ſitting, & he ſaid, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu ſaid, Unto which of all us? And he ſaid, To thee, O captain.

6 And he aroſe, & went into the houſe, and he poured the oil on his head, & ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may avenge the blood of my ſervants the prophets, and the blood of all the ſervants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wal, and him that is ſhut up & left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, & there ſhal be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, & fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to § ſervants of his lord, and *one* ſaid unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell us now: and he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, & tooke every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the ſtairs, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu § ſon of Jehoſhaphat, § ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Joram. (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, & all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, then let none go forth, nor eſcape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) & Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to ſee Joram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and *he* ſpied the company of Jehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Joram ſaid, Take an horſman and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay: *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith § king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchmen told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſback, which came to them, and ſaid, thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me,

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even to them, & cometh not again: and the driving is like § driving of Jehu, § ſon of Nimſhi: for he driveth furiouſly.

21 And Joram ſaid, make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Joram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Joram ſaw Jehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whordoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Joram turned his hand and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ſunk down in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I & thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 Surely I have ſeen yeſterday § blood of Naboth, & the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah ſaw *this*, he fled by § way of the garden houſe: and Jehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going up to Gur, which

is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a charet to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master

32 And he lift up his face to § window, & said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *so* that they shall not say this is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu causeth seventy of Ahabs sons to be beheaded;* 18 *He destroyeth Baals worshippers.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men, your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons, being seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city which brought them up)

7 And it came to passe when the letters came to them, that they took § kings sons, & slew seventy persons, & put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, & told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, uutill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of § word of § LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, & all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the shearing house in the way,

13 Jehu met with § brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, & said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* § brethren of Ahaziah, & we go down to salute the children of the king, & the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive, And they took them alive, & slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men, neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab § son of Rechab *coming* to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right as my heart *is* with thy heart? & Jehonadab answered, It is: if it be, give me thine hand: And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all § remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to § saying of the LORD which he spake to Elijah

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, & all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal, whosoever shal be wanting, he shal not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it
21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, & all the worshippers of Baal came, so ſ there was not a man left that came not: & they came into the house of Baal: & the house of Baal was ful from one end to another.
22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.
23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.
24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, & said, If any of the men, whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life *shall be* for the life of him.
25 And it came to pass, assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.
26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.
27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down ſ house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.
28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel
29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.
30 And ſ LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done wel in executing ſ which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all ſ *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.
31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin
32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:
33 From Jordan eastward, all ſ land of Gilead, the Gadites, & the Reubenites, & the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.
34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead,
36 And ſ time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria *was* twenty & eight years.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jehoash being saved from Athaliahs malice,*
4 *is anointed king by Jehoiada.*

AND when Athaliah ſ mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyd all the seed royall.
2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash ſ son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sons which were slain, and they hid him, *even* him & his nurse in ſ bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo ſ he was not slain.
3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.
4 ¶ And the seventh yeer Jehoiada sent and set the rulers over hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, & brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.
5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing ſ ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on ſ sabbath, shall even be keepers of ſ watch of the kings house:
6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.
7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of house of the LORD about the king.
8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, & as he cometh in.
9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: & they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, & came to Jehoiada the priest
10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priests give king Davids spears and shields, that were in the temple.
11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar & the temple.
12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him: and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.
13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of ſ people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.
14 And when she looked, behold, ſ king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, & the trumpetters by ſ king,

and all the people of the land rejoyced, & blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king & the people, that they should be the LORDS people, between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & brake it down: his altars, & his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan § priest of Baal before § altars. & the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took § rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeers old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada: 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 19 He is slain.

IN the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign, and fourty yeers reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada § priest instructed him

3 But the high places were not taken away the people still sacrificed, & burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shalbe found.

6 But it was so, *that* in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired § breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not § breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more mony of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings scribe, & § high priest came up, and they put up in bags, & told § money that was found in the house of the LORD

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did § work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, & took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all § hallowed things, § Jehoshaphat, & Jehoram, & Ahaziahhis fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicate, & his own hallowed things, & all the gold that was found in § treasures of the house of the LORD, & in the kings house, & sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Jehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar § son of Shimeath, and Jeho-

Jehozabad § son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jehoahaz his wicked reign.* 8 *Joash succeedeth him:* 14 *Elishas death.*

IN the three & twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz § son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *& reigned* seventeen yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under § hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein & there remained § grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeer of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, & Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with § kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness, whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bowe and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bowe. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance: and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, & said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, § behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood upon his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash § son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reign:* 5 *His justice.* 17 *Amaziah slain by a conspiracy.*

IN the second yeer of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty & five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according unto that which is written in the book of § law of Moses wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called § name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry at home: for why should est thou meddle to *thy* hurt, § thou should est fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, § son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver and all the vessells that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers, in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah (which *was* sixteen yeer old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elah, and restored it to Judah, after § the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to § word of § LORD God of Israel, which he spake by § hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left; nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of § chrōicles of § kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reign:* 5 *Jotham succeedeth.* 32 *Jothams good reign.*

IN the twenty & seventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper, unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, and Jotham the kings son *was* over the house judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and

and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done he departed not from § sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum § son of Jabesh conspired against him, & smote him before the people, & slew him, & reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* § word of the LORD, which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of Uzziah king of Judah: and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, & came to Samaria, and smote Shallum § son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all *were* therein, and § coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all § women therein that were with childe he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted § money of Israel, *even* of all § mighty men of wealth of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. so § king of Assyria turned back, & stayed not there in § land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites and he killed him, & reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kadesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeer of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeer of Pekah § son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem. & his mothers name *was* Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed, the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of § house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reign. 5 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN the seventeenth yeer of Pekah the
son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of
Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he
began to reign, and reigned sixteen
yeers in Jerusalem, and did not that *which*
was right in the sight of the LORD his
God, like David his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the
kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to
passe thorow the fire, according to the
abominations of the heathen, whom the
LORD cast out from before the the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense
in the high places, and on the hils, and
under every green tree,

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah
son of Remaliah king of Israel, came
up to Jerusalem to warr: and they besieged
Ahaz; but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the
Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came
to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-
Pileser king of Assyria, saying; I *am* thy
servant, and thy son: come up, and save
me out of the hand of the king of Syria,
and out of the hand of the king of Israel, wich rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold
that was found in the house of the LORD,
and in the treasures of the kings house,
and sent *it for a* present to § king of Assyria

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up
against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and
slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria,
and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus:
and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest
the fashion of the altar, and § patern of it
according to all § workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar
according to all that king Ahaz had sent
from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made
it against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from
Damascus, the king saw the altar: and
the king approached to the altar, and
offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering,
and his meat-offering, and poured his
drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood
of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the
forefront of the house, from between the
altar and the house of the LORD, and put
it on the north-side of § altar,

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah
the priest, saying, Upon the great altar
burn the morning burnt-offering, and the
evening meat-offering, and the kings
burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering,
with the burnt offering of all the people
of the land, and their meat-offering, and
their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon
it all the blood of the burnt-offering,
and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the
brazen altar shal be for me to inquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders
of the bases, and removed the laver from
off them, and took down the sea from off
the brazen oxen that were under it, and
put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that
they had built in the house, and the kings
entry without, turned he from the house
of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz
which he did, are they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the kings of
Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers,
and was buried with his fathers in the
city of David, and Hezekiah his son
reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reign: 3 He is subdued.
5 Samaria captivated, 24 The strange nations plagued with lions.

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to
reign in Samaria over Israel nine yeers:

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the
sight of the LORD, but not as the kings
of Israel, that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became
his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought
no present to the king of Assyria, *as he*
had done yeer by yeer: therefore the king
of Assyria shut him up, and bound him
in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came
up thorowout all the land, and went up to
Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

6 In the ninth yeer of Hoshea, the king
of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them
in Halath, and in Habor, *by* the river of
Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was that the children of
Israel had sinned against the LORD their
God, which had brought them up out of
the land of Egypt, from under the hand
of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the
heathen,

heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD carried away before them and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn you from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, & went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination, and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, & removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed & placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go & dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests, whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places, which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adramelech, and Anamelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment, which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances and the law, and § commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhal obſerve to do for evermore, & ye ſhal not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhal not forget, neither ſhal ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 9 Samaria carried captive.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* Hezekiah the ſon of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, & cut down the groves and brake in pieces the brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it; and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoever he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerved him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to § fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the ſeventh yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came up againſt Samaria and beſieged it.

10 And at § end of three yeers they took it, *even* in the fixt yeer of Hezekiah) that is the ninthyeer of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael unto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded, & would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come up againſt all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou putteſt on me, will I bear. And the king of Aſſyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of ſilver, & thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the ſilver that was found in the houſe of the LORD and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Aſſyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah with a great hoſt againſt Jeruſalem: and they went up, and came to Jeruſalem: and when they were come up, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ſayeſt (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counſell and ſtrength for the war: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Now behold, thou truſteſt upon the ſtaff of this bruiſed reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay unto me, We truſtin the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Judah and Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Jeruſalem.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliver thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face

face of one captain of the leſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid to me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy ſervants in the Syrian language, (for we underſtand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſpake, ſaying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, and this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and then eat ye everyman of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cittern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the Gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the Gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the Gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand.

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning,* 6 *is comforted.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer,* 35 *The Aſſyrians ſlain.*

AND it came to paſſe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, to Iſaiah the prophet, the ſon of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall hear a rumour, and ſhall return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee, he ſent meſſengers again unto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands, by deſtroying them utterly: and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Reſeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

36 But the LORD who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances and the law, and § commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhal obſerve to do for evermore, & ye ſhal not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhal not forget, neither ſhal ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 9 Samaria carried captive.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* Hezekiah the ſon of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, & cut down the groves and brake in pieces the brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it; and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoever he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerved him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to § fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the ſeventh yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmanezer king of Aſſyria came up againſt Samaria and beſieged it.

10 And at § end of three yeers they took it, *even* in the ſixt yeer of Hezekiah) that is the ninthyeer of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael unto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded, & would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come up againſt all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttеſt on me, will I bear. And the king of Aſſyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of ſilver, & thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the ſilver that was found in the houſe of the LORD and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Aſſyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah with a great hoſt againſt Jeruſalem: and they went up, and came to Jeruſalem: and when they were come up, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ſayeſt (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counſell and ſtrength for the war: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Now behold, thou truſteſt upon the ſtaff of this bruiſed reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay unto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Judah and Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Jeruſalem.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliver thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face

face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the Gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the Gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the Gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand.

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning,* 6 *is comforted.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer,* 35 *The Assyrians slain.*

AND it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah,

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee, he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And

36 But the LORD who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances and the law, and § commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhal obſerve to do for evermore, & ye ſhal not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhal not forget, neither ſhal ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 9 Samaria carried captive.

NOW it came to paſſe in the third yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* Hezekiah the ſon of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, & cut down the groves and brake in pieces the brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it; and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael; ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoever he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerved him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to § fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the ſeventh yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneżer king of Aſſyria came up againſt Samaria and beſieged it.

10 And at § end of three yeers they took it, *even* in the ſixt yeer of Hezekiah) that is the ninthyeer of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael unto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded, & would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come up againſt all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou putteſt on me, will I bear. And the king of Aſſyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of ſilver, & thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the ſilver that was found in the houſe of the LORD and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Aſſyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah with a great hoſt againſt Jeruſalem: and they went up, and came to Jeruſalem: and when they were come up, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ſayeſt (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counſell and ſtrength for the war: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Now behold, thou truſteſt upon the ſtaff of this bruiſed reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay unto me, We truſtin the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Judah and Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Jeruſalem.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliver thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face

face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, & then eat ye every man of his own vine, & every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the Gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the Gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the Gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand.

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning,* 6 *is comforted.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer,* 35 *The Assyrians slain.*

AND it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee, he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Reseph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, & hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, & their lands

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them,

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save ¶ us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against § holy one of Israel

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choise firtrees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forest of his Carmel,

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, & with the sole of my feet have I dried up all § rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as *corn* blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such things as grow of themselves and in the second yeer, that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore & five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in § house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiahs life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe.*

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos came to him, and said unto him Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight, and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee, & this city out

out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heal me, and that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *have* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten decrees: nay, but let the ſhadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the prophet cryed unto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dyall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach Baladan the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been ſick

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them and ſhewed them § houſe of his precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour: and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men, and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? and Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, ſhall be carried unto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, & brought water into the city, are they not written in § book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers: and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1,3, to Manaſſeh his wicked reign. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 His wicked reign.

MAnaſſeh *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

4 And he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, In Jeruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of § grove that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, In this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

11 Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah alſo to ſin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* evil upon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both his ears ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, & the plummet of the houſe of Ahab, and I will wipe Jeruſalem, as a man wipeth a diſh, wiping it, and turning *it* upide down.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine

mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies.

15 Because they have done that *which* was evil in my sight, & have provoked me to anger since § day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that *which* was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of § acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that *which* was evil in the sight of § LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, & worshipped them.

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of § chronicles of § kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Josiah his good reign:* 3 *His care.* 8 *Hilkiah findeth the book of the law.*

JOsiah was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in § eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that § king sent Shaphan § son of Azaliah, § son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of § LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver ẅ is brought into the house of § LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone, to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they deale faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found § book of § law in § house of § LORD. And Hilkiah gave § book to Shaphan, & he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah § prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son *of* Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge: and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book ẅ the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 § But

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to inquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah reneweth the covenant of the LORD: 4 And destroyeth idolatry.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies & his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant: that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of § temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

5 And he put down § idolatrous priests, whom § kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in § cities of Judah, and in § places round about Jerusalem: them also § burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon § graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where § priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of § LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of § children of Hinnom, § no man might make his son, or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away § horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD by the chamber of Nathanmelech § chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of § upper chamber of Ahaz, which § kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in § two courts of the house of the LORD, did § king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into § brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, § abomination of § Zidonians and for Chemosh § abomination of § Moabites, & for Milchom § abomination of the children of Ammon, did § king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of § sepulchres & burnt *them* upon § altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclamed, who proclamed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclamed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which

which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done,

33 And Pharaoh-Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh-Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Jehoiakim procureth his own ruine to Jerusalem taken* 17 *Zedekiahs evil reign.*

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood *that* he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebu-

chad-

chadnezzar king of Babylon came up a-
gainſt Jeruſalem, and ſ city was beſieged.
11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Ba-
bylon came againſt the city, and his ſer-
vants did beſiege it.
12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah
went out to ſ king of Babylon, he and his
mother, and his ſervants, and his princes,
and his officers: and the king of Babylon
took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.
13 And he carried out thence all the trea-
ſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the
treaſure of the kings houſe, and cut in
pieces all the veſſels of gold, which Solo-
mon king of Iſrael had made in the tem-
ple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.
14 And he caried away all Jeruſalem, and
all the princes, & all ſ mighty men of va-
lour, *even* ten thouſand captives, & all the
craftſmen and ſmiths: none remained, ſave
the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.
15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to
Babylon and the kings mother, and the
kings wives, and his officers: & the mighty
of the land, thoſe carried he into capti-
vity from Jeruſalem to Babylon.
16 And all the men of might, *even* ſeven
thouſand, & craftſmen, and ſmiths a thou-
ſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for
war, even them the king of Babylon
brought captive to Babylon.
17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mat-
taniah his fathers brother king in his
ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.
18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers
old, when he began to reign *and* he reign-
ed eleven yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mo-
thers name was Hamutal the daughter
of Jeremiah of Libnah.
19 And he did that *which was* evil in
the ſight of the LORD, according to all
that Jehoiachin had done.
20 For through the anger of the LORD
it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah,
untill he had caſt them out from his pre-
ſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the
king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeruſalem is beſieged.* 4 *Zedekiah taken,*
8 *The people captivated.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ninth yeer
of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in
the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebu-
chad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he,
and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem and
pitched againſt it, and they built forts
againſt it round about.
2 And the city was beſieged unto the
eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.
3 And on ſ ninth *day* of ſ *fourth* moneth
the famine prevailed in ſ city, and there
was no bread for the people of the land.
4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all
the men of war *fled* by night by the way
of ſ gate, between two walls, which *is* by
the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were*
againſt the citie round about) & *the king*
went the way toward the plain.
5 And the army of the Caldees purſued
after the king, and overtook him in the
plains of Jericho: and all his army were
ſcattered from him.
6 So they took the king, and brought
him up to the king of Babylon to Rib-
lah, and they gave judgement upon him.
7 And they ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah
before his eyes, and put out the eyes of
Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of
braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.
8 ¶ And in the fifth month on the ſe-
venth *day* of the moneth (which is the
nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar
king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan ca-
ptain of the guard, a ſervant of the king
of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem.
9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD,
and the kings houſe, and all the houſes
of Jeruſalem, and every great mans houſe
burnt he with fire.
10 And all the army of the Caldees that
were with the captain of the guard, brake
down ſ walls of Jeruſalem round about.
11 Now the reſt of the people that were
left in the city, and the fugitives that fell
away to the king of Babylon, with ſ rem-
nant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan
the captain of the guard carry away,
12 But the captain of the guard left of
the poor of the land to be vine-dreſſers,
and huſbandmen.
13 And the pillars of braſſe that *were* in
the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and
the brazen ſea that *was* in ſ houſe of the
LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and
carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.
14 And the pots and the ſhovels, and
the ſnuffers, and the ſpoons, and all the
veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſter-
ed, took they away.
15 And the fire pans, and the bowls,
and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold,
and of ſilver, *in* ſilver, the captain of the
guard took away.
16 The two pillars, one ſea, and the
baſes which Solomon had made for the
houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe
veſſels was without weight.
17 The height of ſ one pillar was eigh-
teen cubits, & the chapiter upon it was
braſſe: & the height of the chapiter three
cubits, and the wreathen work & pome-
granets upon the chapiter round about,
all of braſſe: and like unto theſe had the
ſecond pillar, with wreathen work.
18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took
Seraiah the chief prieſt, & Zephaniah the
ſecond prieſt, & the three keepers of ſ door,
19 And out of the city he took an officer,
that was ſet over the men of war, & five
men of them ſ were in ſ kings preſence,
which were found in ſ city, and ſ prin-
cipal ſcribe of ſ hoſt, which muſtered the
people

people of § land, & threescore men of the people of § land ‡ were found in ‡ city.

20 And Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, took these, and brought them to the king of Bzbylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in § land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, The son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of § armies, they and their men, heard ‡ the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethania & Johanan the son of Careah, & Seraiah § sonof Tanhumeth § Netophathite, & Jaazaniah, the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be § servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael § son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah ‡ that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees ‡ were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captaines of § armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-Merodach king of Babylon in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindely to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all § dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Japheth.* 8 *of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem,* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 19 *Ishmaels sons* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.*

ADam, Sheth, Enosh.

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan: Elisha, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush: Siba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim and Anamim, and Lehabim and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came § Philistines) & Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth:

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite.

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons, the name of the one *was* Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, the same *is* Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher,

Ephar, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah: Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zavan, *and* Jakan. The sons of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel, Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead: Shamlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by § river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan § son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *The posterity.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18, 42, 50 *The posterity of Caleb.*

THese *are* the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of Judah. Er, and Onan, and Shelah, *Which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.

5 The sons of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara. Five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi: Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael § fourth, Raddai § fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these: Jesher, Shobab and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him, Ephrath, *&* bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And after ward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threescore yeers old, *&* she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Asher the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel § first born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born and Bunah, and Ozen, *&* Ozen *and* Ahijah

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife

whose

whose name *was* Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram, the first-born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, & Jamin, & Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai, Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was*, Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children

31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether and Jonathan, and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarah.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarah his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah.

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron, Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon, and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons, Haroe, *and* half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David:* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The first-born, Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse: the second, Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah his wife.

4 *These* six *were* born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeers and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.

5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, & Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son was Rehoboam: Abia his son: Asa his son: Jehoshaphat his son.

11 Joram his son: Ahaziah his son: Joash his son:

12 Amaziah his son: Azariah his son: Jotham his son:

13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his son:

14 Amon his son: Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*: the first-born Johanan, the second Joakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum

16 And the sons of Joakim: Jeconiah his son: Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah: Assir, Salathiel his son:

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.
21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.
22 And § sons of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and § sons of Shemaiah, Hattush, & Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, & Shaphat, six.
23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai were: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumus son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity of Simeon.* 39 *The conquest of Gedor, &c.*

THe sons of Judah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, & Jahath begat Ahumai, & Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah were, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, & Zobebah, & the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.
11 ¶ And Chelub § brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which was § father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-raphа, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Irnahash. These are the men of Rechah.
13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of § valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen
15 And the sons of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz,
16 And the sons of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.
17 And the sons of Ezra were: Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah, father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, & Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.
19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And § sons of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, & Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, the son of Judah were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah, the father of Mareshah, & the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.
22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi, Lehem. And these are ancient things.
23 These were the potters, & those that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.
24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were: Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul.
25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.
26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.
27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, And six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah.
28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,
29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag.
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.
32 And their villages were: Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.
33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogie:
34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Josha the son of Amaziah,
35 And Joel, and Jehu, the son of Joshibia, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,
37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaia, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These

38 These mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old:

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men went to mount Seir, having for their captains, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben:* 9 *Their habitation, and conquest of the Hagarites.*

NOw the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born: but forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief rulers, but the birth-right was Josephs)

3 The sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his son: Shimei his son:

5 Micah his son: Reaia his son: Baal his son:

6 Beerah his son: whom Tilgath Pilneser, king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness, from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan, unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next: then Janai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies, in § dayes of Jotham king of Judah, & in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, & half § tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowe, & skilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thousand seven hundred & threescore § went out to the war.

19 And they made war with § Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, & he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in § land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, & Jeremiah, & Hodaviah, & Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, & heads of § house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and § spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria & he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and § Gadites, & § half tribe of Manasseh) & brought them unto Halah, & Habor, and Hara, & to § river of Gozan unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests.*

THe sons of Levi, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izachar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And

3 And § children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, & Miriam. The ſons alſo of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abiihua,

5 And Abiihua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi.

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok, begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the prieſts office in the temple that Solomon built in Jeruſalem.)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into* captivity, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jeruſalem by § hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶The ſons of Levi; Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſons of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſons of Kohath, *were* : Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſon, Jahath his ſon, Zimmah his ſon,

21 Joah his ſon, Iddo his ſon, Zerah his ſon, Jeaterai his ſon.

22 The ſons of Kohath: Amminadab his ſon, Korah his ſon, Aſſir his ſon,

23 Elkanah his ſon, and Ebiaſaph his ſon, and Aſſir his ſon,

24 Tahath his ſon, Uriel his ſon, Uzziah his ſon, and Shaul his ſon,

25 And the ſons of Elkanah: Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſons of Elkanah, Zophai his ſon, and Nahath his ſon,

27 Eliab his ſon, Jeroham his ſon, Elkanah his ſon.

28 And the ſons of Samuel, the firſtborn, Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shemei his ſon, Uzza his ſon,

30 Shimea his ſon, Haggiah his ſon, Aſaiah his ſon.

31 And theſe *are they* whom David ſet over the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the Lord, after that the ark had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of § congregation, with ſinging, until Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Jeruſalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that waited with their children: of the ſons of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Shemuel,

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Eliel, the ſon of Toah,

35 The ſon of Zuph, the ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath the ſon of Amaſai,

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,

37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah,

38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph, (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſon of Berachiah, the ſon of Shimea,

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſon of Shimei,

43 The ſon of Jahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch

45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites were appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶But Aaron and his ſons offered upon the altar of § burnt-offering, & on § altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of § place moſt holy, & to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes § ſervant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Uzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſon,

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon,

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave § cities of Judah, namely, Hebrom a city of

refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jathir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,

58 And Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the ſons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Bathan thirteen cities.

63 Unto the ſons of Merari, *were given* by lot throughout their families out of the tribe of Reuben, & out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbs, *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-Rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſons of Gerſhom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Bathan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs.

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari, *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho, on the eaſt ſide of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead, with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſons of Iſſachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali.*

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar *were*, Tola, and Puah, Jaſhub and Shimron, four.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's houſe, *to wit*, of Tolah, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David, two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

3 And the ſons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah: Michael & Obadiah, & Joel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſix & thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar *were* men of might reckoned in all by their genealogies, four ſcore and ſeven thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſons* of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the ſons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirty and four.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Joaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, & Abiah, & Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand & two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Jediael, Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan, Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeventeen thouſand & two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battel.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſons of Aher.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali, Jahziel & Guni, & Jezer, & Shallum, the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare, (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir § father of Gilead;
15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maacha) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.
16 And Maachah the wife of of Machir bare a ſon, & ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſons *were* Ulam and Rakem.
17 And the ſons of Ulam, Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.
18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
19 And the ſons of Shemida *were*: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, & Aniam.
20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſon, & Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſon.
21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were born in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.
23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived, and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.
24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.
25 And Rephah *was* his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,
26 Ladan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Elihama his ſon,
27 Non his ſon, Jehoſhua his ſon.
28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the towns thereof; and eaſtward Naaran; and weſtward, Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto Gaza, and towns thereof.
29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo & her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph the ſon of Iſrael.
30 ¶ The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.
31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.
32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.
33 And the ſons of Japhlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.
34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.
35 And the ſon of his brother, Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, & Amal.
36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:
37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.
38 And the ſons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.
39 And the ſons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.
40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice, *and* mighty men of valour, chief of § princes. And the number thorowout § genealogie of them that were apt to the war, *and* to battell, was twenty & ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat Belah his firſtborn, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,
2 Nohah the fourth, & Rapha the fifth.
3 And the ſons of Bela *were*: Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abiſhua, & Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:
7 And Naaman, And Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Metha, and Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.
12 The ſons of Elpaal, Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.
13 Beriah alſo, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.
14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, And Ader,
16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha, the ſons of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the ſons of Elpaal,
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſons of Shimhi,
22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak,
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah:
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chief *men.* These dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the father of Gibeon (whose wives name *was* Maachah:)
30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem over against them.
33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.
34 And the son of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, & Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his son, Elasa his son, Azel his son:
38 And Azel *had* six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother, *were* Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels and Judahs genealogies.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.
2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.
4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,
8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah:
9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the priests: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.
12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasia the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand & seven hundred & threescore, very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,
15 And Bakbakkar, Hereth, and Galal: and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate eastward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of ¶ tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD *were* keepers of the entry.
20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.
23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.
24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.
25 And their brethren, *which were* in their

their villages, were to come after ſeven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the four chief porters, were in their ſet office, and were over the chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the miniſtering veſels, that they ſhould bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the inſtruments of the ſanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſons of the prieſts made the ointment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, (who was the firſt-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ſet office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* over the ſhew-bread, to prepare *it* every ſabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the fingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for they were imployed in that work day and night.

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites, were chief thorowout their generations, theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name *was* Maacha:

36 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, & Baal, and Ner, & Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam, and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſon of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah,

41 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon,

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azricam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Saul's overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philiſtines triumph over Saul.* 11 *Jabeſh-Gileads kindneſſe to Saul and his ſons.*

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſons of Saul.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and abuſe me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul took a ſword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead, then they forſook their cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabeſh-Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had don to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, & the bodies of his ſons, and brought them to Jabeſh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion, which he cõmitted againſt the LORD, *even* againſt the word of the LORD, which he kept not, & alſo for aſking *counſel* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, to inquire *of it*:

14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the ſon of Jeſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David is made king in Hebron: He winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Jebuſites by Joabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

THen all Iſrael gathered themſelves to David, unto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 And moreover, in time paſt, even *when* Saul was king, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid unto thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler over my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chief of ‖ mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of ‖ LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had*: Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines,

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in ‖ valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate,

18 And the three brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men, that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam: and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt ‖ spear out of ‖ Egyptians hand, & slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three, and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asael the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite.

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai, the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel, the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai, the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him.

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzziah

44 Uzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel, the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,
45 Jediael the sons of Zimri, and Joha his brother the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite.
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.* 13 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw these *are they* that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish, and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war,
2 They were armed with bows, & could use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.
3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,
4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite.
5 Eleuzai, and Jerimoth, & Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah § Haruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezar, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men of war fit for the battel, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains:
9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third.
10 Mishmanna the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth.
11 Atthai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad § ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.
14 These *were* of § sons of Gad, captains of the host, one of the least was over an hundred, and § greatest over a thousand.
15 These *are* they § went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had overflowen all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.
16 And there came of § children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, if ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, & rebuke *it*:
18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said* Thine *are we* David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to the *jeopardy of* our heads.
20 As he went to Ziklag there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah and Josabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.
21 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, & were captains in § host.
22 For at *that* time, day by day, there came to David to help him until it was a great host, like the host of God.
23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.
24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred ready armed to the war.
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.
27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.
28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house, twenty and two captains.
29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous thorowout the house of their fathers.
31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name to come and make David king.
32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: § heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their cõmandment
33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battel, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they *were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty & eight thouſand & ſix hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell, expert in war, fourty thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David, three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Iſſachar, & Zebulun, & Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, & on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and ſheep abundantly: for there *was* joy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

1. *David fetcheth the ark with great ſolemnity from Kirjath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.*

AND David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it *ſeem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites, which *are* in their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, & all Iſrael to Baalah, that is to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD that dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrils, and with cymbals and with trumpes.

9 And when they came unto the threſhing floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzza, and he ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza, wherefore that place is called Perez-Uzza, to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himſelf to the city of David, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the familie of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindeneſſe to David.* 2 *Davids felicity in people, wives and children:* 8 *His victories againſt the Philiſtines.*

NOw Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdom was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 And David took moe wives at Jeruſalem: and David begat moe ſons and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jeruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elihua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elithama, & Beeliada, & Elpalet.

8 And when the Philiſtines heard that David was anointed king over all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went up to ſeek David? and David heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, ſaying, ſhal I go up againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet again ſpread themſelves abroad in the valley.

14 There-

14 Therefore David inquired again of God, and God said unto him; Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ark brought from Obed-Edom*: 25 *The solemnities thereof performed with great joy*: 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath Uriel the chief and his brethren, an hundred & twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren, fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers, with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah, and of the sons of Merari, their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaia.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites, *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah master of the song, with the singers. David also *had* upon him an Ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty & eight thousand & six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David, three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, & Zebulun, & Naphtali, brought bread on asses, & on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1. *David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-Edom.*

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all ¶ land of Israel and with them also to the priests and Levites, which *are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, & all Israel to Baalah, that is to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence ¶ ark of God the LORD that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrils, and with cymbals and with trumpes.

9 ¶ And when they came unto ¶ threshing floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza, wherefore that place is called Perez-Uzza, to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the familie of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindeneſſe to David.* 2 *Davids felicity in people, wives and children:* 8 *His victories against the Philiſtines.*

NOW Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, & Beeliada, & Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 There-

14 Therefore David inquired again of God, and God said unto him; Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ark brought from Obed-Edom*: 25 *The solemnities thereof performed with great joy*: 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for ¶ ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry ¶ ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 [And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath Uriel the chief and his brethren, an hundred & twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren, fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers, with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah, and of the sons of Merari, their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaia.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps on the Sheminith, to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites, *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skillfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah master of the song, with the singers. David also *had* upon him an Ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Davids festivall sacrifice* : 4 *His thanksgiving.* 7 *The psalm of thanksgiving.* 37 *Attendance continually on the ark appointed.*

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it : and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praise the LORD God of Israel :

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps : but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren :

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wonderous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD

11 Seek the LORD and his strength ; seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindefull alwayes of his covenant : the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations ;

16 *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant.

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give § land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance :

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people :

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong, yea, he reproved kings for their sakes ;

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD all the earth : shew forth from day to day his salvation

24 Declare his glory among § heathen : his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised : he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols : but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name : bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Fear before him, all the earth : the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce : and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof : let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good : for his mercy indureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever : and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required :

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight : Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the priest, & his brethren, the priests before § tabernacle of § LORD: in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon § altar of the burnt-offering continually, morning & evening, & *to do* according to all that is written in § law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them, Heman and Jeduthun and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy indureth for ever:

42 And with them, Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God : and the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

43 And

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

3 David is forbidden by Nathan to build God an house: 11 He promiseth him bleſſings in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

NOw it came to paſſe, as David ſat in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that is in thine heart: for God *is* with thee

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the judges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith § LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the *sheep*-cote, *even* from following the sheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

8 And I have been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael.) Moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdom.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will eſtabliſh his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore:

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and ſat before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for § haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come; and haſt regarded me according to § eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *ſpeak* more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine own heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making known all theſe great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all § we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnes & terribleneſſe, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* § God of Iſrael, *even* a God to Iſrael, & let the houſe of David thy ſervant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt told thy ſervant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.)

27 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe § houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever; for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites: 3 He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians.

NOw after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David ſmote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by § river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand charets, & ſeven thouſand horſmen, and twenty theuſand footmen: David

also houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, & the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whither soever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem,

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah,

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David to inquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him; because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver, and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants, Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Shausha *was* scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Davids messengers to Hanun, villanously entreated.* 6 *The Ammonites overcome.*

NOw it came to passe after this, that Nahash § king of § children of Ammon died, & his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindenesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash: because his father shewed kindenesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so § servants of David came into § land of § children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of § children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, & to spie out § land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, & told David how the men were served, and he sent to meet them, (for § men were greatly ashamed) and § king said, Tary at Jericho until your beards be grown, & then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them charets and horsmen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah, and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, & put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that the battell was set against him before and behinde, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in aray against § Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the LORD do that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battell; & they fled before him.

15 And when § children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, & entered into § city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and

and came upon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah spoiled, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.*

AND it came to passe, that after ¶ yeer was expired, at ¶ time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came & besieged Rabbah, (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, & destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of *their king* from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose war at Gezer, with ¶ Philistines, at which time Sibbechai ¶ Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea Davids brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Joab forced to number the people.* 5 *David repenteth, and chuseth the pestilence.* 14 *Seventy thousand slain.*

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, & to the rulers of the people, Go number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan: and bring ¶ number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of ¶ people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, & an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that ¶ sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three days ¶ sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying thorowout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into ¶ hand of ¶ LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into ¶ hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, & he repented him of the evil, & said to ¶ angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, & bowed himself to David with his face to ¶ ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto ¶ LORD: thou shalt grant it me for ¶ full price, that the plague may be stayed from ¶ people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for ¶ full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for ¶ LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for ¶ place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, & he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wildernes, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1. *David prepareth for the building of the temple:* 6 *He instructeth Solomon.*

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build ¶ house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance, for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings; and brasse in abundance, without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, & of glory thorowout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto ¶ Name of ¶ LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold a son shall be born to thee, who shal be a man of rest, and I will give him rest frō all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, & I will give peace & quietnes unto Israel in his days.

10 He shal build an house for my Name, and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes & judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong & of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for ¶ house of ¶ LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, & a thousand thousand talents of silver, & of brasse and iron without weight; (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of ¶ gold, the silver, & the brasse, & the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, & the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also cōmanded all ¶ princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Solomon made king.* 2 *The Levites ordered.* 7 *The sons of Gershon,* 12 *Kohath,* 21 *and Merari.*

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty yeers and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD, and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, *namely* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites, *were* Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei, *were* Jahath Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath: Amram: Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse his in Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi:

15 The sons of Moses, *were* Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom: Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*: Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar: Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron: Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel: Michah the first, and Jesiah the second,

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of Levi, after the house of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeers and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, *that* they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* numbered from twenty yeers old and above:

28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the pan, and for *that which is* fried, and for all manner of measures and size:

30 And to stand every morning to thank, and praise ¶ LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron.*

NOw *these* are the divisions of ¶ sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab & Abihu died before their father, & had no children, therefore Elea-

ear and Ithamar executed § priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to § house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the Priests, and Levites: one principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah.

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer.

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were* these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the sons of *Hebron*, Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel, Michah: of the sons of Mikhab, Shamir,

25 The brother of Michah, *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah. Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah: Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli, *came* Eleazar: who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* § sons of the Levites after § house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their division by lot.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp to give thanks, and to praise the LORD,

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattanniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings seer in the words of God to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons, and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song, *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps for the service of the house of God, according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now § first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The.

10 The third to Zaccur, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
11 The fourth to Ezri, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
14 The ſeventh to Jeſharelah, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
15 The eight to Jeſhaiah, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
17 The tenth to Shimei, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azareel, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
24 The ſeventeenth to Jeſhbekaſhah, *be*, his ſons, and his brethren *were* twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve;
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
30 The three & twentieth to Mahazioth *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve.
31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer *be*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diviſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treaſures.*

CONcerning the diviſions of § porters of the Korhites *was* Meſhelemiah the ſon of Kore, of the ſons of Aſaph.
2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt born, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeventh.
4 Moreover the ſons of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt born, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.
5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar § ſeventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed him.
6 Alſo unto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons born that ruled thorowout the houſe of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.
7 The ſons of Shemaiah: Othni & Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.
8 All theſe of the ſons of Obed-Edom: they and their ſons and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſervice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.
9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſons and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteen.
10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri, the chief, (for *though* he was not the firſt born, yet his father made him the chief.)
11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tabaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſons and brethren of Hoſah *were* thirteen.
12 Among theſe were the diviſions of the porters, *even* among the chief men: having wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.
13 ¶And they caſt lots, as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for every gate.
14 And the lot eaſtward fell to Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſellour) they caſt lots, and his lot came out north-ward.
15 To Obed-Edom ſouthward: and to his ſons the houſe of Aſſuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came forth* weſtward, with the gate Shallecheth by the cauſy of the going up, ward againſt ward.
17 Eaſtward *were* ſix Levites, northward four a day, ſouthward four a day, and toward Aſſuppim two *and* two.
18 At Parbar weſtward, four at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.
19 Theſe are the diviſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.
20 ¶And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treaſures of the houſe of God, and over the treaſures of the dedicate things.
21 As concerning the ſons of Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gerſhonite *were* Jehieli.
22 The ſons of Jehieli Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites.
24 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezar: Rehabiah his ſon, and Jeſhaiah his ſon, and Joram his ſon, and Zichri his ſon, and Shelomith his ſon.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thouſands and hundreds, and the captains of the hoſt had dedicated.
27 Out of the ſpoils won in battels, did they

they dedicate, to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them, mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every severall moneth.* 16 *The princes of the tribes.*

NOw the children of Israel, after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth throwout all the moneths of § yeer, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for § first moneth, was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his course were twenty and four thousand

3 Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise* were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest, and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah *who was* mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand

8 The fifth *captain* for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Eliihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah § son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth § son of Azriel

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azazziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of § tribes of Israel

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeers old and under, because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David,

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over § increase also of the vineyards

vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycomore-trees, that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a councellour, a wise man and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the kings sons.

33 And Ahithophel was the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the kings army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David exhorteth to fear God: 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance & possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast been a man of war, & hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever, for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler: and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; & among the sons of my father, he liked me, to make *me* king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my comandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep & seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat:

12 And the pattern of all that he had by § spirit, of the courts of § house of the LORD, and of all § chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of § treasuries of the dedicate things

13 Also for the courses of § priests and the Levites, and for all § work of § service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the fleih-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave*: gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the pattern of the charet of the cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing, by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the

LORD

LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forſake thee, untill thou haſt finiſhed all the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, *even they ſhall be* with thee, for all the ſervice of the houſe of God, and there *ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workmanſhip, every willing ſkilful man for any manner of ſervice: alſo the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example and intreaty, 6 cauſeth the princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Davids thankſgiving and prayer.* 20 *The people make Solomon king.* 26 *Davids reign and death.*

FUrthermore David the king ſaid unto all the congregation, Solomon my ſon, *whom* alone God hath choſen, *is* yet young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold *for things to be made* of gold, the ſilver for *things* of ſilver, and the braſſe for *things* of braſſe, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood, for *things* of wood, onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of divers colours, & all manner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreover, becauſe I have ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and ſilver, *which* I have given to the houſe of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy houſe.

4 *Even* three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and ſeven thouſand talents of refined ſilver, to overlay the walls of the houſes withal.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the ſilver for *things* of ſilver, & for all manner of work *to be made* by § hands of artificers. And who then is willing to conſecrate his ſervice this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes, of Iſrael, and the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly;

7 And gave for the ſervice of the houſe of God, of gold five thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drams: and of ſilver ten thouſand talents: and of braſſe eighteen thouſand talents: and one hundred thouſand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gave them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offred willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king alſo rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David bleſſed the LORD before all the congregation: and David ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou LORD God of Iſrael our Father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majeſty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, & thou reigneſt over all, & in thine hand *is* power and might, & in thine hand *it is* to make great, & to give ſtrength unto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thank thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, § we ſhould be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our dayes on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and there *is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we have prepared to build thee an houſe for thy holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou trieſt the heart, & haſt pleaſure in uprightnes. As for me, in the uprightneſſe of mine heart I have willingly offered all theſe things, and now have I ſeen with joy thy people which are preſent here, to offer willingly unto thee:

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my ſon a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to do all *theſe things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I have made proviſion.

20 ¶ And David ſaid to all the congregation, Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads and worſhipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices unto the LORD, & offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rams, and a thouſand lambs, & their drink-offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance, for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe: and they made Solomon the ſon of David king the ſecond time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſat on § throne of the LORD,

LORD, as king in stead of David his father and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And § LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upō him *such* royal majesty, as had not bin on any king before him in Israel

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel *was* fourty yeers. Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeer reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon:* 7 *His choice of wisdom is blessed by God:* 13 *His strength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, & to § judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjah-Jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen-altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri the son of Hur had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offrings upon it

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy to David my father, & hast made me to reign in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out, and come in before this people, For who can judge this thy people, *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdom, and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before § tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel

14 And Solomon gathered charets and horsmen; and he had a thousand and four hundred charets, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet-cities, and whith the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance,

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for six hundred shekles of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomons laborers for the building of the temple:* 3 *His embassage to Huram* 11 *Hurams kinde answer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom,

2 And Solomon told out three score, and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and four score thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with

with David my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *even ſo deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of ℣ LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him and to burn before him ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the ſabbaths, & on ℣ new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great, for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſave onely to burn ſacrifice before him.

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple and crimſon, and blue. and that can ſkill to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jeruſalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me alſo cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſervants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſervants *ſhall be* with thy ſervants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy ſervants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them

12 Huram ſaid moreover, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, ℣ made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wiſe ſon, endued with prudence and underſtanding, ℣ might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdom

13 And now I have ſent a cunning man (endued with underſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſon of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, ſkilfull to work in gold, and in ſilver, in braſſe, in iron, in ſtone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimſon, alſo to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, & the barley, the oil, and ℣ wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend unto his ſervants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by ſea to Joppa, and ℣ ſhalt cary it up to Jeruſalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael after ℣ numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand, and three thouſand and ſix hundred.

18 And he ſet threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourſcore thouſand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thouſand & ſix hundred overſeers, to ſet the people awork.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The cherubims.

THen Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threſhing-floor of Ornan the Jebuſite.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things wherein* Solomon was inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God; the length by cubits, after the firſt meaſure, *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits and the height *was* an hundred, and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater houſe he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold and ſet thereon palm-trees, and chains.

6 And he garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid alſo the houſe, the beams, the poſts, and the wals thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the moſt holy houſe: the length whereof was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to ſix hundred talents,

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty ſhekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold,

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two cherubims of image-work: and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe; and the other wing was likewiſe five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 ℣ And

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: & the other wing was five cubits also joyning to ℣ wing of ℣ other cherub.
13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.
14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.
15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.
16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains:
17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple; one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten sea.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.
2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.
3 And under it *was* the similitude of oxen which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.
4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward ℣ north, & three looking toward the west, & three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: & the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.
5 And the thickneſse of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup with flowers of lilies, & it received & held three thousand baths.
6 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.
7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.
8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.
9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.
10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.
11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:
12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, & the two wreaths to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:
13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* upon the pillars.
14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases.
15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.
16 The pots also, and the shovels, & the fleſh-hooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for ℣ house of the LORD of bright brass.
17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.
18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.
19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.
20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold:
21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* ℣ perfect gold.
22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the entry of the house, ℣ inner doors thereof for ℣ most holy place, & ℣ doors of the house of the temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The bringing of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giveth a sign of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: & Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.
2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, & all the heads of ℣ tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.
3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of ſ congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in ſtabernacle, theſe did the prieſts *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Alſo king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled unto him before the ark, ſacrificed ſheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the houſe, into the moſt holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims ſpread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the ſtaves of the ark, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeen from the ark, before the oracle, but they were not ſeen without, and there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, ſave the two tables which Moſes put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place, (for all the prieſts that were preſent, were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe 12 alſo the Levites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their ſons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the eaſt end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty prieſts ſounding with trumpets.)

13 It came even to paſſe as the trumpeters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing & thanking the LORD: and when they liſt up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſick, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *indureth* for ever: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *even* the houſe of the LORD;

14 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the temple.

THen ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid, that he would dwel in the thick darkneſſe.

2 But I have built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my Name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loins, he ſhal build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in ſ room of David my father, and am ſet on ſ throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, & have built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, & had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, there *is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepeſt covenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, There ſhal not fail thee a man in my ſight, to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael: yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me,

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let

let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants; by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head; and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall return and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, & make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto § land which thou gaveſt to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, & turn from their ſin, when thou doſt afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars; if their enemies beſege them in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhal know his own ſore, & his own grief, and ſhal ſpread forth his hands in this houſe,

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, & forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou only knoweſt § hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes, ſo long as they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arm, if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that this houſe, which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer;

37 Yet *if* they bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, & turn, & pray unto thee in § land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, & with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, & pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their ſupplications, and maintain their cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee:

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed, remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 *God giving testimony to Solomons prayer, the people worship.* 4 *Solomons sacrifice.*

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *indureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministery: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, & the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar ℣ Solomon had made, was not able to receive § burnt-offerings, & the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from § entering in of Hamath unto § river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people which are called by my Name shal humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and wil forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shal go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shal say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, ℣ brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, & worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons building.* 7 *The Gentiles made tributaries.* 12 *Solomons yeerly sacrifices.*

AND it came to passe (at § end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD & his own house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, & caused § children of Israel to dwel there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his charets, and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David, king of Israel, because the *places* are holy whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offred burnt-offrings unto the LORD, on the altar of ℣ LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day offering according to ℣ commandment of Moses, on the sabbathes, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the yeer, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise & minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of ℣ king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto ℣ day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, & until it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, & servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, & took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon

CHAP. IX.

The queen of Sheba admireth Solomons wisdom: 13 Solomons riches, and death.

NOw when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, & gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, & the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cupbearers also, & their apparel, & his ascent, by which he went up into ℣ house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king it *was* a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom.

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God: which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therfore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones, neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* ℣ algum-trees, terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides ℣ which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, & went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold.

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governours of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and ℣ king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivorie, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

19 And twelve lions stood there, on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none *were* of silver: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivorie, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of ‖ earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and charets, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-tres made he as the sycamore-trees that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel fourty yeers.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites come to Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam making a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly.

AND Reheboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt;

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father and his heavie yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them: Come again unto me after three daies. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people.

7 And they spake unto him, saying, if thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men ‖ were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer ‖ people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it somwhat lighter for us: thus shalt ‖ say unto them, My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam & all the people came to Rehoboam on ‖ third day, as ‖ king bade, saying, Come again to me on ‖ third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of ‖ young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I wil adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite, to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that ‖ king would not hearken unto them, ‖ people answered ‖ king, saying, What portion *have* we in David? and we *have* none inheritance in ‖ son of Jesse: every man to your tents,

tents,O Israel:and nowDavid,see to thine own house.So all Israel went to their tents

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, & the children of Israel stoned him with stones, ¶ he died but kingRehoboam made speed to get him up to his charet,to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah: 18 His wives and children.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of § house of Judah & Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, ✠ were warriours,to fight against Israel,that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God,saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon,king of Judah,and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin,saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD,Ye shall not go up,nor fight against your brethren:return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur,and Shoco,and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha,and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim,& Lachish,and Azekah,

10 And Zorah,and Aialon,and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin,fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil,and wine.

12 And in every several city he put shields, and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem : for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened §kingdom of Judah,& madeRehoboam § son of Solomon strong three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David &Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife,*and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children,Jeush and Shamariah, and Zaham,

20 And after her he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom,which bare him Abijah,and Atthai,and Ziza,& Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalō above all his wives,& his cōcubines,for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines,& begat twenty and eight sons,& threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah § chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king

23 And he dealt wisely,and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah,and Benjamin, unto every fenced city,and he gave them victual in abundance,and he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

AND it come to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD,and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe,that in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam,Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem)because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen : and the people *were* without number, that came with him out of Egypt : the Lubims, the Sukkiims,and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah,and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah,that were gathered together to Jerusalem,because of Shishak, and said unto them,Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me,and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel,and the king,humbled themselves, and they said,The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves,*therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless,they shal be his servants,

that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, & committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one & fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, & was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam,* 13 *and overcometh him.* 21 *The wives and children of Abijah.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour,

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim which *is* in mount Ephraim, & said, Hear me thou Jeroboam, & all Israel

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons, by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, & hath rebelled against his lord,

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, & the Levites, and have made you priests after ꝧ manner of the nations of *other* lands? ꝧ whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock, and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests *which* minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* businesse.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the *shew*-bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himself is* with us for *our* captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: ꝧ they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behinde: and they cryed unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah & his people slew them with a great slaughter: ꝧ there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with ꝧ towns thereof, & Ephraim with ꝧ towns thereof

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD stroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings *are* written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth Idolatry: 6 Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies: 9 Calling on God he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers,

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places & brake down the images, and cut down § groves

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places, and the images. and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those yeers, because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us: because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men*, that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscour thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an host of a thousand thousand and three hundred charets and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD it *is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power, Help us O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa, and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of § LORD came upon them: & they spoiled all § cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with others make a solemn covenant with God: 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry,

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah, the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him? and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words and the prophecie of Oded § prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon, (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great whether man or woman,

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had ſworn with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he removed her from being queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove: and Aſa cut down her idol, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheleſs, the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelf had dedicated, ſilver, and gold, and veſſells.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and twentieth yeer of ſ reign of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Aſa by the aid of the Syrians diverteth Baaſha from building of Ramah,* 11 *He ſeeketh to the phyſicians:* 13 *His death.*

IN the ſix and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out, or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and gold, go break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the ſeer came to Aſa king of Judah, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims, a huge hoſt with very many chariots, and horſmen? yet becauſe thou didſt rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in the behalf of *them*, whoſe heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou haſt done foolihly; therefore from henceforth thou ſhalt have wars.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the ſeer, and put him in a priſon-houſe, for he was in a rage with him, becauſe of this thing. And Aſa oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Aſa, firſt and laſt, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirty and ninth yeer of his reign was diſeaſed in his feet untill his diſeaſe *was* exceeding great: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeer of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres, which he had made for himſelf in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with ſweet odours, and divers kindes *of ſpices*, prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoſhaphat reigneth well, and proſpereth.*
7 *He ſendeth Levites to teach Judah.*
12 *His greatneſſe, captains, and armies.*

AND Jehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelf againſt Iſrael.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt wayes of his father David, and ſought not unto Baalim.

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the LORD eſtabliſhed the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoſhaphat preſents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeer of his reign he ſent to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he ſent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, & Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, & Tob-

Adonijah,

Adonijah, Levites: and with them Eliſhama, and Jehoram, prieſts.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, ſo that they made no war againſt Jehoſhaphat.

11 Alſo *ſome* of the Philiſtines brought Jehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute-ſilver; and ⁊ Arabians brought him flocks, ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred rams, and ſeven thouſand & ſeven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

13 And he had much buſineſs in the cities of Judah, and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jeruſalem.

14 And theſe *are* the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thouſands, Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourſcore thouſand.

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſon of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelf unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow & ſhield, two hundred thouſand

18 And next him *was* Jehohabad, and with him an hundred and fourſcore thouſand, ready prepared for the war.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities throweut all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoſhaphat goeth with Ahab againſt Ramoth-Gilead.* 4 *Ahab ſeduced.*

NOw Jehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after *certain* yeers he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Inquire, I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets, four hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shal we go to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſad, Go up, for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might inquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheſieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſon of Jimla, and Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his officers, and ſaid, Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Jimla,

9 And the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, ſate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſat in a void place, at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, & ſaid, thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, untill they be conſumed.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeak thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or ſhal I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up & proſper, & they ſhal be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD.

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter. let them return *therefore*, every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not propheſie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne: and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one ſpake ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came neer, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded § captains of § charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with § king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe, when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harneſs: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in his charet against the Syrians until the even: And about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu: 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 priests & Levites.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem, and he went out again thorow the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land, thorowout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city:

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD faithfully and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD: and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat proclameth a fast: 5 His prayer, 14 Jahaziels prophecy. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people. 22 The overthrow of his enemies. 26 The people having blessed God return in triumph.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of

Ammon

Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold they *be* in Hazazon Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclamed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselves together to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Iudah, they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, § children of Ammon, & Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, & destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee,

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Iahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Iehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite, of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall finde them at the end of the brook, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*: set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah and § inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, & of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in § morning, and went forth into § wilderneſſe of Tekoa, and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Hear me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established: beleeve his prophets, so shal ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army; and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon, and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathereing of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in § valley of Berachah, for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Iudah and Ierusalem, & Iehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Ierusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So § realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, & departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first, and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him, to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer, the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat slayeth his brethren:* 5 *His wicked reign:* 12 *Elijah propheseth against him in writing:* 18 *His infamous death and buriall.*

NOw Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zachariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him, and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made them selves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the charets.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self;

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness, by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* neer the Ethiopians:

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases, and his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeers, and departed without

without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah destroying all the seed royal, excepting Joash, usurpeth the kingdom.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Athallah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And § destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off § house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: because said they, he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND in the seventh yeer Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, & Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God, and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests, and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doors.

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoida the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, & shields that had been king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people, running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold the king stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, & said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the house, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entering of § horse-gate, by § kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to § house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before § altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD; to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoycing, and with singing; *as it was ordained* by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, & all the people of § land, and brought down § king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings house, & set the king upon the th one of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada:* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 15 *Jehoiada his death and burial.* 17 *Joash falling to idolatry,* 23 *is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

JOash *was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty years in Jerusalem his mothers name also *was* Zibia of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest,

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeer to yeer, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites, to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation thorow Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection, that Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money, the kings scribe, and the high priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer withall, and spoons, and vessels of gold, and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah § son of Jehoiada § priest, which stood above § people, & said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones, at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindneſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe at § end of the yeer, that § host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people & sent all the spoil of them to § king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed (from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died, and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the son of Shimeah, an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burden laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginning to reign well:* 3 *He executeth justice on the traitours:* 5 *Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them:* 11 *He overthroweth the Edomites:* 17 *He provoketh Joash to his overthrow.*

AMaziah *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law, in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throwout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to go forth to war that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? and the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

[13 ¶ But

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people, running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold the king stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, & said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the house, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entering of § horse-gate, by § kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to § house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before § altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD; to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoycing, and with singing; *as it was ordained* by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, & all the people of § land, and brought down § king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings house, & set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada: 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and burial. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, 23 is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

OAsh was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Zibia of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest,

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeer to yeer, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites, to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation thorow Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection, that Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money, the kings scribe, and the high priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer withall, and spoons, and vessels of gold, and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Iudah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah ℣ son of Jehoiada ℣ priest, which stood above ℣ people, & said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones, at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe at ℣ end of the yeer, that ℣ host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people & sent all the spoil of them to ℣ king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed (from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died, and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the son of Shimeah, an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burden laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginning to reign well:* 3 *He executeth justice on the traitours:* 5 *Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them:* 11 *He overthroweth the Edomites:* 17 *He provoketh Joash to his overthrow.*

AMaziah *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law, in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throwout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to go forth to war that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? and the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

[13 ¶ But

13 ¶ But the ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſs, after that Amaziah was come from § ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the godſof the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſs as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? forbeare, why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? then the prophet forbeare, and ſaid, I know that God hath determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and ſent to Joaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz, the ſon of Jehu, king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

18 And Joaſh, king of Iſrael, ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle § *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: and there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt: abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Joaſh, the ſon of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria,

25 ¶ And Amaziah § ſon of Joaſh, king of Judah, lived after § death of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael fifteen yeers.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah firſt & laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah & Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Uzziah ſucceedeth.* 16 *He invading the prieſts office, is ſmitten with leproſie.* 22 *He dieth, and Jotham ſucceedeth.*

THen all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who *was* ſixteen yers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Judah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers Name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had underſtanding in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth, and warred againſt the Philiſtines; and brake down the wall of Gath and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name ſpread abroad, even to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelf exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall* and fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plains: huſbandmen *alſo*, and vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved huſbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to war by bands according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſeiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers

fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hands was an army three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host shields and spears, and helmets, and habergions, and bows, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king and said unto him, it pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron that are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amos write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings: for they said, He is a leper, and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Jotham reigning well prospereth:* 5 *He subdueth the Ammonites:* 7 *his reign:* 9 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

JOtham was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem, his mothers name also was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD: And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same yeer an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barly. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second yeer and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz is afflicted by the Syrians.* 26 *He dying Hezekiah succeedeth him:*

AHaz was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, & they smote him, & carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus; and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew

slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And ¶ children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem, for bondmen and bondwomen unto you, *but* are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins, & to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, & took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all ¶ were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat, and to drink and anointed them, & carried all ¶ feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come & smitten Judah, & carried away captives

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and the south of Judah, & had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof; and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel, for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD

20 And Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessells of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem,

25 And in every severall city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign:* 3 *He restoreth religion.* 12 *The house of God cleansed* 20 *Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices.*

HEzekiah began to reign when he *was* five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done,

3 ¶ He in the first yeer of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street.

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs.

7 Also they have shut up ¶ doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Where-

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Iudah and Ierusalem, & he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword; and our sons, and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, & that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of § Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering: with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread-table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks and seven rams, & seven lambs, and seven he-goats for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded § priests § sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed § rams, they sprinkled † blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, & they sprinkled the blood upon † altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set § Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to § commandment of David, & of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan § prophet, for *so was* § commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar: and when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded. *and* all *this continued* until the burn-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer, & they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto § LORD come neer, & bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated thing *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all § burnt-offerings: wherfore their brethren § Levites did help them, till the work was ended, & until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for § Levites *were* more upright in heart to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

35 And

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings and the drink-offerings, for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passeover.
13 The assembly, destroying the altars of idolatry, keep the feast.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel & Judah, & wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, ¶ they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto ¶ LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, & his princes, & all ¶ congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in ¶ second moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at * time, because ¶ priest had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation thorowout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time, in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king & the princes, thorowout all Israel & Judah, and according to the commandment of ¶ king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you ¶ are escaped out of ¶ hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, ¶ tre passed against ¶ LORD God of their fathers, who therfore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but yeeld your selves unto the LORD, & enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren & your children shall finde compassion before them ¶ lead them captive, so ¶ they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the post passed from city to city, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, & mocked them.

11 Nevertheleſſe, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God, was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread, in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth day of the second moneth, and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of ¶ killing of the passeover, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves: yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladneſs: And the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell to keep other seven dayes: and they kept other seven dayes with gladneſse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, & ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests, and ¶ Levites, & all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of ¶ land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced,

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the ſon of David king of Iſrael, *there was* not the like in Jeruſalem.

27 ¶ Then the prieſts the Levites aroſe, and bleſſed the people: and their voice was heard, & their prayer came *up* to his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people forward in deſtroying idolatry:* 5 *in offerings and tithes.* 20 *The ſincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finiſhed, all Iſrael that were preſent, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places, and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim alſo and Manaſſeh, untill they had utterly deſtroyed them all. Then all the children of Iſrael returned every man to his poſſeſſion, into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, after their courſes, every man according to his ſervice, the prieſts and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to miniſter, and to give thanks, and to praiſe in § gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* alſo the kings portion of his ſubſtance, for § burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for § morning & evening burnt-offrings, and the burnt-offerings for the ſabbaths, and for the new moons, & for § ſet-feaſts, as it *is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jeruſalem, to give § portion of § prieſts & the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And aſſoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Iſrael brought in abundance the firſt fruits of corn, wine and oil, and honey, and of all the increaſe of the field, and the tithes of all things brought they in abundantly

6 And concerning the children of Iſrael and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *alſo* brought in § tithes of oxen and ſheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were conſecrated unto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finiſhed *them* in the ſeventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and ſaw the heaps, they bleſſed the LORD, and his people Iſrael.

9 Then Hezekiah queſtioned with the prieſts & the Levites concerning § heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief prieſt of the houſe of Zadok, anſwered him, and ſaid, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the houſe of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, & have left plenty: for the LORD hath bleſſed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great ſtore.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the houſe of the LORD; and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah § Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, & Nahath, and Aſael, and Jerimoth, and Joſabad, and Eliel, & Iſmachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overſeers under § hand of Cononiah, & Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of ¶ the houſe of God.

14 And Kore the ſon of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the eaſt, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

15 And next to him *were* Eden, & Minjamin, & Jeſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in § cities of § prieſts, in *their* ſet office, to give to their brethren by courſes, as well to § great, as to the ſmall.

16 Beſide their genealogie of males from three yeers old & upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the houſe of the LORD, his daily portion for their ſervice, in their charges, according to their courſes

17 Both to the genealogie of § prieſt, by the houſe of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward in their charges by their courſes:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their ſons, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their ſet office they ſanctified themſelves in holineſſe.

19 Alſo of § ſons of Aaron, the prieſts, which *were* in the fields of ¶ the ſuburbs of their cities, in every ſeveral city, the men that *were* expreſſed by name, to give portions, to all the males among the prieſts, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Judah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work § he began in the ſervice of the houſe of God, & in the law, and in § commandments to ſeek his God, he did it with all his heart & proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 21 *An angel deſtroyeth the Aſſyrians.* 24 *Hezekiahs ſickneſſe and recovery:* 32 *He dying, Manaſſeth ſucceedeth him.*

AFter theſe things, and the eſtabliſhment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came and entered into Judah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himſelf.

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purpoſed to fight againſt Jeruſalem,

3 He

3 He took counſel with his princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopped all the fountains, and the brook, that ran thorow the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyriah come and finde much water?

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelf, & built up all the wall that was broken, & raiſed *it* up to the towers, & another wall without, & repaired Millo *in* § city of David, and made darts & ſhields in abundance.

6 And he ſet captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and ſpake comfortably to them, ſaying,

7 Be ſtrong & couragious, be not afraid, nor diſmayed, for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all § multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* mo with us then with him.

8 With him *is* an arm of fleſh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people reſted themſelves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſervants to Jeruſalem, (but he *himſelf laid ſiege* againſt Lachiſh, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jeruſalem, ſaying,

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, whereon do ye truſt, that ye abide in the ſiege in Jeruſalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perſwade you to give over your ſelves to die by famine, and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burn incenſe upon it.

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand.

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations that my fathers utterly deſtroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him, for no god of any nation or kingdom, was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſervants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſervant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to rail on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeak againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, ſo ſhall not the the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews ſpeech, unto the people of Jeruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Jeruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, prayed, and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels ſlew him there with the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every ſide.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jeruſalem & preſents to Hezekiah king of Judah: ſo § he was magnified in the ſight of all nations frō thenceforth

24 In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick to the death, & prayed unto the LORD, and he ſpake unto him, & he gave him a ſigne

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, & for precious ſtone, & for ſpices, & for ſhields, and for all manner of pleaſant jewels;

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corn, and wine, and oile, & ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, & cotes for flocks

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the upper water courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight down to the weſt ſide of the city of David. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

31 ¶ How-

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the* *business* of the ambassadours of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign: 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer he is released. 20 Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 Josiah succeedeth.

MAnasseh was twelve yeers old, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem;

2 But did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto § abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves: and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used inchantments, & used witchcraft, & dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in § house of God, of which God had said to David, & to Solomon his son, in this house, & in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before § children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon:

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before § God of his fathers

13 And prayed unto him: & he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD: and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the altar of § LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, & set up groves, & graven images, before he was humbled, behold they are written among the sayings of § seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house, and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them:

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Josiah his good reign.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry:* 8 *He repaireth the temple.* 29 *Josiah causing the law to be read, renewеth the covenant with God.*

JOsiah was eight yeers old, when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to ſeek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to purge Judah and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his preſence, & the images that were on high above them, he cut down, & the groves, & the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, & made duſt of *them*, & ſtrewed *it* upon the graves of them that had ſacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts upon their altars, and cleanſed Judah and Jeruſalem.

6 And ſo *did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, & Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, & cut down all the idols thorowout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land & the houſe, he ſent Shaphan § ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſeiah § governour of the city, and Joah the ſon of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah § high prieſt, they delivered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Levites that kept § doors had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, & Ephraim, and of all § remnant of Iſrael, & of all Judah, & Benjamin, & they returned to Jeruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD, & they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repair and mend the houſe.

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it to buy hewen ſtone, & timber for couplings, and to floor the houſes which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did § work faithfully: and the overſeers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites of § ſons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſons of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſervice, and of the Levites *there were* ſcribes and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into § houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah § prieſt found a book of the law of the LORD *given* by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed to thy ſervants, they do *it*.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overſeers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told § king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before § king.

19 And it came to paſſe, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, & Abdon the ſon of Micah, & Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

21 Go, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Judah, concerning the words of § book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept § word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they § the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetеſs, the wife of Shallum § ſon of Tikuah, the ſon of Haſrah, keeper of the wardrobe, (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem in the college) & they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to inquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou

thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, & weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shal thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought § king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people; great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And § king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all § abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all § were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a passeover:* 20 *He is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Josiah.*

MOreover, Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites, that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son:

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, & after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings five thousand *small cattel*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they roasted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests, because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their place, according to the commandment of David and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun, the kings seer: and the porters *waited* at every gate: they might not depart from their service, for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel, that were present, kept § passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Iosiah kept: and the priests and the Levites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Iosiah was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates, & Iosiah went out against him

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God cōmanded me to make haſt: forbear thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheleſſe, Iosiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away: for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his goodnes, according to that which *was* written in the law of the LORD.

27 And his deeds first and last, Behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jehoahaz succeeding is deposed by Pharaoh.* 5 *Jehoiakim reigning ill is carried into Babylon.* 6 *Jehoiachin succeedeth.* 11 *Zedekiahs ill reign.* 14 *Jerusalem is wholly destroyed.*

THen the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Iudah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, & put them in his temple at Babylon

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths, and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent & brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, & made Zedekiah his brother king over Iudah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man, or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age, he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the

the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes, all *these* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all ¶ palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath ¶ LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.*

NOw in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beast, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives.

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort, four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold, and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them* of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return.* 62 *Of the priests which could not shew their pedigree.*

NOw these *are* the children of ¶ province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah, the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand, two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.
16 The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve,
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of Gibbar, ninety & five.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty & six.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of Azmaveth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah, and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty, and five.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The priests. The children of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.
39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Backbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami,
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants *were* three hundred ninety and two,
59 And these *were they* which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan *and* Immer: But they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they *were* of Israel,
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fifty and two,
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests, the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, & children of Barzilla, (which took a wife of ỹ daughters of Barzillai ỹ Gileadite, and was called after their name)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as pollated put from the priesthood
63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should, not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with urim and with thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together was fourty and two thousand, three hundred *and* threescore:
65 Beside their servants, & their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty

ty and six: their mules, two hundred four and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers when they came to § house of the LORD, which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place.

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, & five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and § singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 8 *The foundation of the temple.*

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua § son of Josadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded § altar of § God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countrys) & they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD: *even* burnt-offerings morning & evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered § daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, & to them of Tire, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeer of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in § second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, & Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem: and appointed the Levites from twenty yeers old & upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising & giving thanks unto the LORD, because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all § people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. III.

1 *The building hindered.* 7 *The letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *His decree.*

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, & said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye *do*, & we do sacrifice unto him since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of § fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellours against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king

of Persia, and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai § scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai § scribes, and the rest of their companions, the Dinaites, and the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, § Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great & noble Asnapper brought over, & set in the cities of Samaria, & the rest that *are* on this side § river, & at such a time.

11 This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building § rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joyned the foundations

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals set up again, then wil they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent, and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings, and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, & to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, & unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countreys beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in hast to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zechary, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder it. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THen the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah, the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them, Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them: Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, what are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fair on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven

heaven and earth, and build ☞ house that was builded these many yeers ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeer of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold & silver of ☞ house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into ☞ temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of ☞ temple of Babylon, & they were delivered unto one whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus ☞ king to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius advanceth the building.* 13 *The temple is finished.* 16 *The feast of the dedication,* 19 *and of the passeover.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let that house be builded, ☞ place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house,

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of ☞ house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of ☞ temple which *is* at Jerusalem, & brought unto Babylon, be restored and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, & place *them* in ☞ house of God,

6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai governour beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree that whosoever shall altar this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up let him be hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwel their, destroy all kings, and people that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded and finished it, according to ☞ commandment of the God of Israel, & according to the commandment of Syrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy;

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions and the Levites in their courses for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem, as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of ☞ captivity kept

the passeover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat:

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.* 11 *The gracious commissions of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his favour.*

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azaria, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites and the singers, and the porters and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem in the seventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth began he to go up from Babylon and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of ¶ LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes & judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of ¶ law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellours have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem:

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free will-offering of the people, and of the priests offering willingly for ¶ house of their God, which is in Jerusalem

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs & their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of ¶ house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also ¶ are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shal require of you, it be done speedily:

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to baninment

ment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellours, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra:* 15 *Ministers for the temple:* 21 *He keepeth a fast:* 24 *The priests keep the treasures.*

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharoth, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan and with him fifty males

7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him, twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam whose names *are* these: Eliphalet, Jehiel and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahavah, and there abode we in tents three dayes, and I viewed the people, and the priests and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men: also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with comandment unto Iddo, the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren ℣ Nethinims, at the place Casiphia; ℣ they should bring unto us ministers for ℣ house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twenty.

20 And of the Nethinims whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by Name.

21 ¶ Then I proclamed a fast there at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen to help us against the enemy in the way, because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, & the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his councellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels, an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver and the gold *are* a free-wil-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the

vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahavah, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and § gold, and § vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth § son of Uriah § priest; and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth: 5 He prayeth unto God.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands, yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of mine head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice:

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities, have we, our kings and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in § sight of the king of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants § prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land, with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that our God hast punished us less then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses, for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent and promise amendment. 15 Their care to perform it. 18 The names of them who had strange wives.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting

casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered & said unto Ezra, we have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore, let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, & such as are born of them according to the counsel of my lord, & of those that tremble at the cōmandment of our God, & let it be done according to ϒ law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee; be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity; that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsell of the princes, and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah & Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God trembling, because of *this* matter, & for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without; neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof: untill the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, were imployed about this matter: and Meshullam, & Shabbethai §Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, & all of them by *their* names, were separated, & sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives, and being guilty *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel, of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, & Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelkiah,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,
38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joſeph.
43 Of ¶ ſons of Nebo, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, & Joel, Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them *had* wives, by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah underſtanding of the miſery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, & prayeth.*

THE words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shuſhan the palace:

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certain* men of Judah, and I aſked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down, and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God that keepeth covenant & mercy for them that love him, & obſerve his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the ſtatutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen, to ſet my Name there.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man, For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem.*

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres, lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governour beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come unto Judah.

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings foreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſmen with me.)

10 When

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came unto Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before ¶ dragon well, and to the dung port, & viewed the wals of Jeruſalem ẇ were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed ẇ fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beaſt that was under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe ¶ we are in, how Jeruſalem lieth waſte, & the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproach

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me, as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. ſo they ſtreng:hened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant, the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them. The God of heaven, he will proſper us, therefore we his ſervants will aryſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up, with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah, they ſanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſon of Imri.

3 But the fiſh gate did the ſons of Haſſenaah build; who alſo laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the ſon of Uriah, the ſon of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſon of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſon of Beſodaiah: they laid ¶ beams thereof, and ſet up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſon of Harhaiah of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah the ſon of *one of* the apothecaries, and they fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub ¶ ſon of Pahath-Moab, repaired the other piece, & the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and ¶ bars thereof, & a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the ſon of Colhozeth, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah ¶ ſon of Azbuk, the ruler of ¶ half part of Bethzur, unto the *place* over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the ſon of Bani: next unto him, repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the ſon of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſon of Jeſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over againſt the going up to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the Son of Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, unto the door of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

21 After him repaired Meremoth § ſon of Urijah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the door of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And After him repaired the prieſts, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub, over againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azzariah, unto the turning of *the wall*, even unto the corner:

25 Palal § ſon of Uzai, over againſt the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out, from the kings high houſe, that was by the court of the priſon: after him Pedaiah the ſon of Parosh.

26 Moreover the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto *the place* over againſt the water-gate, toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt § great tower, that lieth out, even unto § wall of Ophel.

28 From above § horſ-gate repaired the prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſon of Immer over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah the ſon of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſon of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſon, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the ſheep-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoff, Nehemiah prayeth: 7 Underſtanding their wrath and ſecrets, he ſetteth a watch.

BUt it came to paſſe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What do theſe feeble Jews? will they fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the ſtones out of the heaps of the rubbiſh which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he ſhall even break down their ſtone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are deſpiſed: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their ſin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof; for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walls of Jeruſalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, they were very wroth.

8 And conſpired all of them together to come, *and* to fight againſt Jeruſalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheleſſe, we made our prayer unto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Judah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adverſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the work to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when § Jews which dwelt by them came, they ſaid unto us ten times, From all places whence ye ſhall return unto us, *they will be upon you*.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even ſet the people after their families with their ſwords, their ſpears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and roſe up, and ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſons and your daughters, your wives and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that § half of my ſervants wrought in the work: and the other half of them held both the ſpears, the ſhield, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers

were

were behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in the* work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning till § stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant, lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard, which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *saving that* every man put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, morgage and bondage,* 6 *Nehemiah causeth restitution.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children, and lo we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles and the rulers, and said unto them; You exact usury: every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them even this day their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also § hundreth part of § money, and of the corn the wine, and the oil that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeer, even unto the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that is* twelve yeers, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour:

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bear rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavie upon this people.

19 Think upon me my God for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballats practise.* 15 *The work is finished.* 17 *Secret intelligence between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and

and the reſt of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; though at that time I had not ſet up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geſhem, ſent unto me ſaying, Come let us meet together, in *ſome one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me miſchief.

3 And I ſent meſſengers unto them, ſaying, I am doing a great work, ſo that I cannot come down: why ſhould the work ceaſe, whileſt I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they ſent unto me four times after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame manner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſervant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gaſhmu ſaith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their king, according to theſe words.

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed prophets, to preach of thee at Jeruſalem, ſaying, *There is* a king in Judah. And now ſhall it be reported to the king according to theſe words. Come now therefore and let us take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent unto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as ſ thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine own heart

9 For they all made us afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall be weakened from the work; that it be not done. Now therefore *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſon of Delaiah, the ſon of Mehetabel, who *was* ſhut up; and he ſaid, Let us meet together in the houſe of God within the temple; and let us ſhut the doors of the temple, for they will come to ſlay thee, yea, in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would go into the temple to ſave his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy againſt me, for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and do ſo, and ſin; and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their works, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes,

16 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in thoſe dayes the nobles of Judah ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah ſworn unto him: becauſe he was the ſon in law of Shechaniah the ſon of Arah, and his ſon Johanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 Hanani hath the charge of Jeruſalem. 5 A regiſter of them which came at firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the prieſts, 43 of the Levites, 49 of the Nethinims.

NOw it came to paſſe, when the wall was built, and I had ſet up ſ doors, and the porters and the ſingers, and the Levites were appointed:

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah, the ruler of the palace, charge over Jeruſalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Jeruſalem be opened untill the ſun be hot, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, every one in his watch and every one to be over againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and ſ rulers and ſpeople, ſ they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them that came up at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 Theſe *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jeruſalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeſhua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael *was this*:

8 The children of Parоſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two,

9 The children of Shephetiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſix hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children

children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred, *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binui, six hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveh, fourty and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests, The children of Jedaia of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims, The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Kenos, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda.

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim.

53 The children of Bakkuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-Zibaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they that went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with urim and thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together

as

was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore;

67 Beside their men-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty & seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five.

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of §people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities; and when § seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

The manner of hearing and reading the law.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men, and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth:

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men, and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azaraiah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sence, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD, neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, & to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which § LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of § seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclame in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all § congregation of them that were come again out of § captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths. for since the dayes of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not § children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* a solemn assembly, according unto § manner.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemn fast, and repentance of the people:* 4 *The Levites confesse Gods goodnesse, and their own wickednesse.*

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabnia, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou *even* thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their hosts, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, & all that *is* therein, & thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest *him* the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it, I say,* to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red-sea:

10 And shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, & spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, & true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtst forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possesse the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindefull of the wonders that thou didst amongst them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage. but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindeness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in § wildernes: the pillar of § cloud departed not frō them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, & the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing, their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners; so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in & possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of § land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, & the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards: and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law

law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them, to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into ℣ hand of their enemies, who vexed them, & in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of ℣ hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cryed unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they deal proudly, & hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments (ẅ if a man do, he shal live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large & fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works

36 Behold we *are* servants this day; and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold we are servants in it

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleasure, & we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.*
29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah.
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin.
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Serebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, & all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto ℣ law of God, their wives, their sons, & their daughters, every one having knowledg, and having understanding.

29 They clave to their brethren their nobles, & entered into a curse, & into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses ℣ servant of God, & to observe and do all ℣ commandments of the LORD our Lord, & his judgements, and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leave the seventh yeer, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yeerly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering of the sabbath of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattel, (as it is written in the law) and the first-lings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shal be with the Levites when § Levites take tithes, & the Levites shal bring up § tithe of the tithes, unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers where *are* § vessels of the sanctuary, & the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwel at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, Of the children of Judah Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez, that dwelt at Jerusalem; *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri, *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests; Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did § work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azrael, § son of Ahasai, the son of Meshilemoth, § son of Immer.

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, the son of *one* of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Semaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, *had* § oversight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah § son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, § son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of § priests *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son

ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Mattaniah the ſon of Micha: of the ſons of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* over the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for every day.

24 And Pethaniah the ſon of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah, ¶ ſon of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields *ſome* of ¶ children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath, Arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet.

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth.

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish: and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof: And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Benjamin, from Geba, *dwelt* at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages,

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen,

36 And of the Levites, *were* diviſions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The prieſts. 8 The Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The ſucceſſion of high prieſts. 27 The ſolemnity of the dedication of the wall.

NOw theſe *are* the prieſts, and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Madiah, Bilga,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: theſe *were* the chief of the prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeſhua.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* over the thankſgiving: he and his brethren.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah & Unni their brethren *were* over againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeſhuah begat Joiakim, Joiakim alſo begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada.

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua,

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were prieſts the chief of the fathers, of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan.

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adnah, of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai,

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashubiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, & Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: alſo the prieſts to the reign of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſons of Levi, the chief of the fathers *were* written in the book of the chronicles, even until the dayes of Johanan the ſon of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeſhua the ſon of Kadmiel, with their brethren over againſt them to praiſe, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the threſholds of the gates.

26 Theſe were in the dayes Joiakim, the ſon of Jeſhua, the ſon of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jeruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jeruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladnes, both with thankſgivings, & with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harps.

28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jeruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Jeruſalem.

30 And the prieſts and the Levites purified themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah,
and Jeremiah.
35 And certain of the priests sons with trumpets; *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall.
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, & above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:
41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Minjamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah, their overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced, for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.
46 For in the dayes of David and Asaph of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise & thanksgiving unto God
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion; and they sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.*

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;
2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine & the oil, which was commanded *to be given to* the Levites, & the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain dayes obtained I leave of the king:
7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.
8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber:
9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincense.
10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites & the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.
11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.
12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the treasuries.
13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.
14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this

this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, & lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, & all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on § sabbath-day: and I testified against them in § day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, & did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie § sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, & spare me, according to the greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, & cursed them, & smote certain of them, & pluckt off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shal not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, & appointed the wards of the priests and § Levites every one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 9 *Vashti sent for refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soveraignty.*

NOw it came to passe in the days of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India, even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeer of his reign he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all § people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of § garden of the kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, green, and blue *hangings* fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbonah, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vasthi the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vasthi refused to come at the kings commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven Princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vasthi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes, Vasthi the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, ¶ Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people, after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen.* 5 *Esther is elected.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vasthi, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan ¶ palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish a Benjamite:

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassa (that is, Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oil of Myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, & with other things for the purifying of ¶ women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto

the king, whatsoever she desired, was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into § second house of the women, to the custody of Shashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she was called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace & favour in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, & made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jewes.*

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was a* Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* thorowout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws, therefore it is not for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language: in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* § moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the

the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews: 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sweeth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her chamberlains came and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan, to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, & to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom ¶ king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer:*

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparel*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neer, and toucheth the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther and said, My petition and my request *is*,

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when

Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent, and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet which she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus his care to reward Mordecai.* 4 *Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour.*

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour & dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback thorow the street of the city, & proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, & the horse, as thou hast said and do even so to Mordecai the Jew that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback thorow the street of the city, and proclamed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife & all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esther entertaining the king, and Haman, maketh suit for her own life, and her peoples:* 5 *She accuseth Haman.* 7 *The king in his anger, understanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.*

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tong: although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was

was afraid, before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows, fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters.* 7 *Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves.* 15 *Mordecai his honour, and the Jews joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews, which are in all the kings provinces.

6 For how can I indure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I indure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, that is the moneth Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, & sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely* upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules, *and* camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan § palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell, of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast, and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews: for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Jews slay their enemies with the ten sons of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth

day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throwout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throwout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they: but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman, what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeste further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a *day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer:

28 And that these days *should be* remembered and kept throwout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of

of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew wrote with all authority, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdom of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themſelves, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe.* 3 *Mordecai's advancement.*

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iſles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſs of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media & perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniations obtaineth leave to tempt Job.*

THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name *was* Job, and that man was perfect, and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſons, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe-aſſes, and a very great houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the eaſt.

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in *their* houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat, and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, *according* to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſons have ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD & Satan came alſo among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there* is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the four corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, Naked came I out of my

mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job:* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God:* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGain, there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall, and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a manchilde conceived.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seize upon it: let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did *I not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me, or why the brests, that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept, then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellours of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth, I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, & life unto the bitter *in* soul

21 Which long for death, but it *cometh* not, & dig for it more then for hid treasures

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, & whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like § waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion: 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be, not for the righteous, but for the wicked: 12 His fearful viſion, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 *If* we aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintеſt: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightneſſe of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have ſeen, they that plow iniquity, and ſowe wickednes, reap the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was ſecretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men:

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face; the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voice, *ſaying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he put no truſt in his ſervants, & his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwel in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth?

20 They are deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever, without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die even without wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in afflictions. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee, and to which of the ſaints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and envie ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are far from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is* there any to deliver *them*.

5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground,

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the ſparks flie upward.

8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 Which doth great things, and unſearchable: marvellous things without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the fields:

11 To ſet up on high thoſe that be low, that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.

12 He diſappointeth the devices of the crafty, ſo that their hands cannot perform *their* enterpriſe.

13 He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe, and the counſell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he ſaveth the poor from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.

18 For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles, yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he ſhall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid from the ſcourge of the tongue, neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field, and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace, and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not ſin.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn cometh in his ſeaſon.

27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it *is*, hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Job ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſleſſe:* 8 *He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort:* 14 *He reproveth his friends of unkindneſſe.*

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Oh that my grief were thorowly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore my words are ſwallowed up.

4 For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in aray againſt me.

5 Doth the wilde aſſe braywhen he hath graſſe? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unſavoury be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow: let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh of braſſe?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and *is* wiſdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away.

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the ice, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vaniſh: when it is hot, they are conſumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide: they go to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, becauſe they had hoped: they came thither and were aſhamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye ſee my caſting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I ſay, bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand, or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words, but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is evident unto *you*, if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea, return again, my righteouſneſſe *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job excuſeth his deſire of death:* 12 *He complaineth of his own reſtleſneſſe,* 17 *and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

IS there not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a ſervant earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearifom nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I ſay, when ſhall I ariſe, and the night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with worms and clods of duſt, my ſkin is broken, and become loathſom.

6 My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye ſhall no more ſee good.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me, ſhall ſee me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no *more*.

10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe, neither ſhal his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions,

15 So

15 So that my ſoul chuſeth ſtrangling, *and* death rather then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 What *is* man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I ſwallow down my ſpittle?

20 I have ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelf?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion & take away mine iniquity? for now ſhall I ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad ſheweth Gods juſtice, in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He alleadgeth antiquity, to prove the certain deſtruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods juſt dealing to Job.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeak theſe things? and *how long* ſhall the words of thy mouth *be like* a ſtrong winde?

3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?

4 If thy children have ſinned againſt him, and he have caſt them away for their tranſgreſſion:

5 If thou wouldeſt ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to the ſearch of their fathers.

9 (For we *are but of* yeſterday, and know nothing, becauſe our dayes upon earth *are* a ſhadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the ruſh grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenneſſe, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope ſhall periſh.

14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be a ſpiders web.

15 He ſhall lean upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not indure.

16 He *is* green before the ſun, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then *it* ſhall deny him, *ſaying*, I have not ſeen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked ſhall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging Gods juſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 I know it is ſo of a truth: but how ſhould man be juſt with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwer him one of a thouſand:

4 He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: Who hath hardened *himſelf* againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger;

6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the ſun, and it riſeth not, and ſealeth up the ſtars:

8 Which alone ſpreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the ſea:

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the ſouth:

10 Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I ſee *him* not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do ſtoop under him.

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwer him, *&* chuſe out my words *to reaſon* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not anſwer: *but* I would make ſupplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me, *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.

18 He will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.

19 If *I ſpeak* of ſtrength, lo, he *is* ſtrong: and if of judgement, who ſhall ſet me a time *to plead*?

20 If I juſtifie my ſelf, mine own mouth

shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though I were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked, he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away: they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships, as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort my self:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge *me* in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him, but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1. *Job taking liberty of complaint expostulateth with God about his afflictions.*
18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self, I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me, shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man: are thy yeers as mans dayes?

6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin.

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and if I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head, I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction.

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me: changes and war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I shal not return, *even* to the land of darknesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it self, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself.* 5 *Gods wisdom is unsearchable.*
13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they* are double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *less* then thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hel, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednes also, will he not then consider it?
12 For vain man would be wise; though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.
13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:
14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:
16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away:
17 And *thine* age shall be clearer then the noon day, thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid: yea, many shall make suit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.*

AND Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.
3 But I have understanding as well as you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth upon God; and he answereth him, the just upright man is laughed to scorn.
5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.
7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee: and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee.
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, & the breath of all mankinde.
11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wisdom, and in length of dayes understanding.
13 With him *is* wisdom, and strength, he hath counsell and understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisdom, the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellours away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.
20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.
21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discovereth deep things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, & causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality.* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God.* 20 *and intreateth to know his own sins.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it:
2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I am not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye all physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own wayes before him.

16 He

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause, I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me: and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Job entreateth God for favour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

MAn that is born of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth and wasteth away, yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numberest my steps; doest thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones, thou washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety, in justifying himself: 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-winde?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14 What

14 What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare.

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadfull sound *is* in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengthneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darknesse, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, & bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse: 7 He sheweth his pitifull case: 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vain words *have* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannesse rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth, mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archer compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare, he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death:

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour.

22 When a few yeers are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous: 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, & aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day, the light is short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatiency.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, & his candle shal be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsell shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *have* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth, there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty:* 21, 28 *He craveth pity:* 25 *He believeth the resurrection.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed you will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me *my* reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed *m* e with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me; and he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and

my maidens count me for a ſtranger: I am an alien in their ſight.

16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer: I intreated him with my mouth

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's ſake of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children deſpiſed me: I roſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my ſkin, and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the ſkin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know, *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he ſhall ſtand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 And *though* after my ſkin, *worms* deſtroy this *body*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not another, *though* my reins be conſumed within me.

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him? ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath *bringeth* the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cauſe me to anſwer, and for *this* I make haſte.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the ſpirit of my underſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of old, ſince man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, & his head reach unto the clouds:

7 *Yet* he ſhall periſh for ever, like his own dung: they which have ſeen him, ſhall ſay, Where *is* he?

8 He ſhall flee away as a dream, and ſhall not be found: yea, he ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye alſo *which* ſaw him, ſhall ſee *him* no more, neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

10 His children ſhall ſeek to pleaſe the poor, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the ſin* of his youth, which ſhall lie down with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickedneſſe be ſweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue:

13 *Though* he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keep it ſtill within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of aſpes within him.

15 He hath ſwallowed down riches, and he ſhall vomit them up again: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſuck the poiſon of aſps: the vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 He ſhall not ſee the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for ſhall he reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow *it* down: according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution *be*, and he ſhall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Becauſe he hath oppreſſed, *and* hath forſaken the poor, *becauſe* he hath violently taken away an houſe which he builded not:

20 Surely he ſhall not feel quietneſſe in his belly, he ſhall not ſave of that which he deſired.

21 There ſhall none of his meat be left, therefore ſhall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiency he ſhall be in ſtraits: every hand of the wicked ſhall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* ſhall caſt the fury of his wrath upon him, and ſhall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He ſhall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of ſteel ſhall ſtrike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body: *yea*, the gliſtering ſword cometh out of his gall, terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darkneſſe *ſhall be* hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blown ſhall conſume him: it ſhall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven ſhall reveal his iniquity: and the earth ſhall riſe up againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, *and his goods* ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job ſheweth, that even in the judgements of man, he hath reaſon to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do proſper, that they deſpiſe God.* 16 *Sometimes their deſtruction is manifeſt.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.*

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Hear diligently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing he judgeth those that are high?

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens;

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath,

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him: and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Job of divers sins* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee,

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, how doeth God know? can he judge thorow the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way, which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down: but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with him, and be

be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, & lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God, who is invisible, observeth our wayes. 11 Jobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter, my stroke is heavier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on his right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried *me*, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips: I have esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even that he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me, and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remove the land-marks, they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing: that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see *me*: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth, yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way, as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can *man* be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worm: and the son of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad. 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* savest thou the arm that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, untill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth thorow the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.*

MOreover, Job continued his parable and said,

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul,

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and
as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie down, but he
shall not be gathered, he openeth his eyes,
and he *is* not.
20 Terrours take hold on him as waters,
a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The east winde carrieth him away,
and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth
him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not
spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him,
and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things:
12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely there is a vein for the silver, and
a place for gold *where* they finde *it*.
2 Iron *is* taken out of the earth, and
brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and
searcheth out all perfection: the stones of
darknesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the in-
habitant, even the *waters* forgotten of the
foot: they are dried up, they are gone
away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread:
and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of sa-
phir, and it hath dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth,
& which the vultures eye hath not seen.
8 The lions whelps have not trodden
it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the
rock: he overturneth the mountains by
the roots.
10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks,
and his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from overflow-
ing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he
forth to light.
12 But where shall wisdom be found?
and where *is* the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof,
neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 The depth saith: It is not in me: and
the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither
shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of
Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphir.
17 The gold and the crystall cannot
equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not*
be for jewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of corall,
or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is*
above rubies.
19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not
equall it, neither shall it be valued with
pure gold.
20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and
where *is* the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all
living, and kept close from the fowls of
the air.
22 Destruction and death say, We have
heard the fame thereof with our ears.
23 God understandeth the way thereof,
and he knoweth the place thereof:
24 For he looketh to the ends of the
earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven:
25 To make the weight for the windes,
and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the rain,
and a way for the lightening of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he
prepared it, yea, he searched it out.
28 And unto man he said, Behold, the
fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom, and to
depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Job continued his parable,
and said,
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as
in the dayes when God preserved me:
3 When his candle shined upon my
head, and *when* by his light I walked
thorow darknesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth,
when the secret of God was upon my ta-
bernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me,
when my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter,
and the rock poured me out rivers of oil:
7 When I went out to the gate thorow
the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the
street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid them-
selves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and
laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 The nobles held their peace, and
their tongue cleaved to the roof of their
mouth.
11 When the ear heard *me*, then it bles-
sed me, and when the eye saw *me*, it gave
witnesse to me:
12 Because I delivered the poor that
cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had
none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready
to perish came upon me: and I caused the
widows heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clo-
thed me: my judgement was as a robe
and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet was
I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor, and the
cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked,
and pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest,
and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My root *was* spread out by the wa-
ters,

ters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bowe was renewed in mine hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extream contempt: 15 His prosperity into calamity.*

BUt now they that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they *were* solitary: fleeing into the wilderneſſe, in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them as *after* a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of *my disease*, is my garment changed, it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest *me not*.

21 Thou art become cruell to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came upon me: and when I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun, I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked: and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is a* fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase,

13 If

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant, or of my maid servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse I could not indure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 If I rejoyced, because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed: or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streets: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! Behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof complain:

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barly. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 *Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends.* 11 *He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job:* 16 *His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken: because thy *were* elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise, neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will

30 I will speak, that I may be refreshed:
31 I will open my lips, and answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.
22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing*, my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meekness to reason with Job: 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.
2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.
3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.
4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.
5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.
6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.
7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie upon thee.
8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,
9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.
10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.
11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.
12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, That God is greater then man.
13 Why doest thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.
14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.
15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed:
16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,
17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.
19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.
20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.
22 His soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:
24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom.
25 His flesh shall be fresher then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.
26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.
27 He looketh upon men, *and* if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:
28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,
30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.
33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God.

FUrthermore, Elihu answered and said,
2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear to me, ye that have knowledge.
3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.
6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, it profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, *that he should do* wickednesse; and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.
11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the

the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much* lesse *to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*, that he should enter into judgement with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, in the open sight of others;

27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his wayes

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit shall I have, *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold § clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what dost thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him, or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of *the* mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes:* 16 *How Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked

wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shal perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in *his* affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait, *into* a broad place where *there is* no straitnesse, and that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: judgement and justice take hold on *thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine* by the *cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works:* 15 *His wisdom is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear attentively, the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven: and his lightening unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the north.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and § breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he weareth § thick cloud, he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still and consider § wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wonderous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach us what we shal say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknesse.

20 Shal it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shal be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find

finde him out: he is excellent in power and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God by his mighty works convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecility.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it;

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy,

8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkneſſe a swadling band for it,

10 And brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great,

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battel and war?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scattereth the east winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightening of thunder;

26 To cause it to rain on the earth *where* no man is; *on* the wildernesse, wherein their is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season; or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightenings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we *are*;

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven;

38 When the dust groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the covert, to lie in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones crie unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde asse, 9 The unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork, and ostrich, 19 The horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNowest thou § time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth

their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wilderneſſe, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he § crying of § driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, & he ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to ſerve thee? or abide by the crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the unicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the oſtrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may break them.

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdom, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper, the glory of his noſtrill *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* ſtrength, he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he ſmelleth the battel afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſdom, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock upon the crag of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up blood: and where the ſlain *are* there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Job humbleth himſelf to God.* 6 *God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſs, power and wiſdom.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreover, the LORD anſwered Job, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde and ſaid,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou alſo diſannull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arm like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſty and excellency, and array thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

15 ¶ Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an ox.

16 Lo, now his ſtrength *is* in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.

22 The ſhady trees cover him *with* their ſhadow: the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He

34 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him? whatsoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* with his double bridle.

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* scales are *his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another: they stick together that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine: and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps' *and* sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw; *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh § deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him, one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Job submitteth himself unto God.* 7 *God preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him:* 10 *He magnifieth and blesseth Job.* 16 *Jobs age and death.*

THen Job answered the LORD, & said,

2 I know that thou canst *do* every thing, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who *is* he *that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak; I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Elephaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt offering, and my servant Iob shall pray for you, for him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house:

and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the later end of Job, more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first Jemima, and § name of the second, Kezia, and the name of § third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the dughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeers, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died, being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happinesse of the godly.* 4 *The unhappinesse of the ungodly.*

BLessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

5 Therfore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement: nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdom of Christ:* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder: and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree; the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of *me*, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore O ye kings, be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased, that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me: my glory, and § lifter up of my head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience:* 2 *He reproveth, and exhorteth his enemies* 6 *Mans happinesse is in Gods favour.*

¶ To the chief musician on Negimoth, A psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart

part him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou: LORD, onely makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith prayeth unto God to guide him. 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my king and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy, and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulnesse in their mouth; their inward part is very wickednesse, their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their own counsels, cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy Name be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD wilt blesse the righteous: with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

David's complaint in his sickness: 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed,

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: Oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee, in the grave who shall give thee thanks:

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity, for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed, and sore vexed: let them return, and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies professing his innocency: 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

( ) LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, renting it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, If I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it: yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgement that thou hast commanded.

7 So shal the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for

the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bowe and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger,

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 What *is* man that thou art mindefull of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him.

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement: 11 He inciteth others: 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-Labben: A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee, I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shal indure for ever, he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shal judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for ¶ oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them, he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

¶ 14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shal be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God: 12 He prayeth for remedy: 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek *after God*: God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous: thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly, as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that ¶ poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, GOD hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O GOD, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn GOD; he hath said in his heart, thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it* for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite it with thy hand: the poor commiteth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of ¶ fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness, *till* thou finde none.

16 The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD thou hast heard the desire of the humble, thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encourageth himself in God.* 4 *The providence and justice of God.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust, how say ye to my soul, Flee *as a* bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, What can the righteous do?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDs throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye lids try ¶ children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shal rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *David destitute of comfort craveth help of God:* 3 *He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

HELP LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour, *with* flattering lips, *and* with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things;

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips *are* our own, who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety, *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help:* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace:* 5 *He boasteth of divine mercy.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: *and* those that trouble me rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy: my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David describeth the naturall mans corruption:* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience:* 7 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven

upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: there is none that doth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these things shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

David fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He praiseth the hope of his calling.

¶ Mechtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee,

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* hasten after another *god*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places, yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsell, my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore mine heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David craveth defence of God against his enemies: 10 He sheweth their pride: 13 He prayeth against them.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of feigned lips,

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse: O thou that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from these that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppresse me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down, deliver my soul from the wicked *which is* thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold blessings.

¶ To the chief musitian, *A psalm* of David,

David, the ſervant of the LORD: who ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong in the day *that* § LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from § hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

I Will love thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer: my God, my ſtrength, in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

4 The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth ſhook and trembled: the foundations alſo of the hills moved, and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went up a ſmoke out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured, coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down, and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his pavillion round about him *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the ſkies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his thick clouds paſſed, hail-*ſtones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heavens, and the Higheſt gave his voice, hail-ſtones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows, and ſcattered them: and he ſhot out lightenings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were ſeen, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD: and have not wickedly departed from my God,

22 For all his judgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo upright before him: and I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands in his eye-ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull: with an upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure, and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf froward.

27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

29 For by thee I have run thorow a troup, and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 For who *is* God, ſave the LORD? or who *is* a rock, ſave our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me, that my feet did not ſlip.

37 I have purſued mine enemies and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to riſe, they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto § battel: thou haſt ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſave *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known ſhall ſerve me.

44 Aſſoon as they hear of me, they ſhall obey me: the ſtrangers ſhall ſubmit themſelves unto me.

45 The stranger shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, & to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew gods glory, 7 the word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out thorow all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun:

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it, and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the cõmandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* true: *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned, *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church blesseth the king in his exploits: 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifices. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the Name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed, he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce?

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest it him: *even* length of days for ever & ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour & majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD: and thorow the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 There-

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength, *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement: 9 He prayeth in great distresse: 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far from helping me? *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not, and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am a* worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him, let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb, thou didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb, thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me: for trouble *is* neer; for *there is* none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening & a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a pot-sheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob glorifie him, and fear him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him, your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth *me* beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all § dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

3 For

2 For he hath founded it upon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it upon the floods.

3 Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his ſoul unto vanity, nor ſworn deceitfully.

5 He ſhall receive the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſalvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that ſeek him: that ſeek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up ye everlaſting doors, and the king of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? the LORD ſtrong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlaſting doors, and the king of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hoſts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer: 7 He prayeth for remiſſion of ſins, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my ſoul.

2 O my God, I truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be aſhamed: let them be aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me; for thou *art* the God of my ſalvation: on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindneſſe: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the ſins of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou me: for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good & upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto ſuch as keep his covenant and his teſtimonies.

11 For thy Names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.

13 His ſoul ſhall dwell at eaſe, and his ſeed ſhall inherit the earth.

14 The ſecret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: and he will ſhew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD, for he ſhall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my ſins.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many; and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 O keep my ſoul, and deliver me, let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightneſſe preſerve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David reſorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have truſted alſo in the LORD, *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins, and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not ſat with vain perſons, neither will I go in with diſſemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers, and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will wath mine hands in innocency, ſo will I compaſſe thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankſgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy houſe, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my ſoul with ſinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the ſervice of God, 9 by prayer.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

THE LORD *is* my light, and my ſalvation, whom ſhall I fear? the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes came upon me, to eat up my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſt ſhould encamp againſt me, my heart ſhal not fear: though war

war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice, have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then § LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD: and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *David prayeth earnestly against his enemies:* 6 *He blesseth God:* 9 *He prayeth for the people.*

§ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance, feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *Davids exhortation.* 3, 11 *The reasons thereof*

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and Sirion, like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire,

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness, the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *David praiseth God for his deliverance:* 4 *He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

¶ A psalm *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his anger *indureth* but a moment; in *his* favour is life: weeping may indure

indure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee; shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing; thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *David shewing his confidence in God, 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in calamity: 19 He praiseth God for his goodness.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake lead me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye *is* consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity: and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, & a fear to mine acquaintance, they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde, I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side, while they took counsell together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God:

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindeness in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints, *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessedness consisteth in remission of sin. 3 Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.*

¶ *A psalm* of David Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guil.

3 When I kept silence my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD: and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in ¶ floods of great waters they shal not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble, thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the

the way which thou shalt go, I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding, whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodnesse,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his providence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right, and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgement: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever: the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven, he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host, a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him, because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience.* 8 *They are blessed that trust in God.* 11 *He exhorteth to the fear of God.* 15 *The privileges of the righteous.*

¶ *A Psalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his Praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shal hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, & were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*: and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that ¶ LORD *is* good; blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he ¶ desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guil.

14 Depart from evil, and do good, seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shal slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

22 The

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own ſafety, and his enemies confuſion: 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing; 22 thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

PLead *my cauſe* (O LORD) with them that ſtrive with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for my help.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, *I am* thy ſalvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back, and brought to confuſion, that deviſe my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chaſe *them*.

6 Let their way be dark & ſlippery, and let the angel of ¶ LORD perſecute them.

7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.

8 Let deſtruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himſelf: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest ¶ poor from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?

11 Falſe witneſſes did riſe up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the ſpoiling of my ſoul.

13 But as for me, when they were ſick, my clothing was ſackcloth: I humbled my ſoul with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine own boſom.

14 I behaved my ſelf, as though *he had been* my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine adverſity they rejoyced, and gathered themſelves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themſelves together againſt me, and I knew it not, they did tear *me*, and ceaſed not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feaſts, they gnaſhed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? reſcue my ſoul from their deſtructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully, rejoyce over me, *neither* let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cauſe.

20 For they ſpeak not peace: but they deviſe deceitful matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt me, *and* ſaid, Aha, aha, our eye hath ſeen *it*.

22 *This* thou haſt ſeen, (O LORD) keep not ſilence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy ſelf, and awake to my judgement: *even* unto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſnes, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, Ah, ſo would we have it: let them not ſay, We have ſwallowed him up.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together that rejoyce at mine hurt; let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſervant.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe, *and* of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous eſtate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David the ſervant of the LORD.

THe tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelf in his own eyes, untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, *and* to do good.

4 He deviſeth miſchief upon his bed, he ſetteth himſelf in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulneſſe *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* like the great mountains, thy judgements *are* a great deep O LORD, thou preſerveſt man and beaſt.

7 How excellent *is* thy loving kindneſſe, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt under the ſhadow of thy wings.

8 They ſhall be abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drink of the river of thy pleaſures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 ☞ continue thy loving kindeneſs unto them that know thee: and thy righteouſneſſe to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perſwaded to patience and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

FRet not thy ſelf becauſe of evil doers, neither be thou envious againſt the workers of iniquity.

2 For they ſhall ſoon be cut down like the graſſe, and wither as the green herb.

3 Truſt in the LORD, and do good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou ſhalt be fed.

4 Delight thy ſelf alſo in § LORD, and he ſhall give thee § deſires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD, Truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

7 Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked devices to paſs.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath, fret not thy ſelf in any wiſe to do evil.

9 For evil doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall not* be.

11 But the meek ſhal inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth againſt the juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the ſword, and have bent their bowe, to caſt down the poor and needy, *and* to ſlay ſuch as be of upright converſation.

15 Their ſword ſhal enter into their own heart, and their bowes ſhall be be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance ſhall be for ever.

19 They ſhal not be aſhamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatiſfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as the fat of lambs: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy: and giveth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth: and they that be curſed of him ſhall be cut off.

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: & he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old, yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

26 He is ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed is bleſſed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ſteps ſhall ſlide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him,

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace,

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together: the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſalvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliver them: he ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them, becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compaſſion of his his pitifull caſe.

¶ A pſalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For

2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me: and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there any* reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavie burden they are too heavie for me.

5 My wounds ſtink, *and* are corrupt, becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly: I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathſom diſeaſe: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken, I have roared, by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee; and my groaning *is* not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me, as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my ſore, & my kinſmen ſtand afar off

12 They alſo that ſeek after my life lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeek my hurt ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I as a deaf man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, & in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I ſaid, *Hear me* leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould rejoyce over me, when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelves againſt me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be ſorry for my ſin.

19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They alſo that render evil for good, are mine adverſaries, becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haſte to help me, O Lord my ſalvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The conſideration of the brevity and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements. 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiency.

¶ To the chief muſician, *even* to Jeduthun, A pſalm of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my ways, that I ſin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with ſilence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my ſorrow was ſtirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue:

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it is: *that* I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his beſt ſtate is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my tranſgreſſions, make me not the reproach of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, becauſe thou didſt *it*.

10 Remove thy ſtroke away from me: I am conſumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquity, thou makeſt his beauty to conſume away like a moth, ſurely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy ears at my tears: for I am a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſojourner as all my fathers *were*.

13 O ſpare me, that I may recover ſtrength: before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice. 11 The ſenſe of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up alſo out of an horrible pit, out of §miry clay, & ſet my feet upon a rock *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.

3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth, *even* praiſe unto our God: many ſhal ſee it, and fear, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed *is* the man that maketh the LORD his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turn aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD, my God, *are* thy wonderfull works, *which* thou haſt done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and ſpeak *of them*, they are more then can be numbred.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not deſire, mine ears haſt thou opened: burnt-offering and ſin-offering haſt thou not required.

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come, in the volume of the book it is written of me.

8 I de-

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.
9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.
10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindenesse, and thy truth from the great congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindenesse and thy truth continually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are moe then the haires of mine head therefore my heart faileth me
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.
14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.
15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!
16 Let all those that seek thee rejoyce, and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.
17 But I *am* poor & needy, *yet* § Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poor.* 4 *David complaineth of his enemies treachery.*

¶ To § chief musician, A psalm of David.

BLessed *is* he that considereth the poor, the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.
2 The LORD will preserve him and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth, and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.
3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sicknesse.
4 I said, LORD, be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it *self*: *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.
7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.
8 An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.
9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath lift up his heel against me.
10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, & raise me up, § I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.
13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Davids zeal to serve God in the temple:* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

¶ To the chief musician Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.
2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?
3 My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God.
4 When I remember these things, I powr out my soul in me, for I had gone *in* the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.
5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.
6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.
7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billowes are gone over me.
8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindenesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me; *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.
9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, where *is* thy God?
11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God:* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation, O deliver me from the deceitfull and unjust man.
2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God; unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praiſe thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The church in memory of former favours,* 7 *complaineth of their preſent evils:* 17 *Profeſſing her integrity,* 24 *ſhe fervently prayeth for ſuccour.*

¶ To the chief muſician, for the ſons of Korah, Maſcil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didſt drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; *how* thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their own ſword, neither did their own arm ſave them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we puſh down our enemies, through thy Name will we tread them under that riſe up againſt us.

6 For I will not truſt in my bowe: neither ſhall my ſword ſave me.

7 But thou haſt ſaved us from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated us.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put us to ſhame: & goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, ſpoil for themſelves.

11 Thou haſt given us like ſheep *appointed* for meat: and haſt ſcattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought, and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makeſt us a reproach to our neighbours, a ſcorn, and a deriſion to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makeſt us a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion *is* continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is came upon us: yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falſly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our ſteps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the ſhadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange god:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O LORD? ariſe, caſt *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? *and* forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoul is bowed down to the duſt, our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Ariſe for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majeſty and grace of Chriſts kingdom.* 10 *The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim, for the ſons of Korah, Maſchil: A ſong of loves.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made touching the king, my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy ſword upon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mighty; with thy glory and thy majeſty.

4 And in thy majeſty ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth, and meekneſſe, *and* righteouſneſſe, and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* ſharp in the heart of the kings enemies: whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the ſcepter of thy kingdom *is a* right ſcepter.

7 Thou loveſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrhe, and aloes, *and* caſſia, out of the ivory palaces: whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and incline thine eare: forget alſo thine own people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladnesse and rejoycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God: 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOD *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved, God shall help her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the charet in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

O Clap your hands, (all ye people:) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible: he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us, the excellencie of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A song *and* psalm for the sons of Korah

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travel.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindenesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah:

HEar this, all ye people, give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God; unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praiſe thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The church in memory of former favours,* 7 *complaineth of their preſent evils:* 17 *Profeſſing her integrity,* 24 *ſhe fervently prayeth for ſuccour.*

¶ To the chief muſician, for the ſons of Korah, Maſcil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didſt drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; *how* thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their own ſword, neither did their own arm ſave them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we puſh down our enemies, through thy Name will we tread them under that riſe up againſt us.

6 For I will not truſt in my bowe: neither ſhall my ſword ſave me.

7 But thou haſt ſaved us from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated us.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put us to ſhame: & goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, ſpoil for themſelves.

11 Thou haſt given us like ſheep *appointed* for meat: and haſt ſcattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought, and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makeſt us a reproach to our neighbours, a ſcorn, and a deriſion to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makeſt us a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion *is* continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is came upon us: yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falſly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our ſteps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the ſhadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange god:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O LORD? ariſe, caſt *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? *and* forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoul is bowed down to the duſt, our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Ariſe for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majeſty and grace of Chriſts kingdom.* 10 *The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim, for the ſons of Korah, Maſchil: A ſong of loves.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made touching the king, my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy ſword upon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mighty; with thy glory and thy majeſty.

4 And in thy majeſty ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth, and meekneſſe, *and* righteouſneſſe, and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* ſharp in the heart of the kings enemies: whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the ſcepter of thy kingdom *is* a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loveſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrhe, and aloes, *and* caſſia, out of the ivory palaces: whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and incline thine eare: forget alſo thine own people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the church hath in God:* 8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOD *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved, God shall help her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

O Clap your hands, (all ye people:) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible: he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A song *and* psalm for the sons of Korah

GREat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travel.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power but on God.* 16 *Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

HEar this, all ye people, give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom, and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable, I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thoughts *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places to all generations: they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly, yet their posterity approve their saying. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The majesty of God in the church:* 5 *His order to gather saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in sincerity of obedience.*

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence, a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me, those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High:

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence, thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL.

CHAP. LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession: 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan § prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness, according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shal sing aloud of thy righteousnes

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering & whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the spitefulness of Doeg, propheseth his destruction: 6 The righteous shall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man, the goodness of God *indureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good, *and* lying rather then to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O *thou* deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience: He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

THe fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, & did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God

5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shal be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims prayeth for salvation: 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth,

Maschil, *A psalm* of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy Name, (O LORD) for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSALM. LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case: 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complaineth: 16 He comforteth himself in God's preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth. Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me, and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove: *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues; for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof; deceit & guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I should have born *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance:

14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hel, for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud, and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battel that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee; he shal never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction; bloody and deceitful men shal not live out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSALM. LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies: 9 He professeth his confidence in God's word, and promiseth to praise him.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-Elem Rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up; for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I wil praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words; all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle; *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shal mine enemies turn back; this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word, in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God will I put my trust, I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God; I will render praises unto thee.

13 For

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe: 7 He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.

To the chief muſician, Altaſchith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven, and ſave me *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie even among them that are ſet on fire: *even* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down; they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

8 Awake up my glory, awake pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereas the righteous ſhall rejoyce.

To the chief muſician, Altaſchith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the womb, they go aſtray aſſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.

4 Their poiſon is like the poiſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deaf adder *that* ſtoppeth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never ſo wiſely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnail *which* melteth, let *every one* of them paſſe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlwinde, both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce, when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David praying to be delivered from his enemies, 6 complaineth of their cruelty, 8 truſteth in God, 11 and prayeth againſt them: 16 He praiſeth God.

To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David: when Saul ſent, and they watched the houſe to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and ſave me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my ſoul: the mighty are gathered againſt me, not *for* my tranſgreſſion, nor *for* my ſin, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themſelves without *my* fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O Lord God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, ſwords *are* in their lips: for who, *ſay they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, ſhalt laugh at them, thou ſhalt have all the heathen in deriſion.

9 *Becauſe of* his ſtrength, will I wait upon thee; for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy ſhall prevent me: God ſhall let me ſee *my deſire* upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our ſhield.

12 For the ſin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying *which* they ſpeak.

13 Conſume *them* in wrath, conſume *them*, that they may not be: and let them

know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at the evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat: and grudg if they be not satisfied.

16 But I wil sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in § morning: for thou hast been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength: will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance: 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help, whereon he trusteth.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth, Michtam of David, to teach; When he strove with Aram-Naharim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

( ) God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed, because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe; Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly; for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience: 4 He voweth perpetuall service unto him because of his promises.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that is* higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows, thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life, *and* his yeers as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy Name for ever: that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies: 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly.*

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

TRuly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation, *he is* my defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you, as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul wait thou onely upon God, for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath spoken once, twice have I heard this, that power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendereſt to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirst for God: 4 His manner of blessing God: 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.*

¶ A

¶ A psalm of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

O God thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindenesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shal praise *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help: therefore in the shadow of thy wings wil I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee, thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God: every one that sweareth by him shal glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies: 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrows *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the works of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm *and* song of David.

PRaise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heares prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off, *upon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountains, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and watereſt it, thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrowes thereof: thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the yeer with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wildernesse, and the little hils rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks, the valleys also are covered over with corn, they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to bless him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God: 16 He declareth Gods special goodnesse to himself.

¶ To the chief musician, A song, *or* psalm.

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works! through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee: they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our ſoul in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou haſt tried us as ſilver is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net: thou laidſt affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughteſt us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy houſe with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-ſacrifices of fatlings, with the incenſe of rams: I will offer bullocks, with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed *be* God which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the joy of the people. 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm *or* ſong.

GOd be merciful unto us, and bleſſe us: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy ſaving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for joy: for thou ſhalt judge the people righteouſly, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe, *and* God, *even* our own God ſhall bleſſe us.

7 God ſhall bleſſe us, and all the ends of the earth ſhall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies. 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm *or* ſong of David.

LEt God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered; let them alſo that hate him flee before him.

2 As ſmoke is driven away, *ſo* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *ſo* let the wicked perith at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad, let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a judge of the widow *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary in families: he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people: when thou didſt march thorow the wilderneſs, Selah:

8 The earth ſhook, the heavens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: *even* Sinai it ſelf *was moved* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt ſend a plentifull rain, whereby thou didſt confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great was the company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, divided the ſpoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye be* as the wings of a dove, covered with ſilver; and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hil of Baſhan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bathan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hils? this *is* the hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for ever.

17 The charets of God *are* twenty thouſand, *even* thouſands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive, thou hast received gifts for men: yea, *for* the rebellious also: that the Lord God might dwell *among them.*

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of salvation: and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shal wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bathan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* § damsels playing *with* timbrels

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord from § fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, *and* their council, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spear-men, the multitude of the buls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises unto § Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon § heavens of heavens *which were* of old: lo he doth send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds.

35 O God, thou are terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction: 13 He prayeth for deliverance: 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction: 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim

¶ *A psalm* of David,

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deep waters where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail, *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause are moe then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed: for my sake let not those that seek thee be confounded *for my sake*, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach, shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept and *chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment, and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me: and *I was* the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not § pit shut her mouth upon me

16 Hear me, O LORD, for my loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to § multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: Deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour, mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and looked *for some* to take pity, but *there was* none, and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gal for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfair, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see no, and make their loins continually to shake,

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy works! through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee: they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot: there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net: thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks, with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome. 3 to the joy of the people. 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth. A psalm or song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us: *and* cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase, and God, even our own God shall blesse us.

7 God shall blesse us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies. 7 for his care of his church. 19 for his great works.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm or song of David.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad, let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march thorow the wilderness, Selah:

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai *it* self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great was the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove, covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hil of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hils? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the Lord will dwell in *it* for ever.

17 The charets of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou

18 Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captivity captive, thou haſt received gifts for men: yea, for the rebellious alſo: that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Bleſſed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our ſalvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of ſalvation: and unto God the Lord belong the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy ſcalp of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring again from Bathan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the ſea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

24 They have ſeen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the ſanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments followed after; amongſt them were ¶ damſels playing with timbrels.

26 Bleſſe ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from ¶ fountain of Iſrael.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, and their counſel, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought for us.

29 Becauſe of thy temple at Jeruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of ſpear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one ſubmit himſelf with pieces of ſilver: ſcatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O ſing praiſes unto ¶ Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon ¶ heavens of heavens which were of old: lo he doth ſend out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength unto God: his excellency is over Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou are terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael is he that giveth ſtrength and power unto his people: bleſſed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction:* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance:* 22 *He devoteth his enemies to deſtruction:* 30 *He praiſeth God with thankſgiving.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim ¶ *A pſalm* of David,

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my ſoul.

2 I ſink in deep mire, where there is no ſtanding: I am come into deep waters where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail, while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe are moe then the hairs of mine head: they that would deſtroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe, and my ſins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hoſts, be aſhamed: for my ſake let not thoſe that ſeek thee be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I have born reproach, ſhame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept and chaſtened my ſoul with faſting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment, and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate ſpeak againſt me: and I *am* the ſong of the drunkards.

13 But as for me my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in truth of thy ſalvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not ſink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep ſwallow me up, and let not ¶ pit ſhut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for my loving kindneſſe is good: turn unto me according to ¶ multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſervant for I am in trouble: hear me ſpeedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my ſoul, and redeem it: Deliver me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt known my reproach, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour, mine adverſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavineſſe: and looked for *ſome* to take pity, but *there was* none, and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me alſo gal for my meat, and in my thirſt they gave me vineger to drink.

22 Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould have been* for *their* welfair, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they ſee no, and make their loins continually to ſhake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor and sorrowfull: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox, or bullock, that hath hornes and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see *this*, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and the earth praise him, the seas and everything that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

1 To the chief musician, *A Psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

2 *Make haste*, O God, to deliver me, make haste to help me, O LORD.

3 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

4 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

5 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee; and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

6 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul: 24 He promiseth continuance. 17 He prayeth for perseverance: 20 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare unto me and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandement to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord God: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels: my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soul, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded, *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach, and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wonderous works.

18 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: until I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hath done great things, O God, who is like unto thee?

20 *Thou*, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltrey, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce, when I sing

deg into their land by any God which thou hast redeemed.

22 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

David praying for Solomon, foreseeth the greatness and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdom: 18 He blesseth God.

A psalm for Solomon.

1 Give the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnes, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people: and the little hils by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon indure, throwout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the moon indureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse, shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth, the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name shall indure for ever: his Name shall be continued as long as the sun, and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 bewaileth it exceedingly, 3 the prosperity of the wicked: 13 the wound given thereby, diffidence: 15 the victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose in afflicting of the wicked, and sustaining the godly.

A psalm of Asaph.

1 Truly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone, my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death, but their strength is firm.

5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men; neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as a* garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens: and their tongue walketh throw the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world: they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painfull for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I and ignorant: I was *as a* beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet's complaint: 10 He moveth God to help upon several considerations.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance, which, thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom

12 For God is my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed, let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God, 2, 4, 9 He promiseth to judge uprightly, and to do justice.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalm or song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy Name is neer, thy wonderous works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south:

7 But God is the Judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another,

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture: and he poureth out of the same, but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off, but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of God's majesty: 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song of Asaph.

IN Judah is God known, his Name is great in Israel.

2 In

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the charet and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight, when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared, and was still:

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God, let all that be round about him, bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes, he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence: 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief musician to Jeduthun, A psalm of Asaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, & ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, & my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity, but I will remember the yeers of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightenings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and David.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born: who should arise, and declare them to their children.

7 That they might set their hope in God: and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow, and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness: and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: By asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, & anger also came up against Israel

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east winde to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in ye midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, & their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him; neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they *were* but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wildernesse, and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in ye field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto ye locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycamore-trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath, & indignation, and trouble: by sending evil angels *among them*.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence;

51 And smote all their first-born in Egypt; the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary; *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aside, like a deceitfull bowe.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie, with their graven images.

59 When

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which he planted among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men, and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71 From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem: 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and promiseth thankfulnesse.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem and there was none to bury them.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, Lord, wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob; and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against us former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power; preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven fold into their bosom, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements: 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalm of Asaph.

Give ear, O shepherd of Israel: thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseth, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O Lord God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours, and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it: and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste

wafte it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thine hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God:* 4 *God chastiseth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalm* of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, & bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with ſ psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for a* testimony, when he went out thorow the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have indured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of ſ wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The psalmist having exhorted the judges,* 5 *and reproved their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to judge.*

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

GOd standeth in ſ congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among ſ gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand, they walk on in darknes: all the foundations of ſ earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.* 9 *A prayer against them that oppresse the church.*

¶ A song or psalm of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God, hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites: as *to* Sisera, as *to* Jabin at the brook of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes, as Zebah and as Zalmunna.

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel;
as the ſtubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as
the flame ſetteth the mountains on fire:
15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt,
and make them afraid with thy ſtorm.
16 Fill their faces with ſhame, that
they may ſeek thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and trou-
bled for ever: yea, let them be put to
ſhame, and periſh:
18 That *men* may know that thou,
whoſe Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art*
the moſt High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *The prophet longing for the communion of the ſanctuary,* 4 *pitieth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein:* 8 *He prayeth to be reſtored unto it.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith,
A pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O
LORD of hoſts!
2 My ſoul longeth, yea, even fainteth
for the courts of the LORD: my heart
and my fleſh crieth out for the living God.
3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found an
houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelf,
where ſhe may lay her young: *even* thine
altars, O LORD of hoſts, my king and
my God.
4 Bleſſed *are* they that dwell in thy
houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee.
Selah.
5 Bleſſed *is* the man whoſe ſtrength *is*
in thee: in whoſe heart *are* the wayes of
them:
6 Who paſſing thorow the valley of
Baca, make it a well: the rain alſo fil-
leth the pools.
7 They go from ſtrength to ſtrength:
every one of them in Zion appeareth be-
fore God.
8 O LORD God of hoſts, hear my
prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and look
upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better
then a thouſand: I had rather be a door-
keeper in the houſe of my God, then to
dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.
11 For the LORD God *is* a ſun and
ſhield: the LORD will give grace and
glory: no good thing will he withhold
from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hoſts, bleſſed *is* the man
that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof:* 8 *He promiſeth to wait on Gods goodneſſe.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm
for the ſons of Korah.

LORD, thou haſt been favourable un-
to thy land: thou haſt brought back
the captivity of Jacob.
2 Thou haſt forgiven the iniquity of
thy people: thou haſt covered all their
ſin. Selah.
3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath:
thou haſt turned *thy ſelf* from the fierce-
neſſe of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our ſalvation:
and cauſe thine anger towards us to ceaſe
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for e-
ver? wilt thou draw out thine anger to
all generations?
6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that
thy people *may* rejoyce in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD: and
grant us thy ſalvation.
8 I will hear what God the LORD will
ſpeak: for he will ſpeak peace unto his
people, and to his ſaints, but let them
not turn again to folly.
9 Surely his ſalvation *is* nigh them
that fear him: that glory may dwell in
our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met *together*:
righteouſneſſe and peace have kiſſed *each*
other.
11 Truth ſhall ſpring out of the earth:
and righteouſneſſe ſhall look down from
heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD ſhall give that which
is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her in-
creaſe.
13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall go before him:
and ſhall ſet *us* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *David ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his religion,* 5 *by the goodneſſe and power of God:* 11 *He deſireth the continuance of former grace:* 14 *complaining of the proud, he craveth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.*

¶ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear
me, for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preſerve my ſoul, for I *am* holy: O
thou my God, ſave thy ſervant that truſt-
eth in thee.
3 Be mercifull unto me, O LORD: for
I cry unto thee daily.
4 Rejoyce the ſoul of thy ſervant:
for unto thee (O LORD) do I lift up my
ſoul.
5 For thou LORD *art* good, and ready
to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto
all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD unto my prayer:
and attend to the voice of my ſupplica-
tions.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call
upon thee: for thou wilt anſwer me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like
unto thee (O LORD) neither are there a-
ny works like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou haſt made
ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O
Lord, and ſhall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt won-
derous things: thou *art* God alone.

11 Teach

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite mine heart to fear thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me, may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church: 4 The increase, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A psalm, or song for the sons of Korah.

HIS foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know me: behold, Philistia and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song or psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise, *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted, and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderful power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworn unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons

sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them:

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shal be exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With who my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shal not exact upon him: nor the son of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse, and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shal his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shal cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation

27 Also I wil make him *my* first-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also wil I make to *indure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with strokes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindenesse will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall indure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shal be established for ever as the moon: and as a faithful witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wrath with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast prophaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges, thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self, for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time *is*: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindenesses, *which* thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy servants, *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach* of all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore: Amen, and amen.

PSALM. XC.

1 *Moses setting forth Gods providence,* 3 *complaineth of humane frailty.* 7 *divine chastisements,* 10 *and brevity of life:* 12 *He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.*

A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth, and

and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction, and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday, when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they *are as* a sleep: in the morning they *are* like grass *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed in thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale *that is told*.

10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten, and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL XCI.

1 *The state of the godly:* 3 *Their safety:* 9 *Their habitation:* 11 *Their servants:* 14 *Their friends, with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say to the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse, my God, *in* him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night, *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 Nor for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befal thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: *I will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM XCII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God,* 4 *for his great works,* 6 *for his judgements on the wicked,* 10 *and for his goodnesse to the godly.*

¶ A psalm, or song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night;

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works, *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish, *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquities shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn* of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye shall also see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 *The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety.* 8 *He teacheth Gods providence:* 12 *He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction.* 16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, O ye brutish among the people, and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know*?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law.

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart shall follow.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD *had been* my help: my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 6 *and for his goodnesse,* 8 *and not to tempt him.*

O Come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if we will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation *in the* wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is a* people that do erre in *their* hearts: and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 4 *for his greatness,* 8 *for his kingdom,* 11 *for the general judgement.*

O Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his Name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be stablished, that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the fields be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The majesty of Gods kingdom.* 7 *The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godliness and thankfulness.*

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgement *are* the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him, all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 *Ye that* love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the Jews,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praise God.*

A Psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together,

9 Before the LORD, for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The prophet setting forth the kingdom of God in Sion, exhorteth all by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.*

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion; and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name, *for it is* holy.

4 The king's strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for he is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD, our God:

God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. XCIX.

An exhortation to praise God exceedingly, for his greatnesse, and for his power.

¶ A Psalm of praise.

MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, and not we our selves: we are his people and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise, be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalm of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way; O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes? I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwel with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint: 12. He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18. The mercies of God are to be recorded. 25. He sustaineth his weaknesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble: incline thine ear unto me, in the day *when* I call: answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an herth.

4 My heart is smitten and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſse: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt indure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones: and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shal be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner: to loose those *that* are appointed to death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He weakned my strength in the way, he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeers are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt indure, yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeers shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall con-

continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bless God for his mercy, 15 and for his constancy therein.

A Psalm of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy Name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west: *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and it is gone, & the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse unto childrens children;

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works, in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

1 A meditation of the majesty, 5 power, 10 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 God's glory is eternall.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 Who laid the foundation of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep, as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fouls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattel, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun riseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou lendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet, I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 9 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 17 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelite brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wonderous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek § LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his judgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give § land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong, yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land, he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: even Joseph, who was sold for a servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.

19 Until the time that his word came, the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, & let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses, his servant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish:

30 The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave them hail for rain: and flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also, & their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, & devoured § fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

40 The people asked, and he brought quails:

quails and fatisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness:

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God: 4 he requesteth for pardon of sin. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and God's mercy.

PRaise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement, *and* he that doth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them for his Names sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them thorow the depths, as thorow the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsell:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they believed not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness;

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, *and* to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angered *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hands.

43 Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked *him* with their counsell: and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And

6 And he brought them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by a right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron;
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and there was none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!
16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.
21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!
22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water springs into dry ground;
34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwel therein.
35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;
37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplyed greatly, and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.
39 Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.
40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.
41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.
42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

23 whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

PSALM LVIII.

1 *David encourageth himself to praise God: 6 He prayeth for God's assistance according to his promise: 11 His confidence in God's help.*

To the chief musician, A psalm or song of David.

2 Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

3 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

4 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

5 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;

6 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

7 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

8 Let them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

9 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

10 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

11 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

12 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSALM LIX.

1 *David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, desireth them: 16 He praiseth their sin: 21 complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help: 39 He promiseth thankfulness.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David

Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM LX.

1 *David complaining of the miseries of the church, 6 comforteth himself in God's promises: 11 His confidence in God's help.*

To the chief musician upon Shushan-eduth, Michtam of David, to teach; when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver;

8 Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.

9 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM LXI.

1 *David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them: 16 He sheweth their sin: 21 complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help: 30 He promiseth thankfulness.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, & let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his days be few; and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; & let the strangers spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with a garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Name's sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth; I am tossed up & down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, & let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to save him from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdom, 2 the priesthood, 3 the conquest, 7 and passion of Christ.

A psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike thorow kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way, therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works.

PRAISE ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made *his* wonderfull works to be remembered: The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement: all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever: *and* are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.

10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godliness hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to to the wicked.

PRAISE ye the LORD, Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth & riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, & for his mercy.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDs Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations: *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high.

6 Who humbleth himself to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in *the* earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set *him* with princes: *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house; to be a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation, by the example of dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language:

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back

4 The mountains skipped like rams: *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

43 Whoso is wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindeneſſe of the LORD.

PSALM CVIII.

1 David encourageth himſelf to praiſe God: 5 He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe: 11 His confidence in Gods help.

¶ A ſong *or* pſalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe, even with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harp: *I my ſelf* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth:

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: ſave *with* thy right hand, and anſwer me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head: Judah *is* my law-giver,

9 Moab *is* my waſh-pot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe, over Philiſtia wil I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we ſhal do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, under the perſon of Judas, devoteth them: 16 He ſheweth their ſin: 21 complaining of his own miſery, he prayeth for help: 29 He promiſeth thankfulneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened againſt me: they have ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my love they are my adverſaries: but *I give my ſelf unto* pyayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan ſtand at his right hand.

7 When he ſhall be judged, let him be condemned, & let his prayer become ſin,

8 Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeek *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: & let the ſtrangers ſpoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him, neither let there be any to favour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the ſin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that he remembered not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved curſing, ſo let it come unto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himſelf with curſing, like as with a garment, ſo let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adverſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like § ſhadow when it declineth, I am toſſed up & down as § locuſt

24 My knees are weak through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproach unto them *when* they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed, but let thy ſervant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame, & let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude:

31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poor: to ſave *him* from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

PSAL.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and passion of Christ.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shal strike thorow kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way, therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works.

PRaise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousneſse indureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembered: The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works; that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement: all his cõmandments are sure

8 They stand fast for ever and ever: *and* are done in truth and uprightneſse.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.

10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments*; his praise indureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

PRaise ye the LORD, Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth, the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth & riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousneſse indureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkneſse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousneſs indureth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*: and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDs Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations: *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high.

6 Who humbleth himself to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in § earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set *him* with princes: *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house; to be a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation, by the example of dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language:

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back

4 The mountains skipped like rams: *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams: *and* ye little hils like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water: the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Because God is truly glorious,* 4 *and idols are vanity,* 9 *he exhorteth to confidence in God.*

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3 But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done what soever he pleased.

4 Their idols *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

5 They *have* mouths, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

6 They *have* ears, but they hear not: noses *have* they, but they smell not.

7 They *have* hands, *but* they handle not: feet *have* they, but they walk not: neither speak they thorow their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: *so* is every one ℣ trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help, and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron trust in the LORD: he *is* their help, and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help, and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bless *us*, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD: *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you, and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS; but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth, and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance:* 12 *He studieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon *him* as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul:

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.

10 I beleeved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, all men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation: and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the mids of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *indureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.* 5 *The psalmist sheweth how good it is to trust in God.*

O Give thanks unto the LORD for he *is* good: because his mercy *indureth* for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy *indureth* for ever,

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *indureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *indureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the the LORD in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* on my side, I will not fear; what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 It

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 It *is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about: yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me,

14 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing & salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head-*stone* of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eye.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalm conteineth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: and *that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart: when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements,

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: *that* I may live and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy law.

19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for ℔ longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach & contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.

28 My soul melteth away for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies, O LORD: put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to covetousnesse.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy law

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant: who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good,

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me, for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty; for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before Kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant: upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickend me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.

53 Horror hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked *that* forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy Name, O LORD, in the night, & have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee; and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy law.

71 It *is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindenesse be for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me: and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy law.

86 All

86 All thy commandments *are* faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully, help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindenes so shal I keep § testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I wil never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how I love thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers, for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste, *yea, sweeter* then honey to my mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, and I wil perform it: that I wil keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD; and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto § end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love,

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me ye evil doers, for I wil keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to my oppressours.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercie: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to work, *for* they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold: yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The enterance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: as thou usest to do unto those that love thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man; so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TZADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are righteous: and very faithful.

139 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law *is* the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: hear me, O LORD, I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cryed unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night*-watches that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief, they are far from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD, and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hadst founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *indureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause, but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love,

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace *have* they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David praying against Doeg.* 3 *reproveth his tongue.*

¶ A Psalm of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee, or what shall be done unto thee thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of Juniper.

5 Wo is me that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly who put their trust in gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved, he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in from this time forth and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David professeth his joy for the church.* 6 *and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our

3 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profesſe their confidence in God, 3 and Pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

Unto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold as the eyes of ſervants *look* unto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoul is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

If it had not been the LORD who was on our ſide, now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD who was on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us,

3 Then they had ſwallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled againſt us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us; the ſtream had gone over our ſoul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our ſoul.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our ſoul is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowlers: the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.

8 Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

They that truſt in the LORD, *ſhall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains *are* round about Jeruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked ſhall not reſt upon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto thoſe that be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turne aſide unto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *ſhall be* upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

When the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging: then ſaid they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the ſtreams in the ſouth:

5 They that ſow in tears, ſhall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come again with rejoycing, bringing his ſheaves *with him*.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing: 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A ſong of degrees for Solomon.

Except the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD, keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It *is* vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the bread of ſorrows: *for* ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them, they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they ſhall ſpeak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

Bleſſed *is* every one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands, happy ſhalt thou *be*, and it *ſhall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine

by the sides of thine house, thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion; and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children; *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel.* 5 *The churches haters are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth: may Israel now say

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth; yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back; they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous; he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth up;

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you; we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The psalmists hope in prayer,* 5 *And in patience:* 7 *His exhortation to Israel.*

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord hear my voice; let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenesse with thee; that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning; *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD; for with the LORD *there is* mercy; and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David professing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother, my soul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from hence forth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David in his prayer commendeth unto God The religious care he had for the ark:* 8 *his prayer at the removing of the ark, with a repetition of Gods promises.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house; nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes; *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo we heard of it at Ephrata; we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles; we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake: turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it: of ¶ fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion, he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I wil also clothe her priests *with* salvation: & her saints shall shoot aloud for joy.

17 There wil I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *even* life for evermore.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſervants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands *in* the ſanctuary, and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy,* 5 *for his power,* 8 *for his judgements.* 15 *The vanity of idols.* 19 *An exhortation to bleſſe God.*

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him,* O ye ſervants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes unto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob unto himſelf: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heaven and in earth: in the ſeas and all deep places.

7 He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightenings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

8 Who ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt: both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

10 Who ſmote great nations, and ſlew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bathan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan,

12 And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

15 The idols of the heathen *are* ſilver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouthes, but they ſpeak not: eyes *have* they, but they ſee not.

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: ſo *is* every one that trutteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael; bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

5 To him that by wiſdom made the heavens, for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

6 To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

8 The ſun to rule by day: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

9 The moon and ſtars to rule by night: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

10 To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt-born: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out-arm: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

13 To *him* which divided the Red ſea into parts: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy *indureth* for ever:

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the Red-ſea: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

16 To him which led his people thorow the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

18 And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy *indureth* for ever:

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

20 And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *indureth* for ever:

22 *Even* an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low eſtate: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept: when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song; and they that wasted us *required of us* mirth: *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem: who said, Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for his word: 4 He prophesieth that kings shall praise God.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me, *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great *is* § glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies; and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

David praiseth God for his providence.

¶ To § chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising: thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I fly from thy presence?

8 *If* I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 If I take § wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea § darkness hideth not fro thee, but § night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works: and *that* my soul knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the sum of them?

18 *If* I should count them they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely, thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And see if *there be* any wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from § evil man: preserve me from the violent man.

2 Which

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man: who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah

6 I said unto the LORD, thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable,* 3 *his conscience sincere,* 7 *and his life safe from snares.*

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me, give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice:

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not mine heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindenesse: and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shal hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord, in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

1 *David sheweth, that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.*

¶ Maschil of David: a prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD; I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutours, for they are stronger then I

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *David prayeth for favour in judgement,* 3 *complaineth of his grief,* 5 *strengtheneth his faith,* 7 *prayeth for grace,* 9 *deliverance,* 10 *sanctification,* 12 *and for destruction of his enemies.*

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnes.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit,

8 Cause

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindeneſſe in the morning, for in thee do I truſt; cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk: for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies; I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I *am* thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man: 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies: 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliverer, my ſhield, and he in whom I truſt, who ſubdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what *is* man that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſon of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down, touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 Caſt forth lightenings, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrows, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children:

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen *may be* ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe. 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his ſaving mercy.

¶ Davids *pſalm* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king; and I will bleſſe thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: and his greatneſſe is unſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſty, & of thy wonderous works.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 The LORD *is* gracious & full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, & of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy ſaints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the ſons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majeſty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom *is* an everlaſting kingdom: and thy dominion *indureth* throwout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him, he alſo will hear their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXLVI.

The pſalmiſts vow : 3 His exhortation. 5 God the onely help.

PRaiſe ye the LORD : praiſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

2 While I live will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your truſt in princes : *nor* in the ſon of man in whom *there is* no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help : whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God :

6 *Which* made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is : which keepeth truth for ever.

7 *Which* executeth judgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giveth food to the hungry : the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed down, the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerveth the ſtrangers, he relieveth the fatherleſs and widow : but the way of the wicked he turneth upſide down.

10 The LORD ſhall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 his mercy, 7 his providence, 12 his bleſſings, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD : for it *is* good to ſing praiſes unto our God : for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jeruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart : and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars : he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power : his underſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek : he caſteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thankſgiving : ſing praiſe upon the harp unto our God :

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds who prepareth rain for the earth : who maketh graſſe to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beaſt his food : *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe : he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that fear him : in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Jeruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace *in* thy borders : *and* filleth thee with the fineſt of the wheat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandment upon earth : his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giveth ſnow like wooll : he ſcattereth the hoar froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his ice like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold ?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them : he cauſeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth his word unto Jacob : his ſtatutes and his judgements unto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation : and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD from the heavens : praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe ye him all his angels : praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe ye him ſun and moon : praiſe him all ye ſtars of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heaven of heavens : and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD : for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for ever and ever : he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, ſnow and vapour : ſtormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains, and all hils : fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattell : creeping things and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens : old men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent : his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 He alſo exalteth the horn of his people, the praiſe of all his ſaints, even of the children of Iſrael, a people nee unto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church,* 5 *and for that power which he hath given to it.*

PRaise ye the LORD : sing unto the LORD a new song : *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him : let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance : let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people : he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory : let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* in their mouth : and a two-edged sword in their hand :

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 To execute upon them the judgement written : this honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *with all kinde of instruments.*

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary : praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and dance : praise him with the stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals : praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD : praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The use of the proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word.* 10 *To avoide the inticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdom complaineth of contempt :* 24 *She threateneth her contemners.*

THe proverbs of Solomon the son of David king of Israel ;

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding ;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and equity.

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels :

6 To understand a proverb and the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge : *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause :

12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down unto the pit :

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shal fill our houses with spoil :

14 Cast in thy lot amongst us, let us all have one purse :

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path :

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain : *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisdom cryeth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets :

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates : in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*.

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity ? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge ?

23 Turn you at my reproof : behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded :

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh ;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlewinde, when distresse and anguish cometh upon you :

28 Then

28 Then shal they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shal seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledg, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shal they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shal slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from evil company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* lifteth up thy voice for understanding

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee; understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnes to walk in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked:

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisdom. 19 The power 21 and the benefits of wisdom, 27 An exhortation to charitableness.

MY son, forget not my law: but let thine heart keep my commandments.

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 So shalt thou finde favour, and good understanding in the sight of God and man,

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty: and thy presses shal burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnes: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: *and* happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the

the earth: by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For § LORD shal be thy confidence; and shal keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envie thou not the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 Surely he scorneth the scorners, but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon to perswade obedience,* 3 *sheweth what instruction he had of his parents.* 5 *To study wisdom,* 14 *and to shun the path of the wicked:* 20 *He exhorteth to faith,* 23 *and sanctification.*

HEar, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, tender and onely *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words; keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom: get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shal preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing, *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shal promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace, a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: and § yeers of thy life shal be many.

11 I have taught thee in § way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *it* not go: keep her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in § way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief, and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of § wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto *those* that finde them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away frō thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom.* 3 *He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot:* 15 *He exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and chastity.* 22 *The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.*

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an honey-comb, and her mouth, *is* smoother then oil.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them.*

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children:

gen: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth;

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde and pleasant roe: let her breasts satisfie thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 For the wayes of a man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *idlenesse,* 12 *and mischievousnesse.* 20 *The blessings of obedience:* 25 *The mischief of whoredom.*

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thy eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe, from the hand *of the hunter* and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, & thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet; he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly, suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief:

19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shal keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shal talk with thee.

23 For the commandment *is* a lamp, and the law is light: and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: & the adulteresse wil hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is hungry.

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore sevenfold, he shal give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding; he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get: and his reproach shal not be wiped away.

34 For

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kinde familiarity with wisdom.* 6 *In an example of his own experience, he sheweth* 10 *the coming of a whore* 22 *and desperate simplicy of a young wanton:* 24 *He dehorteth from such wickednesse.*

MY son keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law, as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom; Thou *art* my sister, and call understanding *thy* kinswoman.

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman; from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths a young man void of understanding.

8 Passing thorow the street neer her corner, and he went the way to her house;

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

14 I *have* peace-offerings with me, this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed.

21 With much fair speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks.

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27 Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The same,* 6 *evidencie,* 10 *excellency,* 12 *nature,* 16 *power,* 28 *riches,* 22 *and eternity of wisdom.*

DOth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickednesse *is* an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, & not silver: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 For wisdom *is* better then rubies, and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding, I *have* strength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was,
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were setled; before the hills was, I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world:
27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compasse upon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:
29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the wateres should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:
31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men,
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD,
36 But he that sinneth against me, wronge h his own soul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline & and doctrine of wisdom.
13 The custom, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsdom hath builded her house: she hath hewn out her seven pillars.
2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city:
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him;
5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine, *which* I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot,
8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee,
9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser, teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.
10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.
11 For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeers of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scorneſt, thou alone shalt bear it.
13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous, she *is* simple and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at § door of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:
15 To call passengers, who go right on their wayes:
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him;
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are there, and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell,

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe proverbs of Solomon: A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heavinesse of his mother,
2 Treasures of wickednesse pront nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.
3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.
4 He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in the harvest is a son that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.
9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes shall be known.
10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.
11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.
13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of understanding.
14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of § foolish *is* neer destruction
15 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city

city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is *as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It *is* as a sport to a fool to domischief: but a man of understanding *hath* wisdom

24 The fear of the wicked it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth dayes, but the yeers of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright, but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed, but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable, but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a just weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbor: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, there *is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright, the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit, concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished, but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewell of gold in a swines snowt, *so is* a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth, & *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The

The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth ſouls *is* wiſe.
31 Behold the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutiſh.
2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſs: but the root of the righteous ſhall not be moved.
4 A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed *is* as rottenneſs in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.
6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.
7 The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.
8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdom: but he that is of a perverſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.
9 He that is deſpiſed, and *hath* a ſervant *is* better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.
11 He that tilleth his land, ſhal be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain perſons *is* void of underſtanding.
12 The wicked deſireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.
13 The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lip,: but the juſt ſhal come out of trouble.
14 A man ſhal be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: & the recompence of a mans hands ſhalbe rendred unto him
15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counſel *is* wiſe.
16 A fools wrath is preſently known: but a prudent man covereth ſhame.
17 He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſs: but a falſe witneſs deceit.
18 There is that ſpeaketh like the pierſings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.
19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.
20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil, but to the counſellours of peace *is* joy.
21 There ſhal no evil happen to the juſt, but ſ wicked ſhal be filled with miſchief.
22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.
23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſs.
24 The hand of the diligent ſhall bear rule: but the ſlothful ſhall be under tribute.
25 Heavineſs in the heart of man maketh it ſtoop: but a good word maketh it glad.
26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.
27 The ſlothful *man* roaſteth not that which he took in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.
28 In ſway of righteouſneſs *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſon *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke
2 A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoul of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eat* violence.
3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips *ſhall have* deſtruction.
4 The ſoul of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoul of the diligent ſhall be made fat.
5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſom, and cometh to ſhame.
6 Righteouſneſſe keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedneſs overthroweth the ſinner.
7 There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelf poor, yet *hath* great riches.
8 The ranſom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked ſhall be put out.
10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well-adviſed *is* wiſdom.
11 Wealth *got ten* by vanity ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth by labour ſhall increaſe.
12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſick: but *when* the deſire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.
13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandment ſhall be rewarded.
14 The law of the wiſe *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.
15 Good underſtanding giveth favour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.
16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledg, but a fool layeth open his folly
17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchief; but a faithful ambaſſadour *is* health:
18 Poverty and ſhame *ſhall be to him* that refuſeth

refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shal be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are* the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not. But knowledge *is* easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitternesse, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shal flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful, and the end of that mirth *is* heavines.

14 The backslider in heart shal be filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shal be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh wel to his going

16 A wise man feareth, & departeth from evil, but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that *is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but § rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

25 A true witnesse delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence, and his children shal have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour, but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding, but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholsom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perversnes therein *is* a breach in § spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 The

8 The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 Correction *is* grievous unto him that forſaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof ſhall die.

11 Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wiſe.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath underſtanding ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continual feaſt.

16 Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a ſtalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlothful man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

20 A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a foolish man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to him that is deſtitute of wiſdom: but a man of underſtanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counſel purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man *hath* joy by the anſwer of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* in due ſeaſon, how good is it!

24 The way of life *is* above to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* pleaſant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhall live.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of § righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wiſe,

32 He that refuſeth inſtruction, deſpiſeth his own ſoul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth underſtanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſdom: and before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelf: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he ſhall not be unpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 A divine ſentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement.

11 A juſt weight & ballance *are* § LORDS, all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 It *is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* § delight of kings: and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death; but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his favour *is* as a cloud of the later rain.

16 How much better is it to get wiſdom then gold? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preſerveth his ſoul.

18 Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 Underſtanding *is a* wel-ſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleaſant words are *as* an honey comb, ſweet to the ſoul, & health to the bones.
25 There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.
26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf; for his mouth craveth it of him.
27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.
28 A froward man ſoweth ſtrife: and a whiſperer ſeparateth chief friends.
29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.
30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to paſſe.
31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſnes.
32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.
33 The lot *is* caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morſel, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.
2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhal have part of the inheritance among the brethren.
3 The fining pot *is* for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giveth heed to falſe lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.
5 Whoſo mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be unpuniſhed.
6 Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.
7 Excellent ſpeech becometh not a fool: much leſſe do lying lips a prince.
8 A gift is *as* a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.
9 He that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ſeeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.
10 A reproof entereth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.
11 An evil man ſeeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruel meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.
12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.
13 Whoſo rewardeth evil for good, evil ſhal not depart from his houſe.
14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.
15 He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdom, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?
17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is bron for adverſity.
18 A man void of underſtanding ſtriketh hands: *and* becometh ſurety in the preſence of his friend.
19 He loveth tranſgreſſion, that loveth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.
20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverſe tongue falleth into miſchief.
21 He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his ſorrow: & the father of a fool hath no joy.
22 A merry heart doth good *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſom, to pervert the wayes of judgement.
24 Wiſdom *is* before him that hath underſtanding: but the eyes of a fool *are in* the ends of the earth.
25 A fooliſh ſon *is* a grief to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.
26 Alſo to puniſh the juſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equity.
27 He, the hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of underſtanding *is* of an excellent ſpirit.
28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of underſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man having ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh, *and* intermeddleth with all wiſdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in underſtanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelf.
3 When the wicked cometh, there cometh alſo contempt, and with ignominy reproach.
4 The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſdom *as* a flowing brook.
5 It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.
6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.
7 A fools mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoul.
8 The words of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds: and they go down into the innermoſt parts of the belly.
9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.
10 The Name of the LORD *is a* ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is ſafe.
11 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, & before honour is humility.
13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that is first in his own cause, seemeth just? but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended is *harder to be won* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.
20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in; the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 *Who*so findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD
23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.
24 A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter is the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.
2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way, & his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished; and he *that* speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.
9 A false witnes shal not be unpunished and he that speaketh lies shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much les for a servant to have rule over princes
11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.
12 The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.
13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.
14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep, and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that despiseth his wayes shall die.
17 He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD, and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must *do* it a gain.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction that thou maye*st* be wise in thy latter end
21 *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse, and a poor man *is* better then a liar.
23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.
24 A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Smite a scorner, and the simple wil beware, & reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach,
27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgment? and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.
2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *who*so provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.
3 *It is* an honor for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be medling.
4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.
5 Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out,
6 Most men will proclaime every one his own goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?
7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of Judgement, ſcattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſin?

10 Divers weights, *and* divers meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing ear, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not ſleep, leſt thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread,

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, (ſaith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledg of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man, but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoſo curſeth his father, or his mother, his lamp ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompence evil *but* wait on the LORD, & he ſhal ſave thee

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and a falſe balance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then underſtand his own way;

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make inquiry.

26 A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preſerve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whitherſoever he will.

2 Every way of man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do juſtice and judgement is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked *is* ſin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe, but of every one that is haſty, onely to want.

6 The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall deſtroy them, becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

10 The ſoul of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbor findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the ſcorner is punished, the ſimple is made wiſe,: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth § wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 *Whoſo* ſtoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he alſo ſhall cry himſelf, but ſhall not be heard.

14 A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſom ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the juſt to do judgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleaſure *ſhall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, ſhall not be rich.

18 The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſom for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oil in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a foolish man ſpendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe, and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.

22 A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth down the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long, but the righteous giveth, and ſpareth not.

27 The

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more *when* he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

28 A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardneth his face: but as for the upright he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battel: but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humility *and* the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 Train up a childe in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that *hath* a bountifull eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keep them within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day: even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause: and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go;

25 Least thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee,

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

11 For their redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thy heart envie sinners: but

be thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers, among riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsinesse shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not *also* wisdom and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 For an whore *is* a deep ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as *for* a prey, & increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall § chambers be filled with all precious & pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength,

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool, he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evill, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnes *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain,

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he § pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to every man according to his works?

13 My son eat thou honey, because it is good, and the honey-comb, *which is* sweet to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy self because of evil men: neither be thou envious at the wicked,

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man: the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shal rise suddenly, and who knoweth § ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. It *is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field, and afterward build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with

thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the ſtone-wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I ſaw *and* conſidered it well, I looked upon *it*, *and* received inſtruction.

33 Yet a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep:

34 So ſhall thy poverty come *as* one that traveleth, & thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſervations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe *are* alſo Proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* unſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſilver, and there ſhall come forth a veſſel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſs.

6 Put not forth thy ſelf in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men:

7 For better it *is* that it be ſaid unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou ſhould'eſt be put lower in the preſence of the prince whom thine eyes have ſeen.

8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtrive, leſt *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelf*, and diſcover not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly ſpoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſilver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo is* a wiſe reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of ſnow in the time of harveſt, ſo *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoul of his maſters.

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelf of a falſe gift *is like* clouds and winde without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found honey? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre: ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heavie heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirſty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou ſhalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and ℣ LORD ſhal reward thee.

23 The north winde driveth away rain, ſo doth an angry countenance a back-biting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold water to a thirſty ſoul: ſo *is* good news from a far countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much honey: ſo *for men* to ſearch their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own ſpirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſervations about fools,* 13 *and ſluggards,* 17 *and about buſie bodies.*

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as rain in harveſt: ſo honour is not ſeemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Anſwer not a fool according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like unto him.

5 Anſwer a fool according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in his own conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a fool, cuteth off the feet, *and* drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, ſo a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, ſo *doth* the ſlothfull upon his bed.

15 The ſlothful hideth his hand in his

bottom, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his own conceit, then ſeven men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth firebrands, arrows and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo where there is no tale-bearer, the ſtrife ceaſeth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſherd covered with ſilver droſs.

24 He that hateth diſſembleth with his lips and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he ſpeaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* ſeven abominations in his heart.

26 *Whoſe* hatred is covered by deceit: his wickedneſs ſhal be ſhewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are affliſted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſervations of ſelf-love.* 5 *Of true love* 11 *of care to avoid offences.* 23 *and of houſhold care.*

BOaſt not thy ſelf of to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine own mouth; a ſtranger: and not thine own lips.

3 A ſtone *is* heavie, and the ſand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both,

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger *is* outragious, but who is able to ſtand before envie

5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret love.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend, but the kiſſes of an enemie are deceitful.

7 The full ſoul loatheth an honeycomb: but to the hungry ſoul every bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: ſo doth the ſweetneſs of a mans friend by hearty counſell.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forſake not: neither go into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity: for better *is a* neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 My ſon, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreſeeth the evil, *and* hideth himſelf: *but* the ſimple paſſe on, *and* are puniſhed.

13 Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 A continual droping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoſoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it ſelf.*

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face; ſo the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and deſtruction are never full, ſo the eyes of man are never ſatisfied.

21 *As* the fining pot for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is* a man to his praiſe

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a peſtle, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſs depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, *and* look well to thy herds.

24 For riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *indure* to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſs ſheweth it ſelf, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy cloathing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt have goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſervations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THe wicked flee when no man purſueth: but § righteous are bold as a lion

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of underſtanding *and* knowledge *the eſtate thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppreſſeth the poor is like a ſweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forſake the law praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keep the law contend with them.

5 Evil men underſtand not judgement, but they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all things.

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his

his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion and a ranging bear: so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same is the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardize, and corruption.

HE that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and the, deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shal be established for ever

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 An angry man ſtirreth up ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall uphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thief, hateth his own ſoul: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be ſafe.

26 Many ſeek the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjuſt man *is* an abomination to the juſt: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

2 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith:* 7 *The two points of his prayer.*

THE words of Agur the ſon of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man ſpake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more bruitiſh then *any* man, and *have* not the underſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſdom nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath aſcended up into heaven, or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſons name, if thou canſt tell?

5 Every word of God *is* pure, he *is* a ſhield unto them that put their truſt in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words, leſt he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar

7 Two things have I required of thee, deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Leſt I be full and deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poor, and ſteal, and take the Name of my God *in vain*.

10 Accuſe not a ſervant unto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 *There is* a generation, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never ſatisfied, *yea*, four things ſay not, It *is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of the valley ſhall pick it out, and the young eagle ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea four, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a ſerpent upon a rock, the way of a ſhip in the midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I have done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for four, *which* it cannot bear,

22 For a ſervant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married, and an hand-maid that is heir to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* exceeding wiſe:

25 The ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the ſummer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.

27 The locuſts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and runneth not away for any.

31 A gray-hound, an he-goat alſo, and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing up.

32 If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting up thy ſelf, or if thou haſt thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon.* 6 *The afflicted are comforted.* 10 *The praiſe of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſon! and what, the ſon of my womb! and what, the ſon of my vows!

3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not

not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes ſtrong drink:
5 Leſt they drink & forget the law, and pervert § judgement of any of § afflicted.
6 Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine unto thoſe that be of heavie hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, & remember his miſery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumb, in the cauſe of all ſuch as are appointed to deſtruction.
9 Open thy mouth, judge righteouſly, and plead the cauſe of the poor & needy.
10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoil.
12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the dayes of her life.
13 She ſeeketh wooll, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afar.
15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She conſidereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loins with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her arms:
18 She perceiveth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaff.
20 She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, ſhe reacketh forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold, for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ſcarlet.
22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry; her clothing *is* ſilk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and ſelleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto § merchant.
25 Strength & honour *are* her clothing, and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdom, and in her tongue *is* § law of kindneſſe.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.
28 Her children ariſe up, & call her bleſſed: her husband *alſo*, & he praiſeth her.
29 Many daughters have done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praiſe her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, or, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 All humane courſes are vain, 4 becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe. 9 Nothing is new, and old things are forgotten.

THE words of the preacher, the ſon of David, king in Jeruſalem.
2 Vanity of vanities, ſaith the preacher: vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.
3 What profit *hath* a man of all his labour, which he taketh under the ſun?
4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.
5 The ſun alſo ariſeth, and the ſun goeth down, and haſteth to the place where he aroſe.
6 The winde goeth toward the ſouth, and turneth about unto the north, it whirleth about continually, & the winde returneth again according to his circuits.
7 All the rivers run into the ſea: yet the ſea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.
8 All things *are* ful of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath been, it *is* that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done, and *there is* no new thing under the ſun:
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new; it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.
12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Iſrael, in Jeruſalem.
13 And I gave my heart to ſeek and ſearch out by wiſdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this ſore travell hath God given to the ſons of man, to be exerciſed therewith.
14 I have ſeen all the works that are done under the ſun, and behold, all *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.
15 That which is crooked cannot be made ſtraight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.
16 I communed with mine own heart, ſaying, Lo, I am come to great eſtate, and have gotten more wiſdom then all they that have been before me in Jeruſalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wiſdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also *is* vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour in leaving it they know not to whom.*

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madnesse, & folly: for what can § man *do* that cometh after the king? *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse; and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in mine heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me: and why was I then more wise? then I said in mine heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man, or a fool? yet shal he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under § sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, & in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under § sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart *taketh* not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 § *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to man that *is* good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up: that he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell.* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, & a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, & a time to refrain frō embracing.
6 A time to get, and a time to loſe: a time to keep, and a time to caſt away.
7 A time to rent, and a time to ſew: a time to keep ſilence, and a time to ſpeak.
8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.
9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?
10 I have ſeen the travell which God hath given to the ſons of men, to be exerciſed in it.
11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.
12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce and to do good in his life.
13 And alſo that every man ſhould eat and drink, and injoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God:
14 I know that whatſoever God doth, it ſhalbe for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men ſhould fear before him.
15 That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is paſt.
16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the ſun the place of juſtgement, *that* wickedneſſe *was* there, and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquity *was* there.
17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall judge the righteous, and the wicked, for *there is* a time there for every purpoſe, and for every work.
18 I ſaid in mine heart concerning the eſtate of the ſons of men, that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.
19 For that which befalleth the ſons of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preheminence above a beaſt: for all is vanity.
20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt: and all turn to duſt again.
21 Who knoweth the ſpirit of man that goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?
22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works, for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increaſed unto men by oppreſſion, 4 by envie, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by covetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe.

SO I returned, & conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done under the ſun; and behold, the tears of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.
2 Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive,
3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not ſeen the evil work that is done under the ſun.
4 ¶ Again, I conſidered all travel, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.
5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.
6 Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full *with* travell and vexation of ſpirit.
7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the ſun.
8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond: yea, he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my ſoul of good? this *is* alſo vanity, yea, it *is* a ſore travell.
9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labor.
10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.
11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?
12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.
13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh king, who will no more be admoniſhed.
14 For out of priſon he cometh to reign, whereas alſo he that is born in his kingdom *becomet*h poor.
15 I conſidered all the living which walk under the ſun, with the ſecond childe that ſhall ſtand up in his ſtead.
16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not rejoyce in him: ſurely this alſo is vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine ſervice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

KEep thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to hear, then to give the ſacrifice of fools; for they conſider not that they do evil.
2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter any thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For

3 For a dream cometh thorow the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is *known* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement, and justice in a province, marvell not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes.

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell, and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, & shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely *for* one to eat, and to drink; and to injoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

The vanity of riches without use, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of wandering desires.

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good, do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit:

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of his vain life, which he spendeth as a shaddow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name,* 2 *Mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdom.* 23 *The difficulty of attaining wisdom.*

A Good name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 I

5 It *is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crakling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not inquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more then ten mighty men which are in § city.

20 For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep who can finde it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnes, *and* madnesse.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands as bands: who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher) *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found that God hath made man upright: but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly, then with the wicked.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldnes of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evill thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit, neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that war; neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily: therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet sure

ly I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God,

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink & to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun; because though a man labour to seek *it* out; yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death unto men:* 7 *Comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wisdom is better then strength.*

FOr all this I considered in mine heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

2 All things come alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun; that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of evil, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *have* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love and their hatred, and their envie is now perished: neither *have* they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart: for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thine head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for *there is* no work nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net: and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city: yet no man remembred that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom *is* better then strength: nevertheless the poor mans wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdom and folly,* 16 *of riot,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money.*

DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so* doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fools heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one, *that* he is a fool

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place: for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the Serpent wil bite without inchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse; and the end of his talk is mischievous madnesse.

14 A fool also is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house dropeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth, are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shal prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childehood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creator is to be remembered in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh when thou shalt say, I *have* no pleasure in them.

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low; and he shall rise up at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shal be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as is was: and the spirit shal return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, (saith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreover because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowled-ge,

ledge, yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, *and* ſet in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher ſought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nails faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are given from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admoniſhed: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ſtudy *is* a wearineſs of the fleſh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the concluſion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God ſhall bring every work into judgement with every ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Chriſt:* 5 *She confeſſeth her deformity.* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepherds tents,* 9 *and ſhewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promiſes.* 12 *The church and Chriſt congratulate one another.*

THE ſong of ſongs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name is *as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jeruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the ſon hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocks* to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſides the ſhepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love to a company of horſes in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmel thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breſts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluſter of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love: behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair my beloved, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our houſe are cedar, *and* our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Chriſt and his church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Chriſts care of his church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the church her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, ſo *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloved among the ſons. I ſat down under his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my taſte.

4 He brought me to the banqueting-houſe, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſick of love.

6 His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! Behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, ſkipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he ſtandeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at a window, ſhewing himſelf thorow the latteſe.

10 My beloved ſpake, and ſaid unto me, Riſe up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is paſt, the rain is over *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now and go about the city in the streets, & in the broad wayes, I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me, *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that *I* passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love till he please.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness, like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powder of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made him self a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church: 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a flock of goats that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of sheep*, that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one beareth twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comly: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, and Hermon, from the lions dens; from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse: thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments, then all spices.

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the honey-comb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchyard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, camphire, with spikenard.

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus, and cynamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe, & aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde; and come, thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh his church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved!

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, that ye tell him that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doest so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his locks *are* bushie, and black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* saphyrs.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth *is* most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church professeth her faith in Christ,* 4 *Christ sheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull O my love, as Tirzah, comly as Jerusalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep, which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one: she *is* the *only* one of her mother: she *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her: yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praysed her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible *as an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further description of the Church her graces.* 10 *The church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory: thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples,

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ I

10 ¶ I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come my beloved, let us go forth into the field, let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *Christs coming prayed for.*

O That thou *were* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother; *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee: yet I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love untill he please.

5 (Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm, for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *have* a little sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion:* 5 *he lamenteth her judgements,* 10 *He upbraideth her whole service.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threatnings.*

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah, and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for the LORD hath spoken; I have nourished, and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* desolate: your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me who

who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with: *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth, they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse, and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgment, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves, every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come to them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away the drosse, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges, as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the city of righteousnes, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD, shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheseth the coming of Christs kingdom.* 6 *Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking.*

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe, in the last dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS house shal be established in the top of the mountains, and shal be exalted above the hill; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, & he wil teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shal go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their speares into pruninghookes: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, & *are* soothsayers, like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver, and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols, they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself; therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan.

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up.

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall.

16 And

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shal cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to make terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousness of the rulers. 16 The judgement which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay, and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and ¶ counsellour, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to *be* their princes, and babes shal rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shal behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thine hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I wil not be an healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor cloathing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined and Judah is fallen: because their tongue, and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shal eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, & wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord wil smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD wil discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord wil take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their caules, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs: and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of wel-set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shal fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We wil eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit

fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them ¶ are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that *is* written among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the LORD shall have washed away the filth of ¶ daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defence,

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm, and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement:* 8 *His judgements upon coveto. sneſſe:* 11 *upon lastivious sneſſe,* 13 *upon impiety,* 20 *and upon injustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved a song of my beloved, touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes; and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard. I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shal be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shal not be pruned nor digged, but there shal come up briers and thorns: I wil also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hoſt *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears, *said* the LORD of hoſts Of a truth many houses shal be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one bath, and the seed of an omer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not ¶ work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth, shal descend into it.

15 And the mean man shal be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hoſts shal be exalted in judgement, and God that is holy shal be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shal the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil, that put darknes for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shal be rottenness, and their blossom shal go up as dust, because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hoſts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, & hath smitten them: & the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst.

midst of the streets: for all this his anger is not turned away: but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble among them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bowes bent; their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold on the prey, & shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkneſse and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heaven thereof.

CHAP. VI.

Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message: 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings, with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe is me, for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwel in the midst of a people of unclean lips, for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand which he had taken with § tongs from off the altar:

7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, & who will go for us? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tel this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, & shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, & hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? and he answered, Until the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate:

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *therebe* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz comforted by Isaiah.* 10 *Christ promised:* 17 *Ahaz judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the son of Jotham, § son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, & Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem towar against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, & Shearjashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers neld:

4 And say unto him. Take heed, and be quiet: fear not, neither be faint-hearted, for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands; for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore & five yeers shal Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God: ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe, Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shal call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shal he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest shal be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The Lord shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a raisor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet: and it shal also consume the beard.

21 And it shal come to passe, in that day, *that* a man shal nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milk *that* they shal give, he shal eat butter: for butter and honey shal every one eat that is lert in the land.

23 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* every place shal be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shal *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shal be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns, but it shal be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria: 5 Judah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements shall be irresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover, the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the propheteisse, and she conceived and bare a son: then said the Lord to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shal be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The Lord spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory, & he shal come up over all his channels, & go over all his banks.

8 And he shal passe thorow Judah, he shal overflow, and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and the stretching out of his wings shal fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; & give ear all yeof far countreys, girdyour selves, and ye shal be broken in pieces, girdyour selves, and ye shal be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shal not stand, for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to whom this people shal say, A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the Lord of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him be your dread.

14 And he shal be for a sanctuary: but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence, to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shal stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To the law, and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because there is no light in them.

21 And

21 And they shal passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth, and behold trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish, and they shall be driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ, 8 the judgements upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitency.*

NEvertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her*, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased § joy of thy joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, *and* as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and § staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every battel of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: but *this* shall be with burning and fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a Son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counsellour, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgement, and with justice, from hence forth even for ever: the zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride & stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and ... his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistins behinde, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they that are led of them are destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherles and widows, for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire, it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkned, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants 5 Assyria the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved.*

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousnesse *which* they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in § day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain; for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus.

10 As my hand hath found ¶ kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria, and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath perfourmed his whole work upon mount Zion, & on Jerusalem, I wil punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, & by my wisdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man,

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people; and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him ¶ shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if ¶ staff should lift up *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitfull field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of the forest shall be few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, & such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them, but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy one of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God,

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant of them shall return, the consumption decreed shal overflow with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people ¶ dwellest in Zion be not afraid of the Assyrian; he shal smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed, because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Ajath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage; they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in ¶ fear of the LORD, & he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb,

lamb, and the leopard shal lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shal lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shal lie down together; and the lion shal eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shal play on the hole of the asp, & the weaned childe shal put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shal not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shal be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shal be a root of Jesse, which shal stand for an ensign of the people; to it shal the Gentiles seek, and his rest shal be glorious.

11 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shal set his hand again the second time, to recover § remnant of his people which shal be left, from Assyria, & from Egypt, & from Pathros, & from Cush, and from Elam, & from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ilands of the sea.

12 And he shal set up an ensign for the nations, and shal assemble the outcasts of Israel, & gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth

13 The envy also of Ephraim shal depart, and the adversaries of Judah shal be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shal not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shal flee upon the shoulders of the Philistines towards § west, they shal spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of § Egyptian sea, & with his mighty wind shal he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my strength, and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shal ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people: make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and shout thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *God musereth the armies of his wrath:* 6 *He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them § rejoyce in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in § mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts musstereth the host of the battel.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: it shal come as destruction from the Almighty,

7 Therefore shal all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shal be afraid: pangs and sorrows shal take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain, as a woman that travelleth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be* as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel, both with wrath, and fierce anger to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the arogancy of the proud, to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shal be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust thorow: and every on that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shal be dashed to

pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shal not regard silver, & as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb: their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shal be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyres shall dance there.

22 And the wilde beasts of the islands shal cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neer to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods merciful restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel, 24 Gods purpose against Assyria.

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the stranger shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, & from thy fear, & from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve.

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger is persecuted, *and* none hindreth

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the firtrees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth: it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak, and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us.

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thy heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I wil be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shal narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch, *and* as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not rise, nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely, as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed it shall stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shal disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In

28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou, whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhal come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt-born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhal lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north ſmoke, and none *ſhall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Morb. Becauſe in the night, Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence, becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith and to Dibon, the high places to weep: Moab ſhall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: on all their heads *ſhall be* baldneſſe, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with ſackcloth on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets every one ſhal howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhal cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhal be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore §armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhal cry out, his life ſhal be grievous unto him.

5 My heart ſhal cry out for Moab, his fugitives *ſhall flee* unto Zoar, an heifer of three yeers old: for by the mounting up of Luhith, with weeping ſhall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they ſhall raiſe up a cry of deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, ſhal they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab, the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhal be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that eſcapes of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſt kingdom,* 6 *and threatened for her pride:* 12 *her judgement.*

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, from Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhall be, that as a wandering bird caſt out of the neſt, ſo the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counſell, execute judgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-caſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, and the ſpoiler ceaſeth, the oppreſſors are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhal the throne be eſtabliſhed, & he ſhal ſit upon it *in* truth in the tabernacle of David, judging & ſeeking judgement, and haſting righteouſneſs.

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

7 Therefore ſhal Moab howl for Moab, every one ſhall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye mourn, ſurely they *are* ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah; the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *thorow* the wilderneſſe, her branches are ſtretched out, they are gone over the ſea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heſhbon and Elealeth: for the ſhouting of thy ſummer fruits, and for thy harveſt is fallen.

10 And gladnes is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the readers ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes: I have made their *vintage*-shouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like a harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he ſhall come to his ſanctuary to pray: but he ſhall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude: and the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Iſrael are threatned.* 6 *A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry.* 9 *The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impiety.*

THe burden of Damaſcus. Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a city, and it ſhall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken: they ſhall be for flocks which ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make them afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the glory of Jacob ſhall be made thin, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall wax lean.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſtman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; & it ſhall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet gleaning grapes ſhall be left in it, as the ſhaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermoſt bough: four or five in the outmoſt fruitful branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes ſhall have reſpect to the holy One of Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers have made, either the groves or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an uppermoſt branch which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſalvation, and haſt not been mindfull of the rock of thy ſtrength, therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day thou ſhalt make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh. *but* the harveſt *ſhall be* a heap in the day of grief, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of mighty waters.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhal rebuke them, and they ſhall flee far off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaff of the mountain before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening tide trouble, *and* before the morning he is not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians:* 3 *An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow unto the church.*

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulrushes upon the waters, *ſaying*, Go, ye ſwift meſſengers, to a nation ſcattered and peeled to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and trodden down, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth up an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will conſider in my dwelling place, like a clear heat upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.

5 For afore the harveſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hooks, and take away, *and* cut down the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together unto the fouls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fouls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled; to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confuſion of Egypt.* 11 *The fooliſhneſſe of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.*

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour, city againſt city, *and* kingdom againſt kingdom.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the waters ſhal fail from the ſea and the river ſhal be waſted and dried up

6 And they ſhall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsell of the wise councellers of Pharaoh is become brutish, how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shal be afraid in himself, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Saviour, and a great One, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea; they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal *it*, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of mine hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeer that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 And the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeers *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid, and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The fall of Babylon.* 11 *Edom scourging: the prophet is moved to repentance.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe thorow: *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismaied at the seeing *of it*.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he ſaw a charet *with* a couple of horſemen, a charet of aſſes, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I ſtand continually upon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am ſet in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a charet of men, *with* a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered and ſaid, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threſhing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid, The morning cometh, and alſo the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the foreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him ſ was thirſty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, from the drawn ſword, and from the bent bow and from the grievouſneſſe of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar ſhall fail.

17 And the reſidue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall be diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The invaſion of Jury.* 8 *Humane wiſdom reproved.* 15 *Shebna his deprivation.*

THE burden of the valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy ſlain men are not ſlain with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore ſaid I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughters of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity, by the Lord GOD of hoſts in the valley of viſion, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men, *and* horſemen, and Kir uncovered the ſhield.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that thy choiceſt valleys ſhall be full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelves in array at the gate.

8 ¶ And he diſcovered the covering of Judah, and thou didſt look in that day to the armour of the houſe of the foreſt.

9 Ye have ſeen alſo the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houſes of Jeruſalem: and the houſes have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect unto him that fathioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did ſ Lord GOD of hoſts call to weeping, & to mourning, and to baldneſs, & to girding with ſackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheep, eating fleſh, and drinking wine, let us eat and drink, for to morrow we ſhall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hoſts, Surely this iniquity ſhall not be purged from you till ye die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Go, get thee unto this treaſurer, even unto Shebna, which *is* over the houſe *and ſay*,

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou here, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himſelf in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will ſurely cover thee.

18 He will ſurely violently turn and toſſe thee *like* a ball into a large country: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *ſhall be* the ſhame of thy lords houſe.

19 And I will drive thee from thy ſtation, & from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day that I will call my ſervant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, & I will commit thy government into his hand, and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and to the houſe of Judah.

22 And the key of the houſe of David will I lay upon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall open, and none ſhall ſhut; and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him, *as* a nail in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmal quantity, from

from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and ¶ burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre:* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THe burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: frō the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travell not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe thorow thy land, as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over ¶ sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a cōmandment against ¶ merchant *city*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin daughter of Zidon, arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, *till* ¶ Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in ¶ wilderness: they set up ¶towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, & he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king; after the end of seventy yeers shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeers, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire, shall be holinesse to the LORD, it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwel before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Gods judgements on the land:* 13 *A remnant shall joyfully praise him.*

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth & fadeth away, the world languisheth, and fadeth away, the haughty people of ¶ earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath ¶ curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all ¶ merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes, when ¶ vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD, in

the fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, my leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shal come to passe, *that* he who fleeth frō the noise of § fear, shall fall into the pit, & he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in § snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of § earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shal reign in mount Zion, & in Jerusalem, & before his ancients gloriously

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things: *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnes *and* truth.

2 For § hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is as a* storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as § heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with § shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of § covering cast over all people, and § vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from off all faces; and § rebuke of his people shall he take away, from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden down under him, even as straw is troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim; and he shall bring down their pride together, with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation, which keepeth the truth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, *whose* minde is stayed *on thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of § needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright doest weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee: the desire of our soul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnes: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold § majesty of § LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, & be ashamed for *their* envie at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live: they are deceased, they shal not rise: therefore hast thou visited & destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified, thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee: they poured out a prayer, *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* criech out in her pangs: so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee; hide thy self as it were for a little moment, until ¶ indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard: 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battell? I would go thorow them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shal cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shal blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough winde in the day of ¶ east-winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk stones that are beaten in sunder, the gróves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken and left like a wilderneſſe: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them, will not have mercy on them; and he that formed them, will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shal come to passe in that day, that ¶ great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come *which* were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ephraim threatened. 16 Christ promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 Gods providence

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, & for a diadem, of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, & for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have

have erred through ſtrong drink, they are ſwallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through ſtrong drink, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit, *and* filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to underſtand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breaſts.

10 For precept *muſt be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with ſtammering lips, and another tongue will he ſpeak to this people.

12 To whom he ſaid, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* ye may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this *is* the refreſhing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye ſcornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jeruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye have ſaid, We have made a covenant with death, & with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falſhood have we hid our ſelves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner-ſtone, a ſure foundation; he that believeth ſhall not make haſte.

17 Judgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet: and the hail ſhall ſweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death ſhall be diſannulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand: when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, then ye ſhall be troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe over, by day, and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation onely *to* underſtand the report.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, than that a man can ſtretch himſelf on *it*: and the covering narrower, than that he can wrap himſelf in *it*.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe up as *in* mount Perazim, he ſhall be wroth as *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his ſtrange work; and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong, for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hoſts a conſumption even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear and hear my voice, hearken, and hear my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to ſowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruiſed, becauſe he will not ever be threſhing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo cometh forth from the LORD of hoſts, *which* is wonderfull in counſell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavie judgement upon Jeruſalem.* 9 *The ſenſleſneſſe,* 13 *and deep hypocriſie of the Jews.* 18 *A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, the city *where* David dwelt: add ye yeer to yeer; let them kill ſacrifices.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be heavineſſe and ſorrow, and it ſhall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, & I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought down, *and* ſhalt ſpeak out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voice ſhall be as one that hath a familiar ſpirit out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall whiſper out of the duſt.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall be as chaff that paſſeth away, yea, it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts, with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorm and tempeſt, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, even all that fight againſt her, and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dream of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoul is empty: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, & his ſoul hath appetite: ſo ſhall the

the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry; they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets, and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw neer me with their mouth, & with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work, and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsell from the LORD: and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitful field shal be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shal increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob; Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him they shal sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The people threatened for their confidence in Egypt, & and contempt of Gods word.*

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin.

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, & to trust in § shadow of Egypt

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*:

7 For § Egyptians shal help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come, for ever & ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things: speak unto us smooth things prophesie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way turn aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith § Lood GOD, the holy One of Israel. In returning & rest shall ye be saved, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not.

16 But

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at § rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee,

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away, as a menstruous cloth; § shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give § rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sowe the ground withal, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures,

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and § light of the sun shall be seven fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof* is heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shal have a song, as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones,

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staff shal passe, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battells of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained of old, yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a stream of brimston doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

The prophet sheweth the folly of forsaking God

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God: and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shal fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey; when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for § noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver *it*, and passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to his strong hold for fear, & his princes shal be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessing of Christs kingdom.* 9 *Desolation foreshewen.* 15 *Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousneſſe, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shal be as an hiding place from the winde, & a covert from § tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as § shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shalbe ready to speak plainly

5 The vile person shal be no more called liberal, nor § churle said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person wil speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity to practise hypocrisie: & to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices, to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberall things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease; hear my voice ye careleſſe daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many dayes and yeers shall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage shal fail, § gathering shall not come,

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careleſs ones, strip ye, & make ye bare, & gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns, *and* briers, yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shal be forsaken the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shal be for dens for ever a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from one high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteousneſſe remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousneſſe shal be peace, and the effect of righteousneſſe quietneſſe and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shal dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sowe beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of the church.* 13 *The godlies privileges.*

WO to thee that spoileſt, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealeſt treacherously, & they dealt not treacherously with thee; when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self, the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousneſſe.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shalbe the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of § LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without; the embassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath brok n the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth; Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewen down, Sharon is like a wilderneſſe; and Bashan, and Carmel shake off *their fruits.*

10 Now will I rise saith the LORD; now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shal conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burning of lime, as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath surprised the hypocrites; who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings:

15 He that walketh righteously and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shal dwell on high; his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters *shal be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty:

beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers, *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our law-giver, the LORD *is* our King, he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church:* 11 *The desolation of her enemies:*

COme near, ye nations, to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *figg* from the fig tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettels and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wilde beasts of the ilands, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow, the shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, & gather under her shadow; there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The joyful flourishing of Christs kingdom.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the gospel.*

THe wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy, and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence: he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become

come a pool, & the thirsty land springs of water: in § habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grass, with reeds & rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not passe over it, but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shal go up thereon, it shal not be found there: but the redeemed shal walk *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shal return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shal flie away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakah sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt. 21 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw it came to pass in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joath Asaphs son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakah said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsell and strength for war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trusteth in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: *so is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he whose high places, & whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah, and to Jerusalem, Ye shal worship before this altar?

8 Now therfore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, & I wil give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets, and for horsmen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, & Shebna, and Joab unto Rabshekeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshekeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshekeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, and the king of Assyria;

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD wil surely deliver us, this city shal not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, & drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD wil deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of § king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among st all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word, for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshekeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib and the good of Zion. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians.

AND it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the houshold,

houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, & the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, unto Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there* is not ſtrength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria, his maſter, hath ſent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſervants of § King of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me

7 Behold I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhekah returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be given into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands, by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of § nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, & Rezeph, & the children of Eden, which *were* in Teliaſſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it, & Hezekiah went up unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear, open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have laid waſte all the nations, and their countreys;

19 And have caſt their Gods into the fire, for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, therefore they have deſtroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith § LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas † haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion, hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, & lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

24 By thy ſervants haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, by the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the foreſt of his Carmel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the beſieged places.

26 Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were as the graſſe of the field, and as the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corn* blaſted, before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſign unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeer ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond yeer, that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeer ſowe ye and reap, and plant vineyards and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jeruſalem, ſhall go forth a remnant, and they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this,

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to ſave it for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians an hundred and fourſcore and five thouſand: & when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſs, as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſons, ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiahs life lengthened. 8 The ſun goeth back. 9 His thankſgiving.

IN thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz, came unto him, & ſaid unto him Thus ſaith the LORD, Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live:

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I wil defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the ſun-dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward; ſo the ſun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe.

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeers.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane, or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes faile with *looking* upward. O LORD, I am oppreſſed, undertake for me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeers in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men live, and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit: ſo wilt thou recover me, & make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterneſſe; but thou haſt in love to my ſoul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children ſhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter upon the boil, and he ſhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne that I ſhall go up to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the ſon of Baladan, king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been ſick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was noth ng in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, & ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in thine

thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel.* 12 *The prophet by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his incomprehensibleness,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that cryeth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed: and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grasse: and all the goodnesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth because the spirit of § LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength, lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, & carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meated out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance.

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellour, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsell, & who instructed him, & taught him in § path of judgement, & taught him knowledge, and shewed to him § way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chaines.

20 He that *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth § princes to nothing, he maketh § judges of § earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted: yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes one high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God.

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, he LORD, the creator o. the ends of § earth, fainteth

not, neither is weary? there is no
rching of his understanding.
He giveth power to § faint, & to them
t have no might he increaseth strength
Even the youths shall faint and be
ary, & the young men shal utterly fall.
31 But they that wait upon the LORD
l renew *their* strength: they shal mount
with wings as eagles, they shall run,
d not be weary, *and* they shal walk, and
t faint.

CHAP. XLI.

God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the church, 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

7 Eep silence before me, O Ilands, and
let the people renew *their* strength:
them come neer, then let them speak:
us come neer together to judgement.
Who raised up the righteous man from
e east, called him to his foot, gave § na-
ons before him, & made him rule over
ngs? he gave *them* as the dust to his
ord, *and* as driven stubble to his bowe.
3 He pursued them, *and* passed safely,
en by the way *that* he had not gone
ith his feet.
Who hath wrought & done *it*, calling
e generations from § beginning? I the
ORD, the first, and with the last, I *am* he.
The iles saw it, and feared, the ends of
e earth were afraid, drew neer, & came
They helped every one his neighbour,
d *every one* said to his brother, Be of
od courage.
So the carpenter encouraged the gold-
ith, *and* he that smooteth *with* the
mmer him that smote § anvil, saying,
ready for the sodering: & he fastened
with nails, *that* it should not be moved.
But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob
hom I have chosen, the seed of Abra-
m my friend.
9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the
ds of the earth, and called thee from
e chief men thereof, and said unto
ee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen
ee, and not cast thee away.
10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee:
not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will
engthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea,
will uphold thee with the right hand
my righteousnesse.
11 Behold, all they that were incensed
ainst thee, shall be ashamed and con-
unded: they shall be as nothing, and
ey that strive with thee shall perish.
12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not
de them, *even* them that contended
ith thee: they § war against thee shall
as nothing, and as a thing of nought.
13 For I the LORD thy God will hold
y right hand, saying unto thee, Fear
t, I will help thee.
14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye
n of Israel: I will help, thee! saith the
LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.
15 Behold, I wil make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaff.
16 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.
17 *When* the poor & needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear him, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.
18 I wil open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys, I wil make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.
19 I wil plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, & the oil-tree: I wil set in § desert the fig-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:
20 That they may see and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, & the holy One of Israel hath created it.
21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.
22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the later end of them, or declare us things for to come.
23 Shew § things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.
24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought, an abomination *is he that* chuseth you.
25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my Name, and he shal come *upon* princes, as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.
26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.
27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I wil give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.
28 For I beheld, and there was no man even amongst them, and there *was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them could answer a word.
29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ, graced with meeknesse and constancy.* 5 *Gods promise unto him.*
10 *An*

10 *An exhortation to praise God for his gospel:* 17 *He reproveth the people for their incredulity.*

BEhold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him, he shal bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the iles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I § LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, & will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the prisoners from prison, *and* them that sit in darknesse out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise fro the end of § earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the iles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shoot from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry, yea roar, he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains & hils, and dry up all their herbs, & I wil make the rivers islands, & wil dry up the pools.

16 And I wil bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde but my servant? or deaf as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake: he will magnifie the law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is a* people robbed and spoiled, they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his wayes; neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell, and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The church comforted with Gods promises.* 8 *The people witnesses of Gods omnipotency.* 14 *The destruction of Babylon foretold,* 18 *and the deliverance of Gods people.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee: and thorow the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia & Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory; I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf, that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, & let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know, and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I *am* the LORD, and beside me there *is* no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed when there was no strange *god* among you, therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of § field shall honour me, the dragons and owls, because I give waters in § wilderness, *and* rivers in § desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I *am* he *that* blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of Idols, 9 the folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob my servant, & thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon § dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse, as willows by § water courses.

5 One shal say, I *am* the LORDS, and another shal call himself by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and firname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD, the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shal call, and shal declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shal come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image, are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit; and they *are* their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image? is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shal be ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together; let them stand *up*; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in § coals, & fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, & his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, & he marketh it out with the compass, & maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which

he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire, with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image, he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see, *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea also, I have baked bread upon ¶ coals thereof, I have roasted flesh, & eaten *it*, and shall I make ¶ residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to ¶ stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant, I have formed thee: thou *art* my servant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from ¶ womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrates the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers,

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built, and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake:* 5 *By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience:* 23 *He convinceth the idols of vanity by his saving power.*

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, Whose right hand I have holden to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down ye heavens from above, and let the skies pour down righteousnesse: let the earth open, & let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker: let the potherd *strive* with the potherds of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioned it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, & concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city and he shall let go my captives, not for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over

unto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they all come after thee, in chains they ſhall come over: and they ſhall fall down unto thee: they ſhall make ſupplication unto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelf, O God of Iſrael the Saviour.

16 They ſhal be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhal go to confuſion together, that are makers of idols.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhall be ſaved in the LORD with an everlaſting ſalvation: ye ſhal not be aſhamed, nor confounded, world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heavens, God himſelf that formed the earth, and made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vain: he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I have not ſpoken in ſecret, in a dark place of the earth, I ſaid not unto the ſeed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD ſpeak righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelves, and come: draw neer together ye that are eſcaped of the nations; they have no knowledge that ſet up § wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot ſave.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counſel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I § LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide me, a Juſt God, & a Saviour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye ſaved, all ye ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe.

23 I have ſworn by my ſelf: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not return, that unto me every knee ſhall bow, every tongue ſhall ſwear.

24 Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD have I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: even to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

The idols of Babylon could not ſave themſelves. 3 *God ſaveth his people to the end,* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power.* 12 *or preſent ſalvation.*

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beaſts, and upon the cattel, your carriages *were* heavie loaden; they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themſelves are gone into capivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like.

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he makth it a god, they fall down, yea, they worſhip.

7 They bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, & ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth, from his place ſhal he not remove, yea, one ſhal cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men: bring it again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours,

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times § things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, My counſell ſhall ſtand, and I will do all my pleaſure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the eaſt, the man that executeth my counſel from a far countrey, yea, I have ſpoken *it*, I will alſo bring it to paſſe, I have purpoſed *it*, I will alſo do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye ſtout-hearted, that *are* far from righteouſneſſe:

13 I bring neer my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be far off, and my ſalvation ſhal not tarry: and I will place ſalvation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea,* 6 *for their unmercifulneſſe,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and overboldneſſe.*

COme down and ſit in the duſt, O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, paſſe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedneſſe ſhall be uncovered, yea, thy ſhame ſhall be ſeen, I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as a* man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name, the holy One of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darkneſſe, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called § lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, & given them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy, upon the ancient haſt thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhall be a lady for ever: ſo that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shal I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment on one day; the losse of children, and widowhood, they shal come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee, & thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy councels: let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monethly prognosticatours, stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them, they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there *shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee, with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants frō thy youth, they shal wander everyone to his quarter: none shal save thee

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God to convince the people of their obstinacy, revealeth his prophecies:* 12 *He exhorteth them to obedience.*

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob; which are called by § name of Israel, and are come forth out of § waters of Judah, which swear by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city; and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, & I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse.

5 I have even frō the beginning declared *it* to thee, before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, & my graven image, and my molten image hath cōmanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day, when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not; yea, frō that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, & was called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called: I *am* he; I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I; and now the Lord God hath sent me, and his spirit.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed frō before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it, even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the deserts, he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, ſaith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is ſent to the Gentiles. 13 Gods love to his church.

LIſten, O Iſles, unto me, and hearken, ye people, from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a ſharp ſword; in the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polliſhed ſhaft; in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my ſervant, O Iſrael, in whom I wil be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid, I have laboured in vain, I have ſpent my ſtrength for nought, & in vain, *yet* ſurely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now ſaith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his ſervant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Iſrael be not gathered, yet ſhal I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God ſhall be my ſtrength.

6 And he ſaid, It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt be my ſervant to raiſe up the tribes of Jacob, & to reſtore the preſerved of Iſrael: I will alſo give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſalvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus ſaith § LORD, the Redeemer of Iſrael, *and* his holy One, to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſervant of rulers; kings ſhal ſee & ariſe, princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Iſrael, and he ſhall chuſe thee.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, in an acceptable time have I heard thee, & in a day of ſalvation have I helped thee: and I will preſerve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherit the deſolate heritages:

9 That thou mayeſt ſay to the priſoners, Go forth; to them § *are* in darknes, Shew your ſelves; they ſhal feed in the wayes, & their paſtures *ſhal be* in all high places.

10 They ſhal not hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhal heat, nor ſun ſmite them: for he that hath mercy on them ſhall lead them, even by the ſprings of water ſhall he guide them.

11 And I wil make all my mountains a way, and my high wayes ſhal be exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from far: and lo, theſe from the north, and from the weſt, & theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into ſinging, O mountains, for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken me, & my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her ſucking childe, that ſhe ſhould not have compaſſion on the ſon of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands: thy wals *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhal make haſte, thy deſtroyers, and they that made thee waſte, ſhall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold, all theſe gather themſelves together, *and* come to thee: as I live, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely cloth thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall even now be too narrow, by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallow thee up ſhall be far away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt have, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay again in thine ears, The place *is* too ſtrait for me, give place to me that I may dwel.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I have loſt my children, & am deſolate, a captive and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up theſe? behold I was left alone, theſe where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet up my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhal bring thy ſons in *their* arms: and thy daughters ſhall be carried upon *their* ſhoulders.

23 And kings ſhal be thy nurſing fathers, & their queens, thy nurſing mothers: they ſhal bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the duſt of thy feet, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus ſaith the LORD: Even the captives of § mighty ſhal be taken away, & the prey of the terrible ſhal be delivered: for I will contend with *him* § contendeth with thee, & I will ſave thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſſe thee with their own fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their own blood, as with ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhal know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to ſave. 5 by his obedience in that work. 7 and by his confidence in Gods aſſiſtance.

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bil of your mothers divorcement, whō I

have put away? or which of my creditors *is it*, to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea; I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there* is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear, as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded, therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He *is* near that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled; this shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ,* 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises,* 14 *of his righteous salvation,* 7 *and mans mortality.* 9 *Christ defendeth his from the fear of man.* 17 *He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliverance.*

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnes, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he wil comfort all her waste places, & he wil make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladness shal be found therein, thanksgivng and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give hear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, & I will make my judgement to rest for a light of § people.

5 My righteousnes *is* neer: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the iles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shal vanish away like smoke, and the earth shal wax old like a garment, & they that dwell therein shal die in like manner: but my salvation shal be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousnes, the people in whose heart is my law: fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shal eat them up like a garment, and the worm shal eat them like woull: but my righteousnesse shal be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD, awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion & everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even I am* he that comforteth you: who art thou § thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man, *which* shall be made *as* grasse;

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, & that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, & have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of § earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake,

17 ¶ Awake, awake, ſtand up, O Jeruſalem, which haſt drunk at the hands of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the ſons whom ſhe hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the ſons *that* ſhe hath brought up.

19 Theſe two things are come unto thee, who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation and deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhal I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are all full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have ſaid to thy ſoul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Chriſts free redemption,* 7 *the miniſters thereof,* 9 *the power thereof,* 11 *and freedom from bondage.* 13 *Chriſts kingdom.*

AWake awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jeruſalem the holy city: for henceforth there ſhal no more come into thee the uncircumciſed and the unclean.

2 Shake thy ſelf from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit down, O Jeruſalem: looſe thy ſelf from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have ſold your ſelves for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went down afore time into Egypt to ſojourn there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

5 Now therefore what have I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is blaſphemed.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name, therefore *they ſhall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth ſpeak. Behold *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſalvation, that ſaith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchman ſhal lift up the voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye, when the LORD ſhall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, ſing together, ye waſt places of Jeruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jeruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſalvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midſt of her, be ye clean that bear the veſſels of the LORD.

12 For ye ſhall not go out with haſt, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you, and the God of Iſrael *will be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my ſervant ſhall deal prudently, he ſhal be exalted, and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were aſtonied at thee (his viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his form more then the ſons of men)

15 So ſhal he ſprinkle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that which had not been told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet excuſeth the ſcandal of the croſſe,* 4 *by Chriſts paſſion,* 10 *the ſucceſſe.*

WHo hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he ſhall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground, he hath no form nor comlineſs, and when we ſhall ſee him, there is no beauty, that we ſhould deſire him.

3 He is diſpiſed, and rejected of men, a man of ſorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our ſorrows: yet we did eſteem him ſtriken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſements of our peace *was* upon him, and with his ſtripes we are healed.

6 All we like ſheep have gone aſtray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheep before her ſhearers is dumb, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison, & from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living; for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see the travell of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The multitude of the Gentiles church: 4 Their safety, 6 their deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

SIng, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear, break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travel with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the LORD of hosts *is* his Name) and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed: but my kindenesse shall not depart frō thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear: and from terrour, for it shall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shal surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shal gather together against thee, shal fal for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created ♀ smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work: and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon ♀ is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet calleth for faith, 6 and repentance. 8 The happy successe of beleevers.

HO every one ♀ thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he ♀ hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, & without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shal live: and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: &

him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* ℣ heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, & my thoughts then your thoughts

10 For the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shal my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace; the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shal come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *Sanctification exhorted.* 3 *Free grace tendered to all.* 9 *Blinde watchmen reproved.*

THus saith the LORD, keep ye judgement, and do justice, for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls a place and a name, better then of sons and of daughters, I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde, they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark, sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs *which* can never have enough, & they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way; every one for his gain, from his quarter,

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shal be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The death of the righteous,* 3 *The Jews reproved,* 13 *evangelical promises.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come.*

2 He shall enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightnesse.

3 But draw neer hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under ℣ clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion, they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering: Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also and the posts hast ℣ set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self *to another* then me: and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed where ℣ sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

10 Thou *art* wearied in the greatnes of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, & hast not remem-

remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou feareſt me not.

12 I will declare thy righteouſneſs, and thy works, for they ſhall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou crieſt, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde ſhal carry them all away; vanity ſhal take *them*: but he that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherit my holy mountain.

14 And ſhall ſay, Caſt ye up, caſt ye up, prepare the way, take up the ſtumbling-block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus ſaith the high and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternity, whoſe Name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to revive the ſpirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould fail before me, and the ſouls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have ſeen his wayes, and will heal him: I will lead him alſo, and reſtore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips: peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, ſaith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *Hypocriſie reproved.* 3 *A counterfeit or true faſt deſcribed.* 8 *Gracious promiſes made.*

CRy aloud, ſpare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Jacob their ſins.

2 Yet they ſeek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſook not the ordinance of their God: they aſk of me the ordinances of juſtice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we faſted, *ſay they*, and thou ſeeſt not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our ſoul, and thou takeſt no knowledge? behold, in the day of your faſt you finde pleaſure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye faſt for ſtriſe and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe: ye ſhal not faſt as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it ſuch a faſt *that* I have choſen? a day for a man to afflict his ſoul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes under him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I have choſen, to looſe the bands of wickedneſs, to undo the heavie burdens, and to let the oppreſſed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring § poor that are caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou cover him, and † thou hide not thy ſelf from thine own fleſh?

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health ſhal ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſs ſhall go before thee, the glory of the LORD ſhall be thy rereward.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwer: thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoul to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoul; then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, and thy darkneſſe be as the noon day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters fail not.

12 And *they that ſhall be* of thee, ſhall build the old waſte places, thou ſhalt raiſe up the foundations of many generations, and thou ſhalt be called, The repairer of the breach. The reſtorer of pathes to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the ſabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the ſabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine own* words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelf in the LORD, & I will cauſe thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with § heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of § LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of ſin.* 3 *The ſins of the Jews.* 9 *Calamity is for ſin.* 16 *Salvation onely of God:* 20 *The Redeemers covenant.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not ſhortened that it cannot ſave, neither his ear heavie, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have ſeparated between you and your God, and your ſins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear:

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have ſpoken lies: your tongue hath muttered perverſeneſſe.

4 None calleth for juſtice, nor any plead-

pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs, dieth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shal not become garments, neither shal they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, & the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, & we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day, as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none: for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil, maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him, that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondred ℣ there was no intercessour. Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, & his righteousnes, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousnesse as a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when ℣ enemies shal come in like a flood, the spirit of ℣ LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion; and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith ℣ LORD; My spirit that *is* upon thee, & my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of ℣ mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, & the glory of ℣ LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse ℣ people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And ℣ Gentiles shal come to thy light, and kings to the brightnes of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, & see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shal come frō far, & thy daughters shal be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be inlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, & they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, ℣ rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar; and I will glorifie ℣ house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the ilses shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, & their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favor have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautine the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The ſons alſo of them that afflicted thee ſhall come bending unto thee, and all they that deſpiſed thee, ſhal bow themſelves down at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Iſrael.

15 Whereas thou haſt been forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow *thee*; I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſuck the milk of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſuck the breſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For braſſe I wil bring gold, & for iron I will bring ſilver, & for wood braſſe, and for ſtones iron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, & thine exactors righteouſnes.

18 Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates, Praiſe.

19 The ſun ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD ſhall be unto thee an everlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy ſun ſhall no more go down, neither ſhall thy moon withdraw it ſelf: for the LORD ſhal be thine everlaſting light, & the dayes of thy mourning ſhal be ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall be* all righteous: they ſhall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Chriſt.* 4 *The forwardneſſe,* 7 *and bleſſings of the faithfull.*

THe Spirit of ¶ Lord GOD *is* upon me, becauſe ¶ LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto ¶ meek, he hath ſent me to binde up ¶ broken hearted, to proclame liberty to ¶ captives, and ¶ opening of ¶ priſon to them that are bound:

2 To proclame the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for aſhes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heavineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall build the old waſtes, they ſhall raiſe up the former deſolations, and they ſhall repair the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand & feed your flocks; and the ſons of the alien ſhall be your plow-men, and your vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhall be named the prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelves.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *you ſhall have* double: and for confuſion they ſhall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double; everlaſting joy ſhall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I wil direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-ſpring among the people: all that ſee them ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroom decketh himſelf with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her ſelf with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud: and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſown in it to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all ¶ nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The fervent deſire of the prophet to confirm the church in Gods promiſes.* 5 *The miniſters office in preaching the goſpel,* 10 *and preparing the people.*

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, untill the righteouſneſſe thereof go forth as brightneſſe, and the ſalvation therefore as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: & thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be termed, Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *ſo* ſhall thy ſons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have ſet watchmen upon thy walls, O Jeruſalem; which ſhall never hold their peace, day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not ſilence:

7 And give him no reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

8 The LORD hath ſworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his ſtrength,

Surely

Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the ſons of the ſtrangers ſhall not drink thy wine for the which thou haſt laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD; and they that have brought it together, ſhall drink it in the courts of my holineſſe.

10 ¶ Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: caſt up, caſt up the high way, gather out the ſtones, lift up a ſtandard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, ſay ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalvation cometh, behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a city not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church.

WHO *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this § is glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnes of his ſtrength? I that ſpeak in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſave.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have treaden the wine-preſſe alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood ſhall be ſprinkled upon my garments, and I will ſtain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and § yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help, and I wondered § there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought ſalvatiõ unto me, & my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindeneſſes of the LORD, *and* the praiſes of the LORD according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on us, and the great goodneſſe towards the houſe of Iſrael, which he hath beſtowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindeneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely, they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie, ſo he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his preſence ſaved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought againſt them.

11 Then he remembered the dayes of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is he* that brought them up out of the ſea, with the ſhepherd of his flock? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moſes with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himſelf an everlaſting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deep as an horſe in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo didſt thou lead thy people, to make thy ſelf a glorious Name.

15 ¶ Look down frõ heaven, & behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal, and thy ſtrength, § ſoundings of thy bowels, & of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not; thou O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from everlaſting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return, for thy ſervants ſake, § tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe have poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our adverſaries have troden down thy ſanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, § never bareſt rule over them: they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the iluſtration of Gods power, 5 making confeſſion of their naturall corruptions.

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy preſence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth § waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adverſaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ſeen, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags: & we all do fade as a leaf, & our iniquities like § winde have taken us away.

7 And

7 And there is none ℣ calleth upon thy Name, ℣ stirreth up himself to take hold of thee, for ℣ hast hid thy face frō us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are ℣ clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernes; Zion is a wildernes: Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy & our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire, & all our pleasant things are laid waste

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace and afflict us very sore.

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews rejected.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

I Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*, I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my Name

2 I have spread out mine hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts.

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neer to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense even recompense into their bosom.

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, as the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, & my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they ℣ forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, & that furnish ℣ drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer, : when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold my servants shal eat, but ye shal be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shal be thirsty: behold my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, & shal howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shal leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for ℣ Lord GOD shal slay thee, & call his servants by another name:

16 That he who bleseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth: and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold I create new heavens, and a new earth; and the former shal not be remembered, nor come into minde.

18 But be you glad, & rejoyce for ever, *in that* which I create; for behold I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, & her people a joy

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes, for ℣ childe shall die an hundred yeers old; but ℣ sinner, being an hundred yeers old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them;

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall long injoy the works of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that before they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear,

25 The wolf and the lamb shal feed together, & the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *God will be served in humble sincerity.* 5 *The humble comforted.* 15 *Gods Judgements against the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my foot-stool,

stool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor, and of a contrite spirit, & trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions: and will bring their fears upon them, because when I called, none did answer, when I spake, they did not hear, but they did evil before mine eyes, and chuse that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travelled, she brought forth, before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye ȝ mourn for her;

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shal be born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shal rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse shal be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto ȝ nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal, and Javan, to ȝ iles afar off that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, & they shal declare my glory among ȝ Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in charets and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessell into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, *and* for Levites, saith the the LORD

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1,3 Jeremiahs calling: 11 His visions: 15 His message: 17 God promiseth to assist him.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of ȝ priests that *were* in Anathoth, in ȝ land of Benjamin

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive, in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before

5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah LORD God, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces, for I *am* with thee, to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over § kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* toward § north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith § LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them, touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins; and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee, be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God expostulateth with the Jews. 14 They are the cause of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah: 31 Her confidence rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend, evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wilderness, thorow a land of deserts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe over the isles of Chittim, and see, and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid; be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils, they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant; is he a home-born *slave*? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast

17 Hast ꝯ not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now, what hast ꝯ to do in the way of Egypt, to drink ꝯ waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backsliding shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an evil thing and bitter, that ꝯ hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke: *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgresse: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her wayes,

24 A wilde asse used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up ꝯ winde at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they ꝯ seek her, will not weary themselves; in her moneth they shal finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them wil I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed, when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face, but in the time of their trouble they wil say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction, your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found ꝯ blood of the souls of ꝯ poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upō all these

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shal turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? ꝯ also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods mercy in Judahs whoredom.* 12 *The promises of the gospel to the penitent.*

THey say, if a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shall he return unto her again? shal not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto ꝯ high places and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth.

5 Wil he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to ꝯ end? behold, ꝯ hast spoken, & done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said, after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the lightnesse of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones, and with stocks.

10 And

10 And yet for all this her treacherous
sister Judah hath not turned unto me
with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith
the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The
backsliding Israel hath justified her self
more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclame these words to-
ward the north, and say, Return thou
backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I
will not cause mine anger to fall upon
you: for I *am* mercifull, saith the LORD,
and I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity,
that thou hast transgressed against the
LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy
wayes to the strangers under every green
tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice,
saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith
the LORD, for I am married unto you:
and I will take you one of a city, and two
of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastours ac-
cording to mine heart, which shall feed
you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye
be multiplied and increased in the land,
in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall
say no more, The ark of the covenant of
the LORD: neither shal it come to minde,
neither shall they remember it, neither
shall they visit *it*, neither shall *that* be
done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusa-
lem the throne of the LORD, and all the
nations shall be gathered unto it, to the
Name of the LORD to Jerusalem, neither
shall they walk any more after the ima-
gination of their evil heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah
shall walk with the house of Israel, and
they shall come together out of the land
of the north, to the land § I have given
for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee a-
mong § children, and give thee a pleasant
land, a goodly heritage of § hosts of nati-
ons? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My Fa-
ther, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously
departeth from her husband: so have
you dealt treacherously with me, O house
of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high
places, weeping *and* supplications of the
children of Israel: for they have pervert-
ed their way, *and* they have forgotten
the LORD their God.

22 Return, ye backsliding children,
and I will heal your backslidings: behold,
we come unto thee; for thou *art* the
LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for*
from the hils, *and from* the multitude of
mountains: truly in the LORD our God
is the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured § labour of
our fathers from our youth, their flocks &
their herds, their sons & their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our
confusion covereth us: for we have sinned
against § LORD our God, we & our fathers
from our youth even unto this day, & have
not obeyed § voice of § LORD our God.

CHAP. III.

1 *God calleth Israel: 3 He exhorteth Judah.*

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the
LORD, return unto me: and if thou
wilt put away thine abominations out
of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD
liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in
righteousnesse, and the nations shall
bless themselves in him, and in him shal
they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith § LORD to the men
of Judah & Jerusalem, Break up your fal-
low ground, & sowe not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD,
and take away the foreskins of your
heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants
of Jerusalem, lest my fury come forth
like fire, and burn that none can quench
it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in
Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet
in the land; cry, gather together, and say,
Assemble your selves, and let us go into
the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standards toward Zion,
retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from
the north, and great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket,
and the destroyer of § Gentiles is on his
way: he is gone forth from his place, to
make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shal
be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, la-
ment and howl: for the fierce anger of
the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that
day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the
king shall perish, and the heart of the
princes: and the priests shall be astonish-
ed, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely
thou hast greatly deceived this people, and
Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace,
whereas the sword reacheth unto § soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this
people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of
the high places in the wilderness toward
the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor
to cleanse,

12 *Even* a full winde from those *places*
shal come unto me: now also will I give
sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds,
and his charets *shall be* as a whirlwinde:
his horses are swifter then eagles: wo
unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from
wicked-

wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhal thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, *that* watchers come from a far countrey, & give out their voice againſt the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about, becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedneſſe, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled, ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long ſhal I ſee the ſtandard, *and* hear the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they have not known me, they are ſottiſh children, and they have no underſtanding: they are wiſe to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it *was* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo there *was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhal be deſolate, yet wil I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhal the earth mourn, and ſ heavens above be black, becauſe I have ſpoken *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and wil not repent, neither wil I turn back from it.

29 The whole city ſhal flee for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city ſhal be forſaken, and not a man dwel therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clotheſt thy ſelf with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, thy lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice: as of a woman in travel, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The judgement of God upon the Jews for their perverſeneſſe,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *for their impiety,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the civil ſtate,* 30 *and eccleſiaſtical.*

RUn ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now, & know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſware falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt ſtricken them, but they have not grieved, ſ haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poor, they are fooliſh, for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get thee unto the great men, and wil ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the foreſt ſhal ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the evenings ſhal ſpoil them, a leopard ſhal watch over their cities; every one ſ goeth out thence ſhal be torn in peices: becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troops in the harlots houſes.

8 They were as fed horſes in ſ morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her wals, & deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, *It is* not he, neither ſhall evil come upon us neither ſhal we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the prophets ſhal become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, behold, I wil make my words in thy mouth fire,

fire, and this people wood, and it shal devour them.

15 Lo, I wil bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith § LORD, it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language ỽ knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shal eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat; they shal eat up thy flocks, and thy heards: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shal impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheleſſe, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shal say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears & hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of § sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waves thereof toſſe themselves yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men

27 As a cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine, yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherleſſe, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shal I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shal not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets propheſie falsly, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 *The enemies set against Judah,* 4 *encourage themselves.* 6 *God setteth them on work because of their sins.* 9 *The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God, because of their sins.* 18 *He proclaimeth Gods wrath.* 26 *He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sins.*

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem, for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shal pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shal feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath § LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, & cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shal thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel, as a vine: turn back thy hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear *is* uncircumcised, & they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon § children abroad, and upon § assembly of young men together: for even § husband with the wife shal be taken, § aged with *him that is* ful of days.

12 And their houses shal be turned unto others, with *their* fields & wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousnesse, and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people, slightly, saying Peace, Peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and see, and ask for the old pathes, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts; because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far countrey? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north countrey, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and spear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercy, their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain as of a woman in travel.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning *as for* an onely son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* a fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders *they are* brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, ¶ lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain, for ¶ wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *God calleth for repentance.* 8 *Vain trust.* 17 *idolatry threatened.* 21 *He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

3 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates, to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, saying, God of Israel, Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwel in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, and The temple of the LORD, ¶ temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye thorowly amend your wayes and your doings; if you thorowly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, & shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house which is called by my Name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh:

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in ¶ cities of Judah, & in ¶ streets of Jerusalem?

18 The

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindled the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? do they not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my anger and my fury ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beaſt and upon the trees of ſ field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings, or ſacrifices,

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all ſ wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkned not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counſels, *and* in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, daily riſing up early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak all theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jeruſalem*, and caſt it away, & take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forſaken the generation of his wrath

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my ſight, ſaith ſ LORD: they have ſet their abominations in ſ houſe which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of ſ ſon of Hinnom, to burn their ſons and their daughters in ſ fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into mine heart

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith ſ LORD, ſ it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor ſ vally of ſ ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhal bury in Tophet, til there be no place

33 And the carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the arth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the cities of Judah, and from the ſtreets of Jeruſalem the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive:* 4 *He upbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitency.* 13 *He ſheweth their grievous judgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.*

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out ſ bones of ſ kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, & the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem out of their graves.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the ſun and ſ moon, and all the hoſt of heaven whom they have loved & whom they have ſerved, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have ſought, and whom they have worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith ſ LORD, Shall they fall, & not ariſe? ſhall one turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jeruſalem, ſlidden back by a perpetuall backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to return

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſſe, ſaying, What have I done? every one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the ſtork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do we ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? lo, certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the ſcribes is in vain.

9 The wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wiſdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherit them: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to covetouſneſſe, from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſly.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter

daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in ¶ time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith ¶ LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good came: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is* there no balm in Gilead? *is* there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Jews lamented for their sins,* 9 *and Judgements:* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their calamity.* 17 *Mourning exhorted.*

(H that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bowe *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping & wailing, & for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattel, both ¶ fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it: for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth thorow.

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are

greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive ſword of his mouth, & teach your daughters wailing, & every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhal fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harveſt-man, and none ſhal gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the wiſe man glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exerciſe loving kindneſſe, judgement, and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the uncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmoſt corners, that dwel in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The unequal compariſon of God and idols.*
19 *The ſpoil of the tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours.*

HEar ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the cuſtoms of the people are vain; for one cutteth a tree out of the foreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold, they faſten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD; thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth *it* appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, & of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all ſwork of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, he is the living God, and an everlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhal tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhal ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdom, and hath ſtretched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

14 Every man is brutiſh in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and wil diſtreſſe them, that they may finde *it ſo*:

19 ¶ Wo is me, for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truly this *is a* grief, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle *is* ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet up my curtains.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah deſolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himſelf: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD correct me, but with judgment, not in thine anger, leſt thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, & upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have

ten up Jacob, and devoured him, and
nſumed him, and have made his habi-
tion deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 *re-*
buketh the Jews diſobeying thereof, 11 *pro-*
pheſieth evils to come upon them, 18 *and*
upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring
to kill Jeremiah.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from
the LORD, ſaying,
2 Hear ye the words of this covenant,
d ſpeak unto the men of Judah, and to
e inhabitants of Jeruſalem;
3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith
e LORD God of Iſrael, Curſed *be* the
an that obeyeth not the words of this
venant,
4 Which I commanded your fathers, in
e day *that* I brought them forth out of
e land of Egypt, from the iron furnace,
ying, Obey my voice, & do them, accord-
g to all which I command you: ſo ſhal
be my people, and I will be your God
5 That I may perform the oath which
have ſworn unto your fathers, to give
em a land flowing with milk and ho-
y, as *it is* this day: then anſwered I, and
id, So be it, O LORD.
6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Pro-
aime all theſe words in § cities of Judah,
nd in § ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Hear
e the words of this covenant, & do them
7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your
thers, in the day *that* I brought them up
ut of the land of Egypt, even unto this
y, riſing early, and proteſting, ſaying,
bey my voice.
8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined
eir ear: but walked every one in the
magination of their evil heart: therefore
will bring upon them all the words of
is covenant which I commanded *them*
do, but they did *them* not.
9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A con-
piracy is found among the men of Judah,
d among the inhabitants of Jeruſalem
10 They are turned back to the iniqui-
es of their forefathers, which refuſed to
ar my words: & they went after other
ds to ſerve them: the houſe of Iſrael,
d houſe of Judah have broken my co-
nant which I made with their fathers.
11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD,
hold, I will bring evil upon them, which
ey ſhall not be able to eſcape; and
ough they ſhall crie unto me, I will
t hearken unto them.
12 Then ſhall the cities of Judah, and
habitants of Jeruſalem, go and cry un-
the gods unto whom they offer in-
ſe: but they ſhall not ſave them at all
the time of their trouble.
13 For *according* to the number of thy
ies were thy gods, O Judah, and *according*
the number of the ſtreets of Jeruſalem,
have ye ſet up altars to § ſhameful thing,
even altars to burn incenſe unto Baal.
14 Therefore pray not thou for this
people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for
them: for I will not hear them in § time
that they cry unto me for their trouble.
15 What hath my beloved to do in
mine houſe: *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought
lewdneſs with many *e* and the holy fleſh
is paſſed from thee: when thou doeſt evil,
then thou rejoyceſt.
16 The LORD called thy name, A green
olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with
§ noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled
fire upon it, & § branches of it are broken
17 For the LORD of hoſts that planted
thee, hath pronounced evil againſt thee,
for the evil of the houſe of Iſrael, and of
the houſe of Judah, which they have done
againſt themſelves, to provoke me to an-
ger, in offering incenſe unto Baal.
18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me
knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou
ſhewedſt me their doings.
19 But I *was* like a lamb, *or* an ox, *that*
is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew
not that they had deviſed devices againſt
me, *ſaying*, Let us deſtroy the tree with the
fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from
the land of the living, that his name may
be no more remembered.
20 But O LORD of hoſts, that judgeſt
righteouſly, that trieſt the reins and the
heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them,
for unto thee have I revealed my cauſe.
21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the
men of Anathoth that ſeek thy life, ſay-
ing, Prophe e not in the name of the
LORD, that thou die not by our hand:
22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of
hoſts, Behold, I will puniſh them: the
young men ſhall die by the ſword, their
ſons and their daughters ſhall die by fa-
mine.
23 And there ſhall be no remnant of
them, for I will bring evil upon § men of
Anathoth, *even* § yeer of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds proſpe-
rity, by faith ſeeth their ruine: 14 *He pro-*
miſeth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I
plead with thee: yet let me talk with
thee of *thy* judgements: Wherefore doth
the way of the wicked proſper? *wherefore*
are all they happy that deal very trea-
cherouſly?
2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they
have taken root: they grow, yea they
bring forth fruit, thou *art* neer in their
mouth, and far from their reins.
3 But thou, O LORD, knoweſt me, thou
haſt ſeen me, and tried mine heart to-
wards thee: pull them out like ſheep for
the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the
day of ſlaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house: I have left mine heritage: I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a speckled bird; the birds round about *are* against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastours have devoured my vineyard: they have trodden my portion under foot: they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shal not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I wil pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I wil return, and have compassion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my Name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foreteleth their drunkennesse in misery.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, & put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, & take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner wil I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD, that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with winde?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, & the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers & the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud; for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkenesse, & before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and

and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shal weep in secret places for *your* pride, and mine eyes shal weep sore, and run down with teares, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shal punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots: *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, § lewdneſſe of thy whoredom *and* thine abominations on § hils in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine* 7 *causeth Jeremiah to pray.* 10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.* 13 *Lying prophets are no excuse for them.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, & the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to § waters; they came to the pits and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads:

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth; the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the feld and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our back-slidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in § midst of us, and we are called by thy Name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shal ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not: yet they say, Sword and famine shal not be in this land; by sword and famine, shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shal be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with teares night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into § feld, then behold the slain with § sword: and if I enter into the city, then behold them § are sick with famine; yea, both § prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names sake; do not disgrace § throne of thy glory, remember, break not thy covenant with us

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews.* 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself,* 12 *and a threatening for them.*

THen said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people; cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shal we go forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, such as *are* for death, to death; and such *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to § captivity

3 And I will appoint over them four kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith § LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I wil bereave *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost: her sun is gone down while it *was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, & the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with the remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutours: take me not away in thy long-suffering; know, that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me § joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth § precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wal, & they shal fight against thee: but they shall not prevail against thee; for I *am* with thee, to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet under the type of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning, and fasting, foresheweth the utter ruine of the Jews.*

THe word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning § daughters that are born in this place, & concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers § begat them in this land:

4 They

4 They ſhall die of grievous deaths, they ſhal not be lamented, neither ſhal they be buried, *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, & by famine; and their carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD *even* loving kindeneſs and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land, they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall men tear *themſelves* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men give them the cup of conſolation to drink, for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them, to eat and to drink.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſs, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, & they ſhall ſay unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our ſin, that we have committed againſt the LORD our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and have forſaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after their imagination of his evil heart, that they my not hearken unto me.)

13 Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerve other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael out of § land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I wil ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; & after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhal hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt, I wil recompenſe their iniquity and their ſin double, becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength, and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shal a man make gods unto himſelf, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to know mine hand, and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII

1 *The captivity of Judah for her ſin.* 5 *Truſt in man is curſed,* 7 *in God, is bleſſed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God.* 12 *The ſalvation of God.*

THE ſin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond: *it* is graven upon § table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars, and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy ſubſtance *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, *and* thy high places for ſin throwout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy ſelf, ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not, for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, & ſhall not ſee when good cometh but ſhal inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſs, in a ſalt land, & not inhabited.

7 Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhall be as a tree planted by the waters, and § ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhall not ſee when heat cometh, but her leaf ſhall be green, and ſhall not be careful in § yeer of drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I § LORD ſearch the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according

to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ſitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches, and not by right, ſhall leave them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our ſanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, & they that depart from me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they have forſaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed: ſave me, and I ſhall be ſaved: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay unto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not haſtened from being a paſtour to follow thee, neither have I deſired the woful day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring upon them the day of evil, & deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD unto me, Go and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jeruſalem:

20 And ſay unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, Take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the ſabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jeruſalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the ſabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the ſabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear; but made their neck ſtiff, that they might not hear, nor receive inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſs, if ye diligently hearken unto me, ſaith § LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the ſabbath-day, but hallow the ſabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 Then ſhal there enter into the gates of this city, kings & princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets, & on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: and this city ſhall remain for ever.

26 And they ſhall come from § cities of Judah, & from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe; and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me, to hallow the ſabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jeruſalem on § ſabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Jeruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Under the type of a potter God ſheweth his abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations.* 11 *Judgements threatened to Judah for her ſtrange revolt.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and go down to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the veſſel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter; ſo he made it again another veſſel, as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to deſtroy *it*:

8 If that nation againſt whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evil in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, behold, I frame evil againſt you, and deviſe a device againſt you: return ye now every one from his evil way: and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Aſk ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the ſnow of Lebanon,

non, *which* *cometh* from the rock of the field? or shal the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people have forgotten *me*, they have burnt incense to vanity, & they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east winde before the enemy, I wil shew them the back and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word frō the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, & hearken to § voice of them that contend with me

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by § force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by § sword in battel.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessell is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.*

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests.

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the east gate, and proclame there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah; and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire, for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde:

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make vain the counsell of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by § sword before their enemies, and by the handsof them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat § flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straightnes wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straighten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee.

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people & this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury them in Tophet till there be no place elſe to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto the hosts of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDs house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name and a fearfull doom.* 7 *Jeremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

NOw Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour

in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-Missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shal slay them with the sword

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the king of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwel in thine house, shal go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me: and I was deceived, thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily; every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence, and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary ℣ forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD ℣ with me as a mighty terrible One; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon tide;

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to inquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege, and miserable captivity.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) If so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us,

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah.

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I wil deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city, from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He ℣ abideth in this city shal die by the sword, and by the famine, & by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to

to the Caldeans that beſiege you, he ſhall live, and his life ſhall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have ſet my face againſt this city for evil, and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Judah, *ſay*, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O houſe of David, thus ſaith the LORD, execute judgement in the morning and deliver him that is ſpoiled out of the hand of § oppreſſour, leſt my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, ſaith the LORD, which ſay, Who ſhall come down againſt us? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will puniſh you according to the fruit of your doings, ſaith § LORD: and I will kindle a fire in § foreſt thereof, and it ſhall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 Jehoiakim, 20 and Coniah.

THus ſaith the LORD, Go down to the houſe of the king of Judah, and ſpeak there this word,

2 And ſay, hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that ſitteſt upon the throne of David, thou, & thy ſervants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, Execute ye judgement and righteouſneſs, and deliver the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, § fatherleſs, nor § widow, neither ſhed in nocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, kings ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets and on horſes, he, and his ſervants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear theſe words, I ſwear by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the kings houſe of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſs, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, every one with his weapons, and they ſhal cut down thy choice cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this city, and they ſhall ſay every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they ſhal anſwer, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerved them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall return no more, nor ſee his native countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, which reigned in ſtead of Joſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not return thither any more.

12 But he ſhall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his houſe by unrighteouſneſs, and his chambers by wrong: that uſeth his neighbours ſervice without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That ſaith, I will build me a wide houſe, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and it is cieled with cedar and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelf in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and juſtice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cauſe of the poor and needy; then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, ſaith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes, and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for violence, to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, They ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah, my brother, or ah, ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah, lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawn and caſt forth beyond the gates of Jeruſalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Baſhan; and cry from the paſſages: for all thy lovers are deſtroyed.

21 I ſpake unto thee in thy proſperity, *but* thou ſaidſt, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voice.

22 The winde ſhall eat up all thy paſtours, and thy lovers ſhall go into captivity; ſurely then ſhalt thou be aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that maeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou be when pangs come upon thee the pain as of a woman in travell?

24 As I live ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the ſignet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into § hand *of them* whoſe face § feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy

mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is* he a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not.

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childeless, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 *He propheseth a restauration of the scattered flock:* 5 *Christ shall rule and save them.*
9 *Against false prophets.*

WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countreys, whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shal feed them, and they shal fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch; and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

7 Therefore behold, § dayes come, saith the LORD, † they shall no more say, The LORD liveth which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, & from all countries whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſſe are dried up, and their course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea in mine house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery wayes in the darkneſſe: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria, they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen in all the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they comit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is prophanneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of § LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace: and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, & till he have performed § thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shal this be in the heart of the

the prophets § propheſie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;
27 Which think to cauſe my people to forget my Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my Name for Baal.
28 The prophet § *hath* a dream, let him tell a dream, & he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?
30 Therefore behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteal my word every one from his neighbour.
31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that uſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith,
32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreams, ſaith the LORD, and do tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.
33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſk thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay unto them, What burden? I will even forſake you, ſaith the LORD.
34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will even puniſh that man and his houſe.
35 Thus ſhall ye ſay every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered, and what hath the LORD ſpoken?
36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for every mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.
37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?
38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, & I have ſent unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:
39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the city that I gave you, and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.
40 And I will bring an everlaſting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *By good and bad figs* 4 *he foreſheweth their reſtauration from captivity,* 8 *and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.*

THE LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figs were ſet before § temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon had caried away captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters, & ſmiths, from Jeruſalem, & had brought them to Babylon.
2 One baſket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten they were ſo bad.
3 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, What ſeeſt thou, Jeremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs very good, & the evil very evil, that cannot be eaten they are ſo evil.
4 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
5 Thus ſaith § LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have ſent out of this place into the land of § Caldeans for *their* good.
6 For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.
7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart.
8 ¶ And as the evil figs which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil: (ſurely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:
9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall drive them.
10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Jews diſobedience to the prophets reproved.* 8 *Seventy yeers captivity foretold,* 12 *and the deſtruction of Babylon.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all § people of Judah in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, that *was* the firſt yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:
2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto all the people of Judah, and to all § inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying,
3 From the thirteenth yeer of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is, the three and twentieth yeer) the word of § LORD hath come unto me, and I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.
4 And the LORD hath ſent unto you

all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seventy yeers are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, & the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day.)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon.

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the iles which *are* beyond the sea:

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that *are* in the utmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the north, far and neer, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth; and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, & be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my Name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie ✠ against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread ✠ grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, & cry, and wallow your selves *in the ashes* ye principal of the flock: for the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessell.

35 And

35 And the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance: 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 12 His apologie: 16 He is acquitted.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them: diminiſh not a word.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early, and ſending them, (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe, unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophecied againſt this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood upon your ſelves, and upon this city, and upon § inhabitants thereof: for of a truth § LORD hath ſent me unto you to ſpeak all theſe words in your ears

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 Micah the Morathite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps; and the mountain of the houſe, the high places of the foreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beſought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Urijah, the ſon of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophecied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim § king with all his mighty men, & all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim § king ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſon of Achbor and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Neverthelеſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Under the type of bonds and yokes he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arm; and have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into § hand of Nebuchad-nezzar § king of Babylon my ſervant, and § beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him, and his ſon, and his ſons ſon, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdom which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, until I have conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon:

10 For they propheſie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land & that I ſhould drive you out, & ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of § prophets, that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie unto you.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon: for they propheſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: ſerve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city;

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jeruſalem:

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and of Jeruſalem;

22 They ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be until § day that I viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Hananiahs falſe propheſie:* 10 *He breaketh Jeremiahs yoke.* 12 *Jeremiah foretelleth of an iron yoke,* 15 *and Hananiahs death.*

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of

of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah, in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD perform the words which thou haſt prophecied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon unto this place.

7 Neverthelesse, hear thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee, of old, prophecied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhal come to paſs, then ſhall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly ſent him

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even ſo will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeers: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) ſaying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him: and I have given him § beaſts of the field alſo

15 ¶ Then ſaid the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah § prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeer thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeer, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jeremiahs letter to the captives in Babylon.* 20 *The fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets.*

NOw theſe are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet ſent from Jeruſalem unto the reſt of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captive from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jeruſalem, and § carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Jeruſalem)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſon of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſon of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah ſent unto Babylon, to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have cauſed to be carried away from Jeruſalem unto Babylon.

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat § fruit of them

6 Take ye wives, and beget ſons and daughters, and take wives for your ſons, and give your daughters to huſbands, that they may bear ſons and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, & not diminiſhed

7 And ſeek the peace of the city whither I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midſt of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they propheſie falſly unto you in my Name: I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after ſeventy yeers be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſit you, and perform my good word towards you, in cauſing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye call upon me, and ye ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeek me, & finde *me*, when ye ſhal ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations and from all the places whither I have driven you, ſaith § LORD; and I will bring you again into the places whence I cauſed you to be carried away captive.

15 Be-

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:
16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all § people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:
17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.
18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have driven them.
19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.
20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah §son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.
22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.
23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not comanded them, even I know and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.
24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,
25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,
26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:
27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?
28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them,
29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.
30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,
31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, & I sent him not, & he caused you to trust in a lie:
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Jews return foreshewed: 10 Jacob comforted: 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee, in a book.
3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel, and Judah, saith the LORD; and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.
4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.
5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.
6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travel with childe: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins as a woman in travell, and all faces are turned into paleness?
7 Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it, it *is* even § time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.
8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds; and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.
9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.
10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, that thou mayeſt be bound up, thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee, they ſeek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed.

15 Why crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee

16 Therefore all they that devour thee ſhalbe devoured, and all thine adverſaries every one of them ſhal go into captivity, and they ꝧ ſpoil thee ſhal be a ſpoil, and all ꝧ prey upon thee will I give for a prey

17 For I wil reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an out-caſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace ſhal remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhal proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I wil multiply them, and they ſhal not be few; I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhal be as afore time, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſs them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them; & I wil cauſe him to draw neer, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who is this *that* ingaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwinde, it ſhall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, until he have done *it*, & untill he have performed ꝧ intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.* 22 *Chriſt is promiſed:* 27 *His care over the church.*

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, wil I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wilderneſſe, even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love; therefore with loving kindeneſſe have I drawn thee.

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael; thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria; the planters ſhall plant, & ſhal eat *them* as common things.

6 For there ſhall be a day that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhal cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD, ſave thy people, the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, & gather them from the coaſts of ꝧ earth, *and* with them ꝧ blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They ſhal come with weeping, and with ſupplications will I lead them: I wil cauſe them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a ſtraight way, wherein they ſhal not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my firſt-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the iles afar off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keep him as a ſhepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhal come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhal flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their ſoul ſhall be a watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

13 Then ſhall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoul of the prieſts with fatnes, and my people ſhalbe ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD; and they ſhall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelf *thus*, Thou haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullock unaccuſtomed *to the yoke*; turn thou me, and I ſhall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote upon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, even confounded, becauſe I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear ſon? *is he* a pleaſant childe? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I do earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will ſurely have mercy upon him, ſaith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heaps: ſet thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wenteſt: turn again, O virgin of Iſrael, turn again to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall uſe this ſpeech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhal bring again their captivity, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of juſtice, and mountain of holines.

24 And there ſhal dwel in Judah it ſelf, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have ſatiated § weary ſoul, and I have repleniſhed every ſorrowfull ſoul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my ſleep was ſweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I wil ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up and to break down, and to throw down, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 In thoſe dayes they ſhal ſay no more, The fathers have eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 But every one ſhall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Judah,

32 Not according to § covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by § hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, ſaith the LORD.

33 But this *ſhall be* the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael; After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I wil put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

34 And they ſhal teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them unto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their ſin no more.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, which giveth the ſun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon, and of the ſtars, for a light by night, which divideth the ſea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

36 If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If heaven above can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I wil alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all that they have done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet go forth over againſt it, upon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all § fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto § corner of the horſgate towards § eaſt, *ſhall be* holy unto the LORD; it ſhal not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jeremiah being impriſoned,* 6 *buyeth Hanameels field:* 16 *His complaint to God.* 26 *The captivity confirmed.* 36 *A promiſe of a gracious return.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Jeruſalem: and Jeremiah § prophet was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, which *was* in § king of Judahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ſhut him up, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhal take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhal ſurely be delivered into the hand of

of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhal he be until I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine uncle ſhall come unto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles ſon came to me in ¶ court of the priſon, according to the word of ¶ LORD, & ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin. for the right of inheritance *is* thine, & the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelf. Then I knew that this *was* ¶ word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles ſon, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.

10 And I ſubſcribed the evidence, and ſealed *it*, and took witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took ¶ evidence of the purchaſe, both ¶ which was ſealed, *according* to the law & cuſtom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles *ſon*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the book of the purchaſe before all the Jews that ſat in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, & vineyards ſhal be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed unto ¶ LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt loving kindneſs unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

19 Great in counſel, and mighty in work, (for thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the ſons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, & amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day;

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great terrour,

22 And haſt given them this land, which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk & honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence; and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes, for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith ¶ LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, & into ¶ hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it, with the houſes, upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Iſrael & the children of Judah have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with ¶ work of their hands, ſaith ¶ LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I ſhould remove it from before my face:

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, & their prophets, & the men of Judah, & the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, & not ¶ face, though I taught them, riſing up early, & teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened, to receive inſtruction

34 But they ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

35 And

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelf *thus*, Thou haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullock unaccuſtomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I ſhall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote upon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, even confounded, becauſe I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear ſon? *is he* a pleaſant childe? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I do earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will ſurely have mercy upon him, ſaith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heaps: ſet thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wenteſt: turn again, O virgin of Iſrael, turn again to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall uſe this ſpeech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhal bring again their captivity, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of juſtice, and mountain of holines.

24 And there ſhal dwel in Judah it ſelf, and in all the cities thereof together, huſbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have ſatiated § weary ſoul, and I have repleniſhed every ſorrowfull ſoul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my ſleep was ſweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up and to break down, and to throw down, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 In thoſe dayes they ſhal ſay no more, The fathers have eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 But every one ſhall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Judah,

32 Not according to § covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by § hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, although I was an huſband unto them, ſaith the LORD.

33 But this *ſhall be* the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael; After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I wil put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

34 And they ſhal teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them unto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their ſin no more.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, which giveth the ſun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon, and of the ſtars, for a light by night, which divideth the ſea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

36 If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If heaven above can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I wil alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all that they have done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet go forth over againſt it, upon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all § fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto § corner of the horſgate towards § eaſt, *ſhall be* holy unto the LORD; it ſhal not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jeremiah being impriſoned,* 6 *buyeth Hanameels field:* 16 *His complaint to God.* 26 *The captivity confirmed.* 36 *A promiſe of a gracious return.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Jeruſalem: and Jeremiah § prophet was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, which *was* in § king of Judahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ſhut him up, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhal take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhal ſurely be delivered into the hand of

of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhal he be until I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine uncle ſhall come unto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles ſon came to me in ¶ court of the priſon, according to the word of ¶ LORD, & ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin. for the right of inheritance *is* thine, & the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelf. Then I knew that this *was* ¶ word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles ſon, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.

10 And I ſubſcribed the evidence, and ſealed *it*, and took witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money In the balances.

11 So I took ¶ evidence of the purchaſe, both ¶ which was ſealed, *according* to the law & cuſtom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles *ſon*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the book of the purchaſe before all the Jews that ſat in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, & vineyards ſhal be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed unto ¶ LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt loving kindneſs unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

19 Great in counſel, and mighty in work, (for thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the ſons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, & amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day;

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great terrour,

22 And haſt given them this land, which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk & honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence; and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes, for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith ¶ LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, & into ¶ hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it, with the houſes, upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Iſrael & the children of Judah have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with ¶ work of their hands, ſaith ¶ LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I ſhould remove it from before my face:

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, & their prophets, & the men of Judah, & the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, & not ¶ face, though I taught them, riſing up early & teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened, to receive inſtruction

34 But they ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

35 And

35 And they built § high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of § ſon of Hinnom, to cauſe their ſons and their daughters to paſſe thorow *the fire* unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould do this abomination, to cauſe Judah to ſin

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, § God of Iſrael, concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhalbedelivered into the hand of § king of Babylon, by § ſword and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger, & in my fury, & in great wrath and I will bring them again unto this place, & I will cauſe them to dwel ſafely:

38 And they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I wil not turn away from them to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhal not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences, & ſeal *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, & in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled government, 15 Chriſt the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of kingdom and prieſthood, 20 and a ſtability of a bleſſed ſeed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time (while he was yet ſhut up in the court of the priſon) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his Name.

3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this city and concerning the houſes of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the ſword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with § dead bodies of men, whō I have ſlain in mine anger, & in my fury: and for all whoſe wickedneſs I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health & cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cauſe the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Iſrael to return, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquity, wherby they have ſinned againſt me: and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and wherby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

9 ¶ And it ſhal be to me a name of joy, a praiſe, & an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhal hear all the good that I do unto them, and they ſhall fear and tremble, for all the goodneſs, and for all the proſperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall be heard in this place, (which ye ſay *ſhall be* deſolate without man, & without beaſt, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem that are deſolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beaſt)

11 The voice of joy, & the voice of gladneſs, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that ſhal ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *indureth* for ever, *and* of them that ſhall bring § ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD, for I wil cauſe to return the captivity of the land as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Again, in this place which *is* deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhall be* an habitation of ſhepherds, cauſing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in § cities of the vale, & in § cities of the ſouth, and in § land of Benjamin, & in the places about Jeruſalem, and in § cities of Judah ſhal the flocks paſſe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I wil perform that good thing which I have promiſed unto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Judah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, & at that time will I cauſe § branch of righteouſneſs to grow up unto David, and he ſhal execute judgement and righteouſneſſe in the land.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Judah be ſaved, and Jeruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely; and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, David ſhall

all never want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ſaing,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and ſ there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

21 *Then* may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſon to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites my prieſts, my miniſters

22 As ſ hoſt of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the ſand of ſ ſea meaſured, ſo will I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, and ſ Levites ſ miniſter unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying:

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and David my ſervant, ſo that I will not take any of his ſeed to be rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the captivity of Zedekiah, and the city 12 Jeremiah for the Jews diſobedience, giveth them into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon and he ſhall ſpeak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: ſo ſhall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *ſaying*, Ah Lord: for I have pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſpake all theſe words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jeruſalem.

7 When the king of Babylons army fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Judah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cites of Judah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jeruſalem to proclame liberty unto them;

9 That every man ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every man his maid-ſervant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesſe, go free, that none ſhould ſerve himſelf of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that everyone ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every one his maid-ſervant go free, that none ſhould ſerve themſelves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and cauſed the ſervants, and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into ſubjection for ſervants and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therfore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt out of the houſe of bond-men, ſaying,

14 At the end of ſeven yeers, let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which hath been ſold unto thee; & when he hath ſerved thee ſix yeers, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the houſe which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and cauſed every man his ſervant and every man his hand-maid, whom he had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure, to return, and brought them into ſubjection, to be unto you for ſervants, and for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclame

clame a liberty for you, ſaith § LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have tranſgreſſed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and paſſed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jeruſalem, § eunuchs, & the prieſts, and all the people of the land, which paſſed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life; and their dead bodies ſhall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beaſts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hands of their enemies, and into § hand of them § ſeek their life, & into the hand of the king of Babylons army § are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to return to this city, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burn it with fire; and I will make § cities of Judah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *the Jews diſobedience is condemned.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the dayes of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Go unto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeak unto them, & bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the ſon of Jeremiah, the ſon of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his ſons, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of § ſons of Hanan the ſon of Igdaliah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above § chamber of Maaſeiah the ſon of Shalluw, the keeper of the door

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of § Rechabites pots full of wine, & cups: and I ſaid unto them, Drink ye wine

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſons for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſowe ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*, but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in; neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Jeruſalem, for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go, and tell the men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, will ye not receive inſtruction, to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons, not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithſtanding, I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants § prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Return ye now every man from his evil way: and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Becauſe the ſons of Jonadab, the ſon of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evill that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Baruch writeth Jeremiahs prophecie.*
20 *Jehoiakim burneth the roll.*

AND it came to paſſe in § fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king

of

of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evill which I purpose to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they wil present their supplication before the LORD, and wil return every one from his evil way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went down into the kings house, into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, & there was *a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll; but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shal certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim

hoiakim king of Judah; He ſhal have none to ſit upon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhall be caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

31 And I will puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſervants for their iniquity, and I wil bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and upon ¶ men of Judah, all the evil ¶ I have pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the ſcribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah propheſieth the Caldeans return, and victory: 11 He is beaten and put in priſon: 18 He obtaineth ſome favour.

AND king Zedekiah the ſon of Jo ah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in ¶ land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, to the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael; Thus ſhal ye ſay unto the king of Judah, that ſent you unto me, to inquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt, into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhal ſurely depart from us: for they ſhal not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, & there remained but wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, & burn this city with fire

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of ¶ Caldeans were broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to ſeparate himſelf thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, It is falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, & ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, for they had made that ¶ priſon.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes,

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent & took him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah ſaid, There is, for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, ¶ ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are* now your prophets which propheſed unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray you, O my lord the king, let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of ¶ priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah is put into the dungeon. 7 Ebed-melech getteth him ſome enlargement: 14 His counſel to the king.

THen Shephatiah ¶ ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Pa hur, & Jucal the ſon of Shelemiah. & Pathur the ſon of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king

king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death, for thus he weakneth ſhands of the men of war ſremain in this city, and the hands of all ſpeople, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the welfare of this people, but ſ hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not he that can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah ſ ſon of Hammelech, that *was* in ſ court of the priſon, and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in ſ dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in ſ mire.

7 ¶Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, & ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there* is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſury, & took thence old caſt clouts, & old rotten rags, & let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags under thine armholes, under ſ cords. And Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah w cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in ſ court of ſ priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him, into the third entry that is in ſ houſe of the LORD, & the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will aſk thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt ꝑ not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liveth that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver *thee*, obey, I, beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD which I ſpeak unto thee, ſo it ſhall bee well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this *is* the word that ſ LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs houſe ſhall be brought forth to the king of babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee, thy feet are ſunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhall not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, & they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto ſ king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to return to Jonathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and aſked him: and he told them according to all theſe words that the king had commanded: ſo they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon, untill the day that Jeruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Jeruſalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde.* 8 *The city ruinated.*

IN the ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in ſ fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal Sharezer, Shamger-

Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in § plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him they brought him up to Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in § land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and § houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of § people which had nothing in § land of Judah, & gave them vineyards, & fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of § prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evill, and not for good, and they shal be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shal be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Jews come to him,* 13 *Ismaels conspiracy.*

THe word ✠ came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after § Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him, being bound in chains among all § were carried away captive of Jerusalem & Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwel with him among the people: or go whereso ever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of § forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah § son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan, and Jonathan, the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah, the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve § Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serve § king of Babylon, and it shal be well with you.

10 As

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah to ſlay thee? but Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam beleeved them not.

15 Then Johanan the ſon of Kareah ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee? that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee, ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Judah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Iſhmael treacherouſly killeth Gedaliah and others.* 11 *Johanan recovereth the captives.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, *that* Ismael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Elihamah, of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourſcore men, having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſs as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo, when they came into the midſt of the city, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid unto Iſhmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael: *and* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlain.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, & Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done:

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael, ſaw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan ſ ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the

habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan deſireth Jeremiah to inquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will: 7 Jeremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Judea.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and Jezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and all the people, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, came neer,

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it ſhall come to paſs, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid unto Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people, from the leaſt, even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down; and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, & to deliver you from his hand

12 And I will ſhew mercy unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God.

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor hear the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah. Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there;)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt; and the famine whereof ye were afraid, ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there; they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain, or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhal enter into Egypt: and ye ſhal be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan carrieth Jeremiah into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah propheſieth the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there:

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah.

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, & every perſon that Nebuzaradan ‡ captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah ‡ ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe, in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, & carry them away captives, and he ſhal array himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment; and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall break alſo the images of Beth-ſhemeth, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

The deſolation of Judah for their idolatry. 15 *The Jews obſtinacy,* 20 *is threatened,* 29 *and for a ſigne the deſtruction of Egypt is propheſied.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling out of Judah, to leave you none to remain:

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the work of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, & the wickedneſs of their wives, and your own wickedneſs, and the wickedneſs of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, ‡ have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine? they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

14 So that none of ‡ remnant of Judah, which are gone into ‡ land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape, or remain, that they ſhould return into ‡ land of Judah, to the which they have a deſire to return

to dwell there; for none shall return, but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee:

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day

23 Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women; Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwel in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, the Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good; and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah: and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shal know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being disquieted, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will *I* break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jeremiah propheseth the overthrow of Pharaohs army, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar: 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.*

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Charchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Baby-

kin-

smote in § fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neer to battell:

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get up ye horſmen, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape; they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the north, by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horſes, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians, and the Lybians that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries: and the ſword ſhall devour, and it ſhal be ſatiate, and made drunk with their blood; for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin the daughter of Egypt: in vain ſhalt thou uſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I live, ſaith the King, whoſe name is the LORD of hoſts, ſurely, as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the ſea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt furniſh thy ſelf to go into captivity: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, *but* deſtruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her like fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together, they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

22 The voice thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut down her foreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded; ſhe ſhall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh and all them that truſt in him,

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon and into the hand of his ſervants, and afterwards it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my ſervant Jacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael: for behold I will ſave thee from afar off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and be in reſt, and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my ſervant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all § nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpuniſhed.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote Gaza.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, waters riſe up out of the north, and ſhall be an overflowing flood, and ſhall overflow the land, and all that is therein; the city and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howl;

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofs of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his

wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to ſpoil all § Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus & Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoil § Philiſtines the remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza, Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley, how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *wil it be* ere thou be quiet? putup thy thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill

7 How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The judgement of Moab*, 7 *for pride*, 11 *for ſecurity*, 14 *for carnall confidence*, 26 *and for contempt of God and his people.* 47 *The reſtauration of Moab.*

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Wo unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kirjathaim is confounded *and* taken: Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

2 *The eſhal be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evil againſt it; come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation. alſo thou ſhalt be cut down, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall purſue thee.

3 A voice of crying *ſhall be* from Horonaim, ſpoiling, and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith continuall weeping ſhall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.

6 Flee, ſave your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderneſſe.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhal go forth into captivity, *with* his prieſts and his princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhal come upon every city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plain ſhal be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab § it may flee, and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate without any to dwel therein

10 Curſed *be he* § doth the work of the LORD deceitfully: and curſed *be he* that keepeth back his ſword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſel to veſſel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſte remained in him, and his ſcent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I wil ſend unto him wanderers, that ſhal cauſe him to wander and ſhall empty his veſſells, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel, their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* mighty and ſtrong men for the war?

15 Moab is ſpoiled, and gone *out of* her cities, and his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the king, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt: for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come upon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie; aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down, howl, and cry; tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey, upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblatha im,

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found amõg theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, § ſcippedſt for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove, *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with § weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the ſea, they reach even to the ſea of Jazer, the ſpoiler is fallen upon thy ſummer-fruits, and upon thy vintage

33 And

33 And joy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, & I have cauſed wine to fail from the wine-preſſes; none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhal be deſolate.

35 Moreover, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhal ſound for Moab like pipes, and my heart ſhal ſound like pipes for § men of Kirheres; becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For every head ſhall be bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and upon the loins ſackcloth.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally upon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howl, *ſaying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with ſhame? ſo ſhal Moab be a deriſion, & a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings over Moab.

41 Kirioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhal be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from § fear, ſhall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled ſtood under the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a fire ſhal come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhal devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus far *is* § judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites,* 7 *Edom,* 23 *Damaſcus,* 28 *Kedar,* 30 *Hazor,* 34 *and Elam.*

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD, Hath Iſrael no ſons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith § LORD, that I will cauſe an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it ſhall be a deſolate heap, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heir unto them that were his heirs, ſaith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled, cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with ſackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for their king ſhall go into captivity, *and* his prieſts and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriеſt thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhall be driven out every man right forth, and none ſhall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *Is* wiſdom no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſdom vaniſhed?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau upon him, the time that I will viſit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *ſome* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will deſtroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Eſau bare, I have uncovered his ſecret places, and he ſhall not be able to hide himſelf: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerve them alive: and let thy widows truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* ſhalt altogether go unpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not go unpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drink *of it*.

13 For I have ſworn by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproach, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſador is ſent unto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together, and come againſt her, & riſe up to battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſs hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that

dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, and § neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time? who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red-sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up, and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, & Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her, anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all § men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith § LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD, for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you,

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *have* neither gates, nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a spoil; and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four windes from § four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life, and will I bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to § LORD in a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they

they have turned them away on ¶ mountains, they have gone fró mountain to hil, they have forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of ¶ land of the Caldeans, and be as * he-goats before ¶ flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from ỹ north countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty expert man: none shall return in vain.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her *shall* be satisfied, saith ¶ LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, ỹ ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls:

12 Your mother shal be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of ¶ nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shal not be inhabited, but it shal be wholly desolate: everyone ỹ goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, & hiss at all her plagues

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shoot against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her wals are throwndown: for it *is* the vengeance of ¶ LORD: take vengeance upon her: as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sicle in ¶ time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shal turn everyone to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bathan: and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none: and the sins of Judah, & they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste & utterly destroy after them, saith ¶ LORD, and do according to all * I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battel *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is ¶ hammer of ¶ whole earth cut asunder and broken! How is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, & also caught, because thou hast striven against ¶ LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth ¶ weapons of his indignation: for this *is* ¶ work of ¶ Lord GOD of hosts, in ¶ land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them; for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together ¶ archers against Babylon, all ye that bend ¶ bow camp against it round about, let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work: according to all ¶ she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts; for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, & upon their charets, & upon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, & they

shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell *there*, & the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God over-threw Sodom and Gomorrah, & the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, so shall no man abide there, neither shal any son of man dwel therein

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, & many kings shalbe raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travell.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion, from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man, *that* I may appoint over her; for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

The severe judgement of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, & against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land; for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bow; and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets,

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts: though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken, the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse; come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchman, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised & done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 *He* hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightenings, with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, & work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things: and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-axe, *and* weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horſe & his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet & his rider.
22 With thee alſo will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.
23 I will alſo break in pieces with thee the ſhepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in peces the huſbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.
24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.
25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountain, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.
26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be deſolate for ever, ſaith the LORD.
27 Set ye up a ſtandard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations; prepare the nations againſt her, call together againſt her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz; appoint a captain againſt her; cauſe her horſes to come up as the rough caterpillars.
28 Prepare againſt her the nations, with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.
29 And the land ſhall tremble, and ſorrow; for every PURPOSE of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.
30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight; they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed; they became as women; they have burnt their dwellings; her bars are broken.
31 One poſt ſhall run to meet another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end.
32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.
33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floor, *it is* time to threſh her; yet a little while, and the time of her harveſt ſhall come.
34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſell; he hath ſwallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.
35 The violence done to me, and to my fleſh, *be* upon Babylon, ſhall § inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Jeruſalem ſay.
36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her ſea, and make her ſprings dry.
37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, & an hiſſing without an inhabitant,
38 They ſhall roar together like lions, they ſhall yell as lions whelps.
39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken that they may rejoyce, and ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not awake, ſaith the LORD.
40 I will bring them down like lambs to § ſlaughter, like rams with § he-goats.
41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?
42 The ſea is come up upon Babylon: ſhe is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.
43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land, and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſon of man paſſe thereby.
44 And I wil puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed up, and § nations ſhall not flow together any more unto him, yea, § wall of Babylon ſhall fall.
45 My people, go ye out of the midſt of her, and deliver ye every man his ſoul from the fierce anger of the LORD.
46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land; a rumour ſhall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer, *ſhall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.
47 Therefore behold, the dayes come that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of her.
48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon; for the ſpoilers ſhall come unto her from the north, ſaith the LORD.
49 As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlain of Iſrael to fall; ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlain of all the earth.
50 Ye that have eſcaped the ſword, go away, ſtand not ſtill; remember the LORD afar off; and let Jeruſalem come into your minde.
51 We are confounded, becauſe we have heard reproach, ſhame hath covered our faces; for ſtrangers are come into the ſanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.
52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon

upon her graven images, and thorow all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortine the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken: for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, & her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, & not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* ¶ LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, & her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and ¶ people shal labour in vain, and the folk in ¶ fire, and they shal be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in ¶ fourth yeer of his reign, and this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon: *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt ¶ say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man, nor beast, but that it shal be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, & shall not rise from ¶ evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* ¶ words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 *Jerusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sons slain, and his own eyes put out.*

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the ninth yeer of his reign, in ¶ tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he, & all his army against Jerusalem, & pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king: and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and ¶ king of Babylon bound him in chains, & carried him to Babylon, & put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, *which* served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan ¶ captain of the guard, carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, & those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſs wherewith they miniſtered, took they away.

19 And the baſons, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſilver *in* ſilver, took the captain of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelve brazen bulls, that *were* under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: the braſs of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars; the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compaſſe it: and the thickneſs of it *was* four fingers; *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſs *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network, and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſs: the ſecond pillar alſo, and the pomegranates *were* like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the door.

25 He took alſo out of the city an eunuch which had the charge of the men of war, and ſeven men of them § were neer the kings perſon, whichwere found in the city, and the principall ſcribe of § hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the ſeventh yeer, three thouſand Jews, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jeruſalem eight hundred thirty & two perſons

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews ſeven hundred fourty and five perſons: all the perſons *were* four thouſand and ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jekoiakim king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiakim king of Judah, & brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake kindely unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion, untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jeruſalems miſery for her ſin*: 12 *Her complaint.* 18 *Righteous judgments.*

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, *that was* full of people! *how* is ſhe become a widow! ſhe *that was* great among the nations, and princeſs among the provinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary!

2 She weepeth ſore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe *hath* none to comfort her; all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, becauſe of affliction, and becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours overtook her between the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſs.

5 Her adverſaries are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no paſture, & they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Jeruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and her miſeries, all her pleaſant things that ſhe had in the days of old, when the people fell into § hand of the enemy, and none did help her, § adverſaries ſaw her, & did mock at her ſabbaths.

8 Jeruſalem hath grievously ſinned, therefore ſhe is removed; all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſs, yea ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſs *is* in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end: therefore ſhe came down wonderfully, ſhe *had* no com-

comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon al her pleasant things: for the hath seen *that* § heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst cómand *that* they should not enter into thy congregatiō

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in § day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in § midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden § virgin the daughter of Judah, *as* in a winepress.

16 For these things I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate because the enemy prevailed

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to cómfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad § thou hast done it: § wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, and they shal be like unto me

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee, and do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth Jerusalems misery:*
20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered § daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth § beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, & hath not pitied, he hath throwndown in his wrath § strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought *them* down to § ground, he hath polluted § kingdom, and § princes thereof

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy, he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, & hath increased in § daughter of Judah mourning, and lamentation

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacke, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into § hand of § enemy § walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in § house of § LORD, as in § day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion. he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because § children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn & wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their

their ſoul was poured out into their mothers boſom.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhal I liken to thee, O daughter of Jeruſalem? what ſhall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have ſeen vain and fooliſh things for thee, and they have not diſcovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have ſeen for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe by clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Jeruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call the perfection of beauty: the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh ¶ teeth: they ſay, We have ſwallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day ¶ we looked for; we have found, we have ſeen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done ¶ which he had deviſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath ſet up the horn of thine adverſaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of ¶ daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day & night, give thyſelf no reſt, let not ¶ apple of thine eye ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches, pour out thine heart like water before the face of ¶ Lord; lift up thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children that faint for hunger in the top of every ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhal the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ſpan long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlain in the ſanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword, thou haſt ſlain *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemn day my terrours round about, ſo ¶ in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped, nor remained: thoſe that I have ſwadled, and brought up, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

The faithfull bewail their calamities.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkneſs, but not into light.

3 Surely, againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath ſet me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, ¶ I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes ☙ hewen ſtone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternes, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth ☙ gravel-ſtones, he hath covered me ☙ aſhes.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul far off from peace: I forgat proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 Remember mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoul hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of the* LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, ſaith my ſoul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to ¶ ſoul *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good ¶ *a man* ſhould both hope, & quietly wait for ¶ ſalvation of ¶ LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth:

28 He ſitteth alone, & keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For ¶ LORD will not caſt off for ever.

32 But though he cauſe grief, yet will he have compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To cruſh under his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turn aſide the right of a man before the face of the moſt High,

36 To ſubvert a man in his cauſe, the Lord approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he *that* ſaith, and it cometh to paſſe, *when* ¶ Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for § punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed, and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned,

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made us the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us: desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neer in the day that I called upon thee, thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life,

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause,

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD; *and* all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those § rose up against me, and their device against me all § day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to § work of their hands

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute & destroy *them* in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

Zions pitifull estate bewailed: 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom threatened.

HOW is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast; they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tong ue of the sucking childe cleaveth to* roof of his mouth for thirst; the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom that was overthrown as in a moment and no hand stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphire.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coal: they are not known in § streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger; for these pine away, striken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth and al the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gate of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, § have shed the blood of § just in the midst of her:

14 They have wandred *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away, and wandered; they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help in our watching, we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot goin our ſtreets : our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce, and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe thorow unto thee : thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

22 ¶ The puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will diſcover thy ſins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: conſider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliens.

3 We are Orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is ſold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under perſecution : we labour and have no reſt.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have ſinned, and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us : *there is* none *that* doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our ſkin was black like an oven, becauſe of the terrible famine.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dim.

18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remaineſt for ever, thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget us for ever, *and* forſake us ſo long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned : renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou haſt utterly rejected us : thou art very wroth againſt us.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecy* : 4 *His viſion of four cherubims*, 15 *of the four wheels*, 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſon of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of four living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four ſides, and they four *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went : they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they four *had* the face of an ox on the left ſide; they four alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces : and their wings were ſtretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one ſtraight forward : whither the ſpirit was to go, they went : *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for § puniſhment of his ſins?

40 Let us ſearch and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have tranſgreſſed, and have rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned,

43 Thou haſt covered with anger, and perſecuted us: thou haſt ſlain, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt covered thy ſelf ẅ a cloud, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe thorow.

45 Thou haſt made us the off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths againſt us.

47 Fear and a ſnare is come upon us: deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD look down and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird without cauſe.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neer in the day that I called upon thee, thou ſaidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoul, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeen my wrong, judge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

62 The lips of thoſe § roſe up againſt me, and their device againſt me all § day.

63 Behold their ſitting down, and their riſing up, I *am* their muſick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to § work of their hands

65 Give them ſorrow of heart, thy curſe unto them.

66 Perſecute & deſtroy *them* in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

Zions pitifull eſtate bewailed: 13 *She confeſſeth her ſins.* 21 *Edom threatened.*

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuary are poured out in the top of every ſtreet.

2 The precious ſons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ſea-monſters draw out the breſt, they give ſuck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tong ue of the ſucking childe cleaveth to § roof of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſk bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought up in ſcarlet, embrace dunghils

6 For the puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater then the puniſhment of the ſin of Sodom that was overthrown as in a moment and no hand ſtayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of ſaphire.

8 Their viſage is blacker then a coal: they are not known in § ſtreets: their ſkin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſtick.

9 They that be ſlain with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlain with hunger; for theſe pine away, ſtriken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have ſodden their own children, they were their meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have entered into the gates of Jeruſalem.

13 ¶ For the ſins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſts, § have ſhed the blood of § juſt in the midſt of her:

14 They have wandred *as* blinde men in the ſtreets, they have polluted themſelves with blood, ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away, and wandered; they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching, we have watched for a nation *that* could not ſave us.

18 They

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goin our streets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce, and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhal paſſe thorow unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

22 ¶ The puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will diſcover thy ſins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: conſider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliens.

3 We are Orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is ſold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under perſecution: we labour and have no reſt.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatiſfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have ſinned, and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none ỽ doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our ſkin was black like an oven, becauſe of the terrible famine.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dim.

18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remaineſt for ever, thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget us for ever, *and* forſake us ſo long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou haſt utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth againſt us.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels propheſy:* 4 *His viſion of four cherubims,* 15 *of the four wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſon of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of four living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four ſides, and they four *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they four *had* the face of an ox on the left ſide: they four alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ſtretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As

13 As for the likeneſs of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightening.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightening.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures: behold, one wheel upon the earth by § living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four *had* one likenes, and their appearance & their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull: and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whither ſoever the ſpirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went; and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over againſt them; for the ſpirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtal, ſtretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this ſide, and every one had two which covered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard § noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voice of § Almighty, the voice of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſt: when they ſtood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they ſtood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeneſs of a throne, as the appearance of a ſaphire-ſtone, and upon the likeneſs of the throne *was* the likeneſs of the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I ſaw as § colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſs round about it.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of rain, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction: 9 The roll of his heavy prophecy.*

AND he ſaid unto me, Son of man, ſtand upon thy feet, and I will ſpeak unto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entered into me, when he ſpake unto me, & ſet me upon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake unto me:

3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, I ſend thee to § children of Iſrael, to a rebellious nation, § hath rebelled againſt me: they & their fathers have tranſgreſſed againſt me, even unto this very day.

4 For they *are* impudent children, and ſtiff-hearted: I do ſent thee unto them, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſon of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and therns *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmaied at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* moſt rebellious.

8 But thou, ſon of man, hear what I ſay unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, Behold, an hand *was* ſent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he ſpred it before me, and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roll:* 15 *God ſheweth him the rule of prophecy.* 22 *God ſtutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.*

MOreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findeſt: eat this roll, and go, ſpeak unto § houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat the roll.

3 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, & fil thy bowels with this that I give thee. Then did I eat *it*; and it was in my mouth as honey for ſweetnes.

4 ¶ And

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkned unto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks; though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shal speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the Spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, & a noise of a great rushing

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying;

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, & give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor speakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, the same wicked man shal die in his iniquity but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Never-theleſs, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, & I went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house,

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and ¶ shalt say unto them, Thus saith ¶ Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, & he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Under the type of a siege, is shewed the time from Jeroboams defection, to the captivity.* 9 *The famine foreſhewed.*

THou also, son of man, Take thee a tile and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set *battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accompliſhed them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt

ſhalt bear the iniquity of the houſe of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee each day for a yeer.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Jeruſalem, and thine arm *ſhall be* uncovered, & thou ſhalt prophecie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou ſhalt not turn thee from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fiches, and put them in one veſſel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes ſ thou ſhalt lie upon thy ſide: three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat, *ſhall be* by weight, twenty ſhekels a day; from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drink alſo water by meaſure, the ſixth part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drink.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Even thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoul hath not been polluted, for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the ſtaff of bread in Jeruſalem, and they ſhall eat bread by weight and with care, & they ſhall drink water by meaſure, & with aſtoniſhment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtoniſhed one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* 5 *is ſhewed the judgement of Jeruſalem for rebellion.*

AND thou, ſon of man, take thee a ſharp knife, take thee a barbours raſour, and cauſe *it* to paſſe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou ſhalt burn with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy ſkirts.

4 Then take of them again, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This is Jeruſalem: I have ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my judgements into wickedneſs more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then ſ countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refuſed my judgements, and my ſtatutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I even I *am* againſt thee, and will execute judgements in the midſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall eat the ſons in the midſt of thee, and ſ ſons ſhall eat their fathers, & I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my ſanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee,* neither ſhall mine eye ſpare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee, and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee, and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt upon them, and I will be comforted; and they ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waſte, & a reproach among the nations ſ *are* round about thee, in ſ ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a reproach, & a taunt, an inſtruction, and an aſtoniſhment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have ſpoken *it.*

16 When I ſhall ſend upon them ſ evil arrows of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: & I will increaſe ſ famine upon you, & will break your ſtaff of bread.

17 So

17 So will I ſend upon you famine, and evil beaſts, and they ſhall bereave thee; and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, and I will bring the ſword upon thee. I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Iſrael for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant ſhall be bleſſed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face towards the mountains of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

3 And ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, behold, I, *even* I will bring a ſword upon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your images ſhall be broken: & I will caſt down your ſlain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcaſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, & I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte, and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken, and ceaſe, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of you, & ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *ſome* that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations: when ye ſhall be ſcattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be carried captives, becauſe I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, & with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols, & they ſhall loath themſelves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not ſaid in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, & ſtamp with thy foot, & ſay, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, & by the peſtilence.

12 He that is far off ſhall die of the peſtilence; and he that is neer ſhall fall by the ſword; and he that remaineth, and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury upon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlain men ſhall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all ¶ tops of ¶ mountains, and under every green tree, & under every thick oak, the place where they did offer ſweet ſavour to all their idols.

14 So will I ſtretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land deſolate, yea, more deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iſraels final deſolation.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape.* 23 *Under the type of a chain, is ſhewed their miſerable captivity.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſon of man, thus ſaith ¶ Lord GOD unto ¶ land of Iſrael, An end, ¶ end is come upon the four corners of ¶ land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, & I will ſend mine anger upon thee, & will judge thee according to thy ways, & will recompenſe upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I have pity, but I will recompenſe thy wayes upon thee, & thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: ¶ time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ſounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I ſhortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accompliſh mine anger upon thee, and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: I will recompenſe thee according to thy wayes, & thine abominations that are in the midſt of thee; and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen up into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them *ſhall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the ſeller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not return to that which is ſold, although they were yet alive: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not return: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelf in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſti-

lence

lence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shal be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed; their silver & their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of ſ strangers for a prey, & to ſ wicked of the earth for a spoil, & they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, & they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet, but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shal mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel is shewed the image of jealousie, 7 The chambers of imagerie.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in ſ fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, & the elders of Judah sat before me, that ſ hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from ſ appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, & brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to ſ door of the inner gate, that looketh toward ſ north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north; ſo I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that ſ house of Israel committeth here, ſ I should go far off frō my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, & behold the wicked abominations ſ they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, & behold, every form of creeping things, & abominable beasts, & all the idols of ſ house of Israel pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east; and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? is it a light thing unto the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled § land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare: neither will I have pity: & though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of § higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers ink-horn by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of § God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women, but come not near any man upon whom is the mark, and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile § house, and fill the courts with § slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the ink-horn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city. 8 The vision of the cherubims.

THEN I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as it were a saphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between § wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood before the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, & another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides, they turned not as they went; but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second

lence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed; their silver & their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of strangers for a prey, & to wicked of the earth for a spoil, & they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, & they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, & the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet, but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shal mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their desertes will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel is shewed the image of jealousie,
7 The chambers of imagerie.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, & the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, & brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north; so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall; and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, & behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, & behold, every form of creeping things, & abominable beasts, & all the idols of the house of Israel pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east; and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? is it a light thing unto the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled § land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shal not spare: neither will I have pity: & though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw neer, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of § higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers ink-horn by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of § God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women, but come not neer any man upon whom is the mark, and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile § house, and fill the courts with § slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shal not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink-horn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city. 8 The vision of the cherubims.

THEN I looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as *it were* a saphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between § wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood before the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, & another wheel by another cherub. and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four *had* one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides, they turned not as they went; but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four *had*.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one *had* four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second

second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: that *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *went* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of § hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by § river of Chebar, their appearances & themselves: they went every one strait forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the princes*: 4 *Their sin and judgement.* 13 *God sheweth the prophet his purpose in saving a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.*

MOreover, the Spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of § LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, It *is* not neer, let us build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde every one *of them*

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in § midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, & the wheels beside them, and the glory

glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east-side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels removing,* 8 *sheweth the captivity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling, sheweth the Jews desolation.*

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, & see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight, thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove, *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shal he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate, from all that is therein because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* the proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, & every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shal speak shal come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off:

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

The reproofe of lying prophets, 17 Of prophetesses, and their pillows.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, & say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in ¶ writing of ¶ house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* ¶ Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury, and there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, and great hail-stones in *my* fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no more, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that sewe pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature, to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save ¶ souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barly, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, to make *them* flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, & strengthened ¶ hands of the wicked, ¶ he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

God answereth idolaters: 12 Gods sentence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved.

THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel,

Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turn your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of ¶ stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by my *self*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to passe thorow the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow, because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they only shall be delivered, but ¶ land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go thorow the land, that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, ¶ sword, and the famine, & the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man & beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 *By the unfitnesse of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree, more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work: or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of ¶ forest, which I have given to ¶ fire for fuel, so will I give ¶ inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *By a wretched infant, is shewed the state of Jerusalem: 6 Gods love to her.*

AGain, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem; Thy birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away the blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work, thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renown, & pouredst out thy fornications on every one ỻ passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou tookest also thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil, and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, & thy whoredoms ỻ hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickedness, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith ỻ Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, & makest thine high place in every street, & hast not been as an harlot, in ỻ thou scornest hire.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy

thy filthines was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, & with all § idols of thy abominations, & by § blood of thy children, which thou didst give untothem

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, & all them that thou hast loved with all them that thou hast hated, I wil even gather them round about against thee, & wil discover thy nakednesse unto them, § they may see all thy nakednesse:

38 And I wil judge thee, as women that break wedlock & shed blood are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie:

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places, they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shal take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shal burn thine houses with fire, & execute judgements upon thee, in the sight of many women: & I will cause thee to cease from playing § harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So wil I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shal depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in al these things; behold therfore, I also wil recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith § Lord God, and § shalt not commit this lewdnesse above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, and her children; and thou *art* § sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister § dwelleth at thy right hand *is* Sodom & her daughters

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom: pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also § hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins § thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, & bear thy shame, in § thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shal bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom & her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in § midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom & her daughters shal return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shal return to their former estate, then thou & thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in § day of thy pride.

57 Before thy wickednes was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast born thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth; and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Ky two eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed Gods judgement on Jerusalem. 22 Gods promise to plant the cedar of the gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of ¶ seed of ¶ land, and planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, & set it as a willow-tree

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine, of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, & the roots thereof were under him, so it became a vine, & brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shal he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shal it not utterly wither, when the east-winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now unto the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his embassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Babylon he shal die.

17 Neither shal Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, & building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith ¶ Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath ¶ he hath despised, & my covenant ¶ he hath broken, even it wil I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I wil bring him to Babylon, and wil plead with him there, for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know, that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, I wil also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain, and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof they shall dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproveth the unjust parable of sour grapes:* 24 *How he dealeth with a just man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his justice.* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also ¶ soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawfull and right:

6 *And* hath not eaten upon ¶ mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to a menstruous woman;

7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread

bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements, to deal truly, he *is* just, he shal surely live, saith ¶ Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live; he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury, nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father: he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence and did ¶ which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shal die in his iniquity

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear ¶ iniquity of the son: the righteousnes of the righteous shal be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnes he that he hath done, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD, *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sined, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall. Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them, for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall: O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways saith the Lord GOD: repent, and turn your selves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn your selves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel,*
10 *and for Jerusalem, as a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, & spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters; she was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury: she was cast down to the ground, and the east winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be a* ſceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the elders of Iſrael: 33 He promiſeth to gather them.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeventh yeer, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Iſrael came to inquire of the LORD, and ſat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeak unto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, ſon of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael and lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Jacob, and made my ſelf known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of the lands:

7 Then ſaid I unto them, Caſt ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh mine anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and ſhewed them my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them.

12 Moreover alſo, I gave them my ſabbaths to be a ſigne between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them, and my ſabbaths they greatly polluted: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderneſſe to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderneſs, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands;

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheleſs, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wildernes, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols:

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths, & they ſhall be a ſigne between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Nevertheleſs

22 Nevertheless, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth,

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements, whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe thorow the fire, all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land for which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, & all the thick trees, & they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering, there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, & poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I ſaid unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſons to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols, even unto this day: & ſhall I be inquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your mind, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſs of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD,

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, & them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, & there will I require your offerings, & the firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, & gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, & I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your ways, and all your doings wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the foreſt of the ſouth field;

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of the LORD, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, & it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, & every dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, & all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem.*
8 *The ſharp ſword.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſa-

sem, & drop *thy word* toward § holy places, & prophesie against § land of Israel.

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and § wicked, therefore shal my sword go forth out of his sheath, against all flesh, from § south to § north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath, it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished, that it may glitter; should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: terrours by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon *thy* thigh;

13 Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of § sword against all their gates, § *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite my hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also § son of man, appoint thee two wayes, that § sword of § king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to § city.

20 Appoint a way that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint captains to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them § have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance § iniquity, § they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, I *say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown; *this shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou son of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn for the slaughter, it *is* furbished to consume, because of § glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of § wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I wil pour out mine indignation upon thee, I wil blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, & deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, & skilful todestroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire, thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem,* 13 God *will burn them as drosse in his furnace.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now

2 Now thou ſon of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge § bloody city? yea; thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelf, to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt ſhed, & haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeers; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neer, and thoſe that be far from thee, ſhall mock thee, *which art* infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherleſs and the widow:

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my ſabbaths:

9 In thee are men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains, in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſs.

10 In thee have they diſcovered their fathers nakedne: in thee have they humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken uſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gain which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deal with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in § countreys, and wil conſume thy filthines out of thee:

16 And thou ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelf in the ſight of § heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are *even* the droſſe of ſilver.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem,

20 *As* they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*: ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, & ye ſhall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her prophets in the midſt thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured ſouls: they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt thereof.

26 Her prieſts have violated my law, and have profaned my holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they ſhewed *difference* between the unclean, and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolves ravening § prey, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers:* 45 *Their judgements.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed § teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, & Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were

were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters: thus *were* their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jeruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſmen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breſts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Aſſyrians upon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſs, they took her ſons and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe was more corrupt in her inordinate love then ſhe, & in her whoredoms more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſmen riding upon horſes, all of them deſireable young men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they *took* both one way,

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And aſſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, and ſent meſſengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredoms, and diſcovered her nakedneſs: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredoms in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide;

23 The Babylonians, & all the Caldeans, Pekod, & Shoah, & Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable young men, captains, & rulers, great lords, & renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, & wheels, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield and helmet round about: and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet my jealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deal furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine ears, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſons and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be devoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſs to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt, ſo that thou ſhalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hateſt, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deal with thee hatefully, & ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leave thee naked & bare; and the nakedneſs of thy whoredom ſhal be diſcovered, both thy lewdneſs & thy whoredoms.

30 I will do theſe things unto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* becauſe thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Thou ſhalt drink of thy ſiſters cup deep and large, thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorn, and had in derition; it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſs and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt even drink it, and ſuck it out, and thou ſhalt break the ſherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breſts: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou alſo thy lewdneſs, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations:

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them thorow *the fire* to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me, they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into the sanctuary to profane it, and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries: Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and *she with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot, so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land: that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 By a boyling pot, 6 is shewed Jerusalems destruction. 15 By Ezekiels not mourning for his wife, 19 is shewed the Jews calamity.

AGain in the ninth year, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him seeth the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile of fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdness; because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep; neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And the people ſaid unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what theſe things *are* to us, that thou doeſt *ſo*?

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Speak unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my ſanctuary, the excellency of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and that which your ſoul pitieth; and your ſons and your daughters whom ye have left, ſhall fall by the ſword.

22 And ye ſhall do as I have done: ye ſhall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *ſhall be* upon your heads, and your ſhoes upon your feet: ye ſhall not mourn, nor weep, but ye ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done, ſhall ye do: and when this cometh, ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſon of man, *ſhall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the joy of their glory, § deſireof their eyes, and § whereupon they ſet their mindes, their ſons and their daughters;

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhal come unto thee to cauſe *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeak, and be no more dumb, and thou ſhalt be a ſigne unto them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance, for their inſolency againſt the Jews, on the Ammonites, 8 on Moab and Seir, 12 on Edom, 15 and the Philiſtines.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and propheſie againſt them,

3 And ſay unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou ſaidſt, Aha, againſt my ſanctuary when it was profaned, and againſt § land of Iſrael when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Judah when they went into captivity.

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the eaſt for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they ſhall eat thy fruit, and they ſhall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt clapped thine hands, and ſtamped with the feet, and rejoyced in heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſrael;

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ſpoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cauſe thee to periſh out of the countries: I will deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe that Moab and Seir do ſay, Behold the houſe of Judah is like unto all § heathen

9 Therefore behold, I will open the ſide of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which* are on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeſhimoth, Baal-meon, and Kirja-thaim,

10 Unto the men of the eaſt, with the Ammonites, and will give them in poſſeſſion, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe that Edom hath dealt againſt the houſe of Judah by taking vengeance, & hath greatly offended, & revenged himſelf upon them:

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man & beaſt from it, & I will make it deſolate from Teman, and they of Dedan ſhal fall by the ſword

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by § hand of my people Iſrael, & they ſhal do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury, and they ſhall know my vengeance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a deſpiteful heart, to deſtroy *it* for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ſtretch out mine hand upon the Philiſtines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and deſtroy the remnant of the ſea-coaſt.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhal lay my vengeance upon them

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for inſulting againſt Jeruſalem is threatened: 7 Nebuchad-rezzars power againſt her: 15 The mourning for her.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeer, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me ſaying,

2 Son of man, becauſe that Tyrus hath ſaid againſt Jeruſalem, Aha, it is broken *that was* the gates of the people, ſhe is turned unto me, I ſhall be repleniſhed *now* ſhe is laid waſte:

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Tyrus, & will cauſe many nations to come up againſt thee, as § ſea cauſeth his waves to come up

4 And

14 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in ‖ field; and he shall make a fort against thee, & cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of the horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of ‖ chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like ‖ top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I ‖ LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the isles shake at ‖ sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, & put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, & say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, ‖ renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she & her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down into the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus:* 26 *The great and irrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus,

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in ‖ midst of ‖ seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was ‖ which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail, blue and purple, from isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield & helmet in thee, they set forth thy comliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gamadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches; with silver, iron, tin and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Mechech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded ‖ persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded

traded in thy fairs with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many iſles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand, they brought thee for a preſent horns of ivory and ebonie.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Iſrael, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, caſſia, and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia, & all § princes of Kedar, they occupied in thee with lambs, & rams, and goats, in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba & Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſhur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ſorts of *things*, in blew clothes and broidered work, and in cheſts of rich apparel bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, & thou waſt replenished, & made very glorious in § midſt of the ſeas

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the eaſt winde hath broken thee in the midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, & § occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots,

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the ſea ſhall come down from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand upon the land:

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhal cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt up duſt upon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelves in § aſhes:

31 And they ſhall make themſelves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth; and they ſhall weep for thee with bitterneſs of heart, *and* bitter wailing

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, & lament over thee, *ſaying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of § earth, with the multitude of thy riches, & of thy merchandiſe

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe, and thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance:

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee; thou ſhalt be a terrour, and never *ſhalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the princes of Tyrus,
20 The judgement of Zidon.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſay unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, becauſe thine heart is lifted up, and thou haſt ſaid I *am* a god, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God in the midſt of the ſeas; yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God,

3 Behold, § *art* wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſdom, & with thine underſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold & ſilver into thy treaſures

5 By thy great wiſdom *and* by thy traffick haſt thou increaſed thy riches, & thine heart is lifted up becauſe of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God,

7 Behold therefore, I wil bring ſtrangers upon thee, § terrible of the nations, and they ſhal draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſdom, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſs.

8 They ſhal bring thee down to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlain in the midſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that ſlayeth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the uncircumciſed by the hand of ſtrangers: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon § king of Tyrus, & ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſealeſt up the ſum, full of wiſdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt been in Eden § garden of God; every precious ſtone *was* thy covering, the ſardius, topaz, and the diamond,

the

the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphire, the emerauld, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God, thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled ¶ midst of thee with violence, & thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of ¶ mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of ¶ stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up, because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among ¶ people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, & never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, & the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall no more be a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered ¶ house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, & shall be sanctified in them in the sight of ¶ heathen, then shall they dwel in their land ¶ I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwel safely therein, and shall build houses, & plant vineyards, yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that despise them, round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Pharaohs judgement.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I wil bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shal stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wildernesse, thee, and all the fish of thy rivers, thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break and rent all their shoulder; and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene, even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shal passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shal pass thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate fourty yeers: and I wil scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and wil disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and I will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their

their habitations, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be § baseſt of § kingdoms; neither shall it exalt it ſelf any more above the nations: for I wil diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of § houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall look after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and twentieth yeer, in the fifth *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerve a great ſervice againſt Tyrus: everyhead was made bald, and every ſhoulder was peeled, yet had he no wages nor his army, for Tyrus, for § ſervice that he had ſerved againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multitude, and take her ſpoil, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he ſerved againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horn of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers.*
20 *The arms of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to break the arms of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neer, even the day of the LORD *is* neer, a cloudy day; it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come upon Egypt, and great pain ſhal be in Ethiopia, when the ſlain ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that uphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come down: from the tower of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers ſhall be deſtroyed.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers go forth from me in ſhips, to make the careleſs Ethiopians afraid, and great pain ſhall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſte, and all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil alſo deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph, & there ſhall be no more a prince of § land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in § land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in Zoan, and wil execute judgement in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhal have great pain, & No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall have diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of Aven, and of Phibeſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword, and theſe cities ſhall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhall be darkened, when I ſhall break there the yokes of Egypt, and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall cover her, and her daughters ſhall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeer, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it ſhall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword,

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the ſtrong, and that which was broken, and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them thorow the countreys.

24 And

24 And I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, & put my ſword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms and he ſhall groan before him, with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, & the arms of Pharaoh ſhall fall down, & they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of § king of Babylon, & he ſhal ſtretch it out upon § land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Aſſyria,* 13 *and the fall thereof for pride:*

AND it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhrowd, & of an high ſtature. and his top was among § thick boughs,

4 The waters made him great, the deep ſet him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and ſent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his heart was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, becauſe of the multitude of waters, when he ſhot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their neſts in his boughs, & under his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring forth their young, and under his ſhadow dwelt great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters,

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, & the cheſnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted up thy ſelf in height, and he hath ſhot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height:

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he ſhall ſurely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedneſſe.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him upon the mountains; and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, & his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his ſhadow, & have left him.

13 Upon his ruine ſhall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be upon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelves for their height, neither ſhoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ſtand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midſt of § children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I cauſed a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed, and I cauſed Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him down to hell with them that deſcend into the pit, and all the trees of Eden, § choice & beſt of Lebanon, all that drink water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of § earth.

17 They alſo went down into hell with him, unto them that be ſlain with the ſword, and *they that were his* arm, *that* dwelt under his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among § trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of § uncircumciſed, with them that be ſlain by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh, and all his multitude, ſaith § Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11, 17 *and the deſtruction thereof.*

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay unto him; thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt forth with thy rivers, and troubleſt the waters with thy feet, and fouleſt their rivers.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, I will therefore ſpread out my net over thee with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will caſt thee forth upon the open field, and will cauſe all the fowls of the heaven

heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of ſ whole earth with thee.

5 And I wil lay thy fleſh upon ſ mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *even* to the mountains, and the rivers ſhall be full of thee.

7 And when I ſhall put thee out, I will cover ſ heaven, and make the ſtars thereof dark: I will cover ſ ſun with a cloud, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of the heaven will I make dark over thee, and ſet darkneſs upon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 I will alſo vex the heart of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations into the countreys which thou haſt not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhal tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come upon thee.

12 By the ſword of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of a man trouble them any more, nor ſ hoofs of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their rivers to run like oil, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make ſ land of Egypt deſolate: and the countrey ſhall be deſtitute of that whereof it was full, when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came alſo unto me in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlain by the ſword: ſhe is delivered to the ſword, draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by ſ ſword.

22 Aſſhur *is* there, and all her company, his graves *are* about him: all of them ſlain: fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed terrour in the land of the living.

24 There *is* Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by ſ ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed into ſ nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of ſ living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to ſ pit.

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlain, with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in ſ land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlain.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlain with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that are ſlain by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that are ſlain with the ſword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIII.

By the duty of a watchman, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 20 God sheweth the justice of his wayes.

AGain, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people,

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning: if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come & take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at ¶ watchmans hand

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, ¶ shalt surely die: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shal die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it, if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shal not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness, neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousness*, in the day that he turneth.

13 When I shal say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shal not be remembered: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful & right:

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge; give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity, he shal surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shal be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal, but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful, and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now ¶ hand of the LORD was upon me in ¶ evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with ¶ blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife, & shal ye possesse ¶ land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the wals, & in the doors of the houses, & speak one to another, every one to his brother,

brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe, (lo, it will come) then shal they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

2 *The shepherds reproved:* 7 *Their judgement.* 11 *Gods providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed, *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: but with force & with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search, or seek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD,

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, & I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall ¶ shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold: and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattel and cattel, between the rams and the he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side, and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David, he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it.*

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderneſse, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round

and about my hill, a blessing: and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shal yeeld her increase, and they shal be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, & they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shal they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of § LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, & I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shal pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possesse it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies, which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplyed your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it,* 8 *and by the blessings of God promised unto it.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.*

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residne of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful mindes, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie, and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye

shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations:

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me, as the uncleanesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols, *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed thorow the countreys: according to their way, & according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for my holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away § stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, & I will call for the corn, and wil increase it, & lay no famine upō you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and are* inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall § waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is revived.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdom.*

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in § Spirit of the Lord,

LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open valley, and lo *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded, and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the winde, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are § whole house of Israel, behold, they say, Our bones are dried, & our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold O my people, I wil open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* § LORD when I have opned your graves, O my people, & brought you up out of your graves

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, & write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when § children of thy people shal speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with § stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And § sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith § Lord GOD: Behold, I will take § children of Israel from among § heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor w their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places wherin they have sinned, & will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them, & they all shal have one shepherd: they shal also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in § land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, & they shal dwel therein, *even* they and their children; and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shal be* their prince for ever

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, § chief prince of Meshech & Tubal, & prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring

thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed ℣ all sorts *of armour, even* a great cõpany ℣ bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield & helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company, that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwaies waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt think an evil thought;

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *having* neither bars nor gates;

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, ℣ dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all ℣ young lions thereof, shal say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie, & say unto Gog, Thus saith ℣ Lord GOD, in that day, when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people ℣ thee, all of them riding upõ horses, a great company, and a mighty army

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, ℣ the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of ℣ earth, shal shake at my presence, and ℣ mountains shal be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him, thorowout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD, every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs burial.* 17 *The fowls feast.*

THerefore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech & Tubal

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto ℣ ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them ℣ dwell carelesly in ℣ illes, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, & I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both ℣ shields and the

the bucklers, the bowes, and ſ arrows, and the hand-ſtaves, and the ſpears; and they ſhall burn them with fire ſeven yeers.

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the foreſts: for they ſhall burn the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoil thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the eaſt of the ſea: and it ſhall ſtop the *noſes* of the paſſengers; and there ſhall they bury Gog, and all his multitude: and they ſhall call *it* the valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And ſeven moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael be burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall bury *them*, and it ſhall be to them a renown, the day that I ſhall be glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſever out men of continual imployment, paſſing thorow ſ land to bury with ſ paſſengers thoſe ſ remain upon the face of ſearth, to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeven moneths ſhal they ſearch

15 And ſ paſſengers *that* paſs thorow the land, when *any* ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhal he ſet up a ſigne by it, till the buriers have buried it in ſ valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And alſo the name of the city *ſhall be* Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe ſ land.

17 ¶ And thou ſon of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, ſpeak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beaſt of the field, Aſſemble your ſelves and come, gather your ſelves on every ſide to my ſacrifice that I do ſacrifice for you, *even* a great ſacrifice upon the mountains of Iſrael, that ye may eat fleſh, and drink blood.

18 Ye ſhall eat the fleſh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

19 And ye ſhal eat fat til ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I have ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye ſhalbe filled at my table with horſes, and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of war, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captivity for their iniquity: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into ſ hand of their enemies: ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their uncleaneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions have I done unto them, & hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will be jealous for my holy Name.

26 After that they have born their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes, whereby they have treſpaſſed againſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, & gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations;

28 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which cauſed them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, & have left none of them any more there

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the houſe of Iſrael ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the viſion. 6 The deſcription of the eaſt gate, 20 of the north gate. 24 of the ſouth gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the houſe.

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in ſ tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that ſ city was ſmitten, in the ſelf-ſame day ſ hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought he me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the ſouth.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whoſe appearance *was* like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flax in his hand, and a meaſuring reed; and he ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſaid unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, & hear with thine ears, & ſet thy heart upon all that I ſhall ſhew thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reed of ſix cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand breadth: ſo he meaſured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the hight one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the eaſt, and went up the ſtairs thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threſhold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of ¶ gate eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and ¶ porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches, & windows *were* round about inward: & upon each post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into ¶ outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for ¶ court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, unto the fore-front of the inner court without, an hundred cubits, eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, & three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth, five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, & their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against ¶ gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate, an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, & the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, another on that side, upon ¶ posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to ¶ inner court by the south gate; and he measured the south gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, & *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court; & palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, & *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, & palm-trees *were* on ¶ posts thereof on this side, & on that side, & the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it*, according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And ¶ posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, & palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, & on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-

ng, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entery of § north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate: eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the four tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, & a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high. whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about; and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, this chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near unto the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch; five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits one that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, & the breadth eleven cubits; & *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went up to it, and *there were* pillars by § posts one on this side, and another on that side

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side; and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured each post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, one over another, and thirty in order. & they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers, round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by § midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* five cubits; and § which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south; and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now § building that *was* before the separate place at § end towards the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and § length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which *was* behinde it: and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door cieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the

wall round about within and without by measure,

18 And it was made with cherubims, and palm-trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a yonng lion toward the palm-tree one the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims, and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared *and* ℈ face of the sanctuary, ℈ appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary *had* two doors.

24 And the doors *had* two leaves *apiece* two turning leaves, two leaves for ℈ one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side, & on ℈ other side, on the sides of the porch, & upon the side-chambers of ℈ house & thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The priests chambers*: 13 *the use thereof*, 19 *The outward court measured*.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into ℈ chamber that *was* over against ℈ separate place, & which *was* before the building toward ℈ north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for ℈ utter court *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubit, & their doors toward ℈ north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher then these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building,

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the cham- the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For ℈ length of ℈ chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and before the temple *were* an hundred cu-

9 And from under these chambers the entry on the east side, as one go into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickn of the wall of the court toward the e over against the separate place, and o against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like appearance of the chambers which toward the north, as long as they, broad as they, and all their goings were both according to their fashio and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of chambers that *were* toward the south a door in the head of the way, *even* way directly before the wall, toward east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The no chambers, *and* the south chambers, wh *are* before the separate place, they *be* chambers, where the priests that approa unto the LORD, shall eat the most ho things: there shall they lay the most ho things, and the meat-offering, and the offering, and the trespasse-offering; for place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter there- ch shall they n t go out of the holy place i to the utter court, but there they shall l their garments wherein they minister; f they *are* holy, and shall put on other g ments, and shall approach to those thi which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end measuring ℈ inner house, he brought forth toward ℈ gate, whose prospect is ward ℈ east, & measured it round about

16 He measured the east side with measuring reed, five hundred reeds, w the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west *and* measured five hundred reeds with measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides *had* a wal round about, five hundred long, and five hundred broad, to ma separation between the sanctuary and profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple*. 7 *The sin of Israel hindered* [illegible] *presence*.

AFterward he brought me to the gate *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

5 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and ¶ man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of ¶ children of Israel for ever: and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth: even the bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from ¶ bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So the altar *shall be* four cubits, and from the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shal make it to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites, that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shal burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar, and purifie it, and they shal consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eight day, and so forward, the priests shal make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The east gate assigned onely to the Prince.*
9 *Idolaters unapable of the priests office.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east: and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate

gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince: the prince, he shal sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of § LORD filled the house of § LORD, and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, all that I say unto thee, concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept § charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites § are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people; and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up my hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, & they shal bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all § service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the priests, the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shal enter into my sanctuary, and they shal come neer to my table to minister unto me, & they shal keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shal come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shal not gird *themselves* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the uter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause men to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shal stand in judgement, & they shal judge it according to my judgements: and they shal keep my laws, and my statutes in all my assemblies, and they shal hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shal come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance, I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel, I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering, and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, & every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shal be the priests:

ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thy house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary,* 6 *for the city,* 7 *and for the princes.* 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto ¶ Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all ¶ borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for ¶ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt ¶ measure the length of five & twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: & in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of ¶ land shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for ¶ sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on ¶ other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of ¶ possession of ¶ city before the oblation of the *holy portion*, and before ¶ possession of the city from ¶ west side westward, and from the east side eastward, and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border, unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer: and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And ¶ shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat; and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, & for a burnt-offering, & for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith ¶ Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *give* this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings in the feasts, & in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shal take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all ¶ people of the land a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, & an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship,* 9 *and for the people.*

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward

the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east: and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first yeer without blemish, thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeer of liberty: after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, § prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession; that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into § utter court, & caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned, of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad; these four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four: and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The border of the land.* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looketh eastward & behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river *were* very many trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east countrey, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever § rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shal be healed, & every thing shal live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from Engedi, even unto En-eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side, and on that side shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall* be the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another; concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of § land, toward § north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, & the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward from Tamar, even to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the river to the great sea, and *this is* the south side southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, & to the strangers that sojourn among you; which shall beget children among you; and they shall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portion of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath, (for these are his sides east and west) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side, even unto the west side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length; and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray, when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs; and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty:

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five & twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city *being* in the midst of that which is the princes between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad *a portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh; *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the north side four thousand, and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred, and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulon.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures:* and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, The LORD *is* there.

THE

¶ THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 8 *Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water:* 17 *Their excellency in wisdom.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeers, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking then the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I pray thee, ten dayes, and let them give pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom, and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said, he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs, brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom *and* understanding that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeer of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dream,* 14 *Daniel findeth it.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.*

AND in the second yeer of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams; so they came, and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack. O king live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if you shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again, and said, Let the

the king tell his ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The king anſwered and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the king and ſaid, There is not a man upon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter; therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that aſked ſuch things at any magician, or aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the king, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlain, and they ſought Daniel and his fellows to be ſlain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered with counſell and wiſdom to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

15 He anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree ſo haſty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and deſired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah, his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies of the God of heaven cõcerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellows ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men in Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel in a night-viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, Bleſſed be the Name of God for ever and ever: for wiſdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth § times & the ſeaſons, he removeth kings, and ſetteth up kings: he giveth wiſdom unto § wiſe, and knowledge to them that know underſtanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and ſecret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt given me wiſdom and might, and haſt made known unto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus unto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men the aſtrologians, the magicians, the ſoothſayers ſhew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth ſecrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what ſhall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream and the viſions of thy head upon thy bed, are theſe:

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into *thy minde* upon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that revealeth ſecrets, maketh known to thee, what ſhall come to paſſe.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not revealed to me, for any wiſdom that I have more then any living, but for *their* ſakes that ſhall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, ſaweſt, and behold, a great image: this great image, whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breſt and his arms of ſilver, his belly and his thighs of braſſe,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out without hands, which ſmote the image upon his feet, that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſilver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the ſummer threſhing floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoever § children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the fowls of

of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shal bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things; and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdom shal be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shal not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shal the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shal stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of ‖ mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces ‖ iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shal come to pass hereafter, and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of ‖ king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of ‖ province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego accused.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of ‖ image, which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the councellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard ‖ sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down, *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear ‖ sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship ‖ golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews, whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego: these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said unto them, is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready, ‖ at what time ye hear the sound of ‖ cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, & dulcimer, & all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour

hour into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar; we are not carefull to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake and commanded that they ſhould heat § furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the moſt mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their coats, their hoſen, and their hats and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe § kings commandment was urgent, and § furnace exceeding hot, § flame of § fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, & Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe up in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid unto his counſellours, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid unto the king, True, O king.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee four men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neer to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake & ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſervants of the moſt High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counſellours, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, upon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his angel, & delivered his ſervants that truſted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerve nor worſhip any god, except their own God.

29 Therfore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which ſpeak any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill; becauſe there is no other God that can deliver after this ſort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzars dream*: 8 *Daniel interpreteth it*, 28 *The ſtory of the event.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdom *is* an everlaſting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace:

5 I ſaw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers, and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *ſaying*,

9 O Belteſhazzar, maſter of the magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, & no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dream that I have ſeen, and § interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: I ſaw, and behold a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, & the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the ſight thereof to the end of all § earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit therof much, & in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of § field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried aloud, and ſaid thus, Hew down

down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts, in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation, but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake & said, Belteshazzar, let not ꝧ dream, or ꝧ interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, & the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, & was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth.

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown, and become strong: for thy greatnes is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas ꝧ king saw a watcher, & an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, & destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in ꝧ earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shal drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shal be with ꝧ beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shal wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shal passe over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they cōmanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have kown that ꝧ heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, & break off thy sins by righteousnes, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At ꝧ end of twelve moneths he walked in ꝧ palace of ꝧ kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for ꝧ honour of my majesty?

31 While ꝧ word *was* in ꝧ kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with ꝧ dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at ꝧ end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up my eyes to heaven, and mine understanding returned to me, and I blessed ꝧ most High, & I praised and honoured him ꝧ liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, & his kingdō *is* frō generatiō to generation.

35 And all ꝧ inhabitants of ꝧ earth are reputed as nothing: & he doth according to his wil in ꝧ army of heaven, & *among* ꝧ inhabitants of ꝧ earth, & none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, & for ꝧ glory of my kingdom, mine honor, & brightnes returned to me, & my counsellours & my lords sought unto me, & I was established in my kingdō, & excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll, and honour the king of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 An hand-writing troubleth him. 17 Daniel reproving him, interpreteth the writing.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine commanded to bring the golden and silver-vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick, upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joynts of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers. *and* the king spake and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoever shal read this writing, & shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretion thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ℣ Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house, *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, & in the dayes of thy father, light, and understanding, and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods was found in him: whom ℣ king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, ℣ king, *I say*, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* sooth-sayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, & understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* ℣ king spake, & said unto Daniel, *Art* thou ℣ Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jury?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards unto another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations & languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept alive, and whom he would, he set up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardned in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, & his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with ℣ wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, & that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, & they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives & thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* ℣ interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES,

28 PERES, thy kingdom *is* divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold upon his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar, the king of the Caldeans, slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about threescore and two yeer old.

CHAP. VI.

Daniels preferment: 4 He is accused, and cast into the lions den. 18 He is saved, 24 and his adversaries devoured.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes; which should be over the whole kingdom

2 And over these, three presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give acounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but thy could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governours and the princes, the counsellours, and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe ȳ writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing, and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew ȳ the writing was signed, he went into his house & his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, & prayed, & gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime

11 Then these men assembled and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall aske a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into ȳ den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which *is* of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, & set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then those men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou serveſt continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: *and* the king spake, and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou serveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me, and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people,

people, nations, and languages, ſ dwell in all ſ earth, Peace be multiplied unto you

26 I make a decree ſ in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before ſ God of Daniel: for he *is* ſ living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever, & his kingdom *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhall be* even to the end.

27 He delivereth, and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heaven, and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reign of Darivs, and in the reign of Cyrus the Perſian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels viſion of four beaſts, 9 of Gods kingdom.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN ſ firſt yeer of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and viſions of his head upon his bed: Then he wrote the dream, *and* told the ſum of ſ matters.

2 Daniel ſpake & ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, & behold, the four windes of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.

3 And four great beaſts came up from the ſea, divers one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the arth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a bear: and it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, & *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it, & they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devour much fleſh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon ſ back of it four wings of a fowl, the beaſt *had* alſo four heads, & dominion was given to it.

7 After this, I ſaw in the night-viſions, & behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull & terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured & brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue w the feet of it, and it *was* diverſe from all ſ beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I conſidered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whō there were three of the firſt horns pluckt up by the roots: & behold, in this horn *were* eyes like ſ eyes of a man, & a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt down, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtream iſſued and came forth frō before him: thouſand thouſands miniſtered unto him, & ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: ſ judgement was ſet, & the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horn ſpake: I beheld even till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, & a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion *is* an everlaſting dominion which ſhall not paſſe away, and his kingdom *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neer unto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts which are four, *are* four kings, *which* ſhal ariſe out of ſ earth.

18 But the ſaints of the moſt high ſhall take the kingdom, and poſſeſſe the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of iron, and his nails of braſſe, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe look *was* more ſtout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and ſ ſame horn made war with the ſaints, & prevailed againſt them;

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came; and judgement was given to the ſaints of the moſt high, and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed the kingdom.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhal be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which ſhall be divers from all kingdoms, and ſhall devour the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom, *are* ten kings *that* ſhall ariſe, and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall be divers from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeak great words againſt the moſt high, and ſhall wear out the ſaints of the moſt high, and think to change times, and lawes, and they ſhall be given into his hand, untill a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the Judgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall

36 And the king ſhall do according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelf, and magnifie himſelf above every god, and ſhall ſpeak marvellous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelf above all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold and ſilver, and with precious ſtones, and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he do in the moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god: whom he ſhall acknowledge, *and* increaſe with glory: and cauſe them to rule over many, and ſhall divide the land for gain.

40 And at § time of the end ſhall § king of § ſouth puſh at him: & the king of the north ſhall come againſt him like a whirlwinde, with charets, & with horſemen, and with many ſhips: & he ſhall enter into the countreys, & ſhall overflow & paſs over.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhall be overthrown: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall ſtretch forth his hand alſo upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall have power over the treaſures of gold and of ſilver, & over all the precious things of Egypt: & the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *ſhall be* at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of eaſt, and out of the north, ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall go forth with great fury to deſtroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the ſeas in the glorious holy mountain, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall help him.

CHAP. XII.

Michael ſhall deliver Iſrael from troubles.
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand up, the great prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as never was ſince there was a nation, even to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be delivered, every one that ſhall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that ſleep in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, ſome to everlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* everlaſting contempt.

3 And they that be wiſe ſhall ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtars, for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut up the words and ſeal the book, even to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, How long *ſhall it be* to the end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon § waters of § river, when he held up his right hand, & his left hand unto heaven, & ſware by him that liveth for ever, that *it ſhall be* for a time, times, and an half: and when he ſhall have accompliſhed to ſcatter § power of § holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhall be* the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way Daniel, for the words are cloſed up, & ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand, but the wiſe ſhall underſtand.

11 And from § time that the daily ſacrifice ſhall be taken away, and § abomination § maketh deſolate ſet up, *there ſhall be* a thouſand two hundred & ninety dayes.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thouſand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

Hoſea to ſhew Gods judgement for ſpirituall whoredom, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel.

THE word of the LORD, that came unto Hoſea the ſon of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Go take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a ſon.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Call

his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I wil avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter, and *God* said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel, but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsmen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name Loammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered: and it shall come to passe, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land, for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods judgements against them.* 14 *His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderneſse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I wil not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know, that I gave her corn and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore wil I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and wil recover my wooll, and my flax, *given* to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discover her lewdneſse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I wil destroy her vines, and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I wil visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings, and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I wil allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſse, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I wil give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground, and I will break the bowe, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousneſse, and in judgement, and in loving kindeneſse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfullneſse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth.

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I wil sowe her unto me, in the earth, & I wil have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say to them

them which were not my people, Thou art my people, and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adultresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend), yet an adulteress) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half *homer* of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and the priests, 12 and against their idolatry, 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.*

HEar the word of the LORD ye children of Israel, for the LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land; because *there is* no truth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, & killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shal languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for the people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and ¶ prophet also shal fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge; because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, & they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people like priest: and I will punish them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to erre; and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, & burn incense upon the hills under oaks, & poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses, when they commit adultery; for themselves are separated with whores, & they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shal fall,

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Bethaven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sower: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed, because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins, 15 until they repent.*

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of ¶ king, for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, & Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children; now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven; after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among ¶ tribes of Israel have I made known that which shal surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in judgement, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will I be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottenneſe.

13 When Ephraim saw his ſickneſſe, and Judah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb; yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to ¶ house of Judah: *I, even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall reſcue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeek my face: in their affliction they will ſeek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardneſſe and iniquity.*

COme, and let us return unto the LORD, for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath ſmitten, and he will binde us up.

2 After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raiſe us up, and we ſhall live in his ſight.

3 Then ſhall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he ſhall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I do unto thee? O Judah, what ſhall I do unto thee? for your goodneſſe *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have ſlain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I deſired mercy, and not ſacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have tranſgreſſed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously againſt me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, ſo the company of priests murder in the way by conſent: for they commit lewdneſſe.

10 I have ſeen an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo, O Judah, he hath ſet an harveſt for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII

1 *A reproof of manifold ſins:* 12 *Gods warning againſt them for their hypocriſie.*

WHen I would have healed Iſrael, then the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcovered, and the wickedneſſe of Samaria; for they commit falſhood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers ſpoileth without.

2 And they conſider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickedneſſe, now their own doings have beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedneſs, & the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: who ceaſeth from raiſing, after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* ſick with bottles of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night: in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelf among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor ſeek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly dove, without heart: they call to Egypt; they go to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: deſtruction unto them, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed againſt me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they aſſembled themſelves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I have bound, *and* ſtrengthened

ened their arms, yet do they imagine miſchief againſt me.

16 They return, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the rage of their tongue; this *ſhall be* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 *Deſtruction is threatened for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *he ſhall come* as an eagle againſt ¶ houſe of the LORD, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed my covenant, and treſpailed againſt my law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry unto me, my God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They have ſet up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſilver & their gold have they made them idols, ¶ they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it be ere they attain to inocency?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman did it, therefore it is not God: but ¶ calf of Samaria ſhal be broken in pieces.

7 For they have ſown the winde, and they ſhal reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ſtalk: the bud ſhall yeeld no meal: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it up.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed up, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles as a veſſel wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone up to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelf; Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them; and they ſhall ſorrow a little for the burden of the king of Princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſin, altars ſhall be unto him to ſin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſins: they ſhall return to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire upon his cities, and it ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captivity of Iſrael for their ſins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Iſrael, for joy, as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoreing from thy God, thou haſt loved a reward upon every corn floor.

2 The floor and the wine-preſſe ſhal not feed them, and ¶ new wine ſhal fail in her.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephrain ſhall return to Egypt, & they ſhal eat unclean things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither ſhall they be pleaſing unto him: *their ſacrifice ſhall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſouls ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the ſolemn day and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone, becauſe of deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them up, Memphis ſhall bury them: the pleaſant *places* for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thorns *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come; Iſrael ſhal know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a ſnare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred in the houſe of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themſelves*, as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will viſit their ſins.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wildernele: I ſaw your fathers as ¶ firſt ripe in the fig-tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to Ball-Peor, and ſeparated themſelves unto that ſhame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhal flie away like a bird; from the birth, and frō the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that *there* ſhal not be a man *left*: yea, wo alſo to them, when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miſcarrying womb, and dry breſts.

15 All their wickednelſe *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednete of their doings I wil drive them out of mine houſe, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried up, they ſhall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay even the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken unto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himſelf: according to the

multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars: according to the goodnesse of his land they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal fear because of the calves of Beth-aven, for the people thereof shall mourn over it, & the Priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it for the glory thereof, because it is departed frō it

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shal receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the some upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shal be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars, and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow: *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousnes, reap in mercy: break up your fallow ground; for *it is* time to seek § LORD, till he come, and rain righteousnes upon you

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies, because thou didst trust in thy way in the multitude of thy mighty men:

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits:* 5 *His judgements.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love; and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, & shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me; though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shal I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I wil not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD, he shal roar like a lion: when he shal roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the saints.

CHAP. XII

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.*
3 *An exhortation to repentance.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controverse with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb; and by his strength he had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his memoriall.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand, he loveth to oppresse.

8 And

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance *in* all my labours they shall finde no iniquity in me, that *were* sin.

9 And *I that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplyed visions, and used similitudes, by the ministery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the countrey of Syria; and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shal he leave his blood upon him: and his reproach shal his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory vanisheth: 5 Gods anger for their unkindeneſſe. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercy. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shal be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away; as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wilde beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king; where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son, for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave. I will redeem them from death; O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shal be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren, an east winde shal come, the winde of the LORD shal come up from the wildernesse, and his springs shal become drie; and his fountain shal be dried up: he shal spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shal become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shal fall by the sword: their infants shal be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shal be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods blessing.

O Israel return unto the LORD thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD; say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Ashur shal not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands. *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely, for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shal grow as the lilie: and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shal spread, and his beauty shal be as the olive-tree, and his smel as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel under his shadow, shal return: they shal revive *as* the corn, and grow as the vine, the scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green firtree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shal know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shal walk in them: but the transgressours shal fal therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them, to mourn, 14 *and fast.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the ſon of Pethuel.

2 Hear this ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes? or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath ¶ canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made *it* clean bare, and caſt *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the huſband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD; the prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth: for the corn is waſted, the new wine is dried up, the oil languiſheth.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye huſbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat, and for the barley: becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languiſheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree alſo, and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe joy is withered away from the ſons of men.

13 Gird your ſelves and lament, ye prieſts: howl, ye miniſters of the altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ſolemn aſſembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſs from the houſe of our God?

17 The ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid deſolate, the barns are broken down; for ¶ corn is withered.

18 How do the beaſts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture; yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *The terribleneſs of Gods judgements:* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *ſpecifieth aſſembly,* 18 *promiſeth a bleſſing,* 21 *comforteth Zion.*

BLOW ye the trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkneſs and of gloominеſs, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people, and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even unto the yeers of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe; yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they run.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountains, ſhall they leap, like a noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battel array.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained, all faces ſhall gather blackneſs.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climb the wall like men of war, *and* they ſhall march every one on his ways, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city; they ſhall run upon the wall: they ſhall climb up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, the ſun and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtars ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word:

word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſs, and repenteth him of the evil,

14 Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemn aſſembly.

16 Gather the people, ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble § elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts the miniſters of the LORD weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen ſhould rule over them: wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith, and I will no more make you a reproach among § heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt-ſea, and his hinder part toward § utmoſt ſea, and his ſtink ſhall come up, & his ill ſavour ſhal come up, becauſe he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad, and rejoyce; for § LORD will do great things.

22 ¶ Be not afraid ye beaſts of § field: for the paſtures of § wildernes do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth*.

24 And the floors ſhall be full of wheat, and § fats ſhal overflow with wine & oil.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeers that the locuſt hath eaten, § canker-worm and the catterpillar, and § palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, & be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, § hath dealt wonderouſly with you, & my people ſhal never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will pour out my Spirit upon all fleſh; and your ſons, & your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo upon the ſervants, and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire and pillars of ſmoke.

31 The ſun ſhal be turned into darkneſs, and the moon into blood, before § great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whoſoever ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgement.* 18 *The church bleſſed.*

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, and in that time when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there, for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, & have given a boy for an harlot, and ſold a girl for wine, § they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Judah, and the children of Jeruſalem, have ye ſold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, & will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among § Gentiles: prepare war, wake up § mighty men, let all § men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your pruning-hooks into ſpeares: let the weak ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for the wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of decision.

15 The sun & the moon shalbe darkned, and ¶ stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, & utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shal shake, but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the strength of ¶ children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters; and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Gods judgements upon Syria, 6 the Philistines, 9 Tyrus, 11 Edom, 13 and Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam, the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeer before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden; and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, & for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they carried away captive ¶ whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, & him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, & I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shal perish, saith ¶ Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus; which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour ¶ palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But

2 But I will ſend a fire upon Moab, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of the trumpet:
3 And I will cut off the judge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.
4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Judah, & for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have deſpiſed the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after § which their fathers have walked.
5 But I will ſend a fire upon Judah, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Jeruſalem.
6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, & for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they ſold the righteous for ſilver, and the poor for a pair of ſhoes.
7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aſide the way of the meek; and a man and his father will go in unto the *ſame* maid, to profane my holy Name.
8 And they lay themſelves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar; and they drink the wine of the condemned *in* the houſe of their God.
9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before them, whoſe height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he was ſtrong as the *oaks*: yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.
10 Alſo I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty years thorow the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.
11 And I raiſed up of your ſons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites: *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?
12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, ſaying, Propheſie not.
13 Behold, I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of sheaves.
14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver himſelf:
15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver *himſelf*: neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.
16 And he that is courageous among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The neceſſity of Gods judgement on Iſrael:* 9 *The publication and cauſes of it.*

HEar this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from § land of Egypt, ſaying,
2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will puniſh you for all your iniquities.
3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?
4 Will a lion roar in the foreſt when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?
5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, & ſhall have taken nothing at all?
6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done *it*?
7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecrets unto his ſervants the prophets.
8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but prophеſie?
9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.
10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore up violence and robbery in their palaces.
11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſary *there ſhall be* even round about the land: and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.
12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus *in* a couch?
13 Hear ye, and teſtifie in § houſe of Jacob, ſaith § Lord GOD, the God of hoſts,
14 That in the day that I ſhall viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.
15 And I will ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe: and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion,* 4 *for idolatry.* 6 *and for their incorrigibleneſſe.*

HEar this word ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poor, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.
2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo, the dayes ſhall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, & your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.
3 And ye ſhall go out at the breaches, every

every cow at that *which is* before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse; at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after three *yeers*.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclame and publish the free-offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanenesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places, yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest; and I caused it to rain upon one city; and caused it not to rain upon another city; one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting, and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmerworm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the winde, & declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth; The LORD, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance:* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you: *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise, she is forsaken upon her land, there *is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, & ye shall live.

5 But seek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live: lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seek him* that maketh the seven starrs and Orion, & turneth § shadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day dark with night; that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengthneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therfore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwel in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, & your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in § gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shal say in all the high ways, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing, *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith § LORD.

18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD; to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknes, & not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smel in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them:* neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun, your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore I will cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel,* 7 *shal be plagued with desolation,* 12 *their incorrigiblenesse.*

WO to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see, & from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away ¶ evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come neer:

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock: and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

5 That chaunt to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David:

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shal take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shal say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? And he shal say, No. Then shal he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgement of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire,* 6 *are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grashoppers, in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive I beseech thee, by whom shal Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, Cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wal *made by* a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in ¶ midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and ¶ sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go flee thee away into ¶ land of Judah, & there eat bread, & prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Bethel: for it *is* the kings chappell, and it *is* the kings court.

14 ¶ Then

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets ſon, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ſycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Go, propheſie unto my people Iſrael.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city, and thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhal be divided by line; and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of ſummer fruit, is ſhewed the neerneſſe of Iſraels end.* 4 *Oppreſſion is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatened.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, a baſket of ſummer-fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, a baſket of ſummer-fruit. Then ſaid the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the temples ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: *there ſhall be* many dead bodies in every place, they ſhall caſt *them* forth with ſilence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that ſwallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, when will the new moon be gone, that we may ſell corn? and the ſabbath, that we may ſet forth wheat, making the ephah ſmall, and ſ shekel great, and falſifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for ſilver, and the needy for a pair of ſhoes, yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath ſworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely, I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it ſhal riſe up wholly as a flood, and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the ſun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation; and I will bring up ſackcloth upon all loins, and baldneſſe upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *ſon*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the north even to the eaſt: they ſhall run to and fro to ſeek the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde *it*:

13 In that day ſhall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſwear by the ſin of Samaria, and ſ y, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-ſheba liveth, even they ſhall fall, and never riſe up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the deſolation.* 11 *The reſtoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord ſtanding upon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the lintel of ſ door, that the poſts may ſhake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhal not flee away; & he that eſcapeth of them, ſhal not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence ſhal mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themſelves in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch & take them out thence, & though they be hid from my ſight in ſ bottom of the ſea, thence will I command ſ ſerpent, and he ſhal bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and I will ſet mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhal mourn: and it ſhall riſe up wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by ſ flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ſtories in the heaven, & hath founded his troop in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of ſ earth, the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of ſ Ethiopians unto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? have not I brought up Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the ſinfull kingdom: and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth: ſaving that I will not utterly deſtroy the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations like as *corn* is ſifted in a ſieve, yet ſhall not the leaſt grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay, The evil ſhall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe up the taber-

tabernacle of David, that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up the ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my Name, saith the LORD, that do this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reapers, and the treaders of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the wast cities, and inhabit *them*: and they shal plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shal also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

2 Behold, I have made thee smal among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clifts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not have stollen till they had enough; if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: *they that eat* thy bread have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and forreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people, in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of their distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shal be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, & devour them, and there shall not be *any* remaining to the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shal come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORDS.

¶ JONAH.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish;* 4 *He is discovered by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Ammittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it: for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea, so shal the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood; for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah:* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul; the depth closed me round about: the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever, yet hast ȳ brought up my life from corruption, O LORD, my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish: & it vomited out Jonah upon ȳ dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites:* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Jonah, the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

4 And

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried and said, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth; and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said *y* he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of the gourd.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindeness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die, then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east-winde, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD: Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then fiscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand, and their left hand, and *also* much cattel?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, & for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is* it not Samaria; and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard, and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all § graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, & all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate, for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath; weep ye not

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish: 4 He is discovered by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Ammittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it: for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea, so shal the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood; for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah: 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me, out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou hearedst my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul; the depth closed me round about: the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever, yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD, my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, & it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites: 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah, the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

4 And

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried and said, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth; and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said ỹ he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of the gourd.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindeness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die, then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east-winde, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD: Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then fiftie score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand, and their left hand, and *also* much cattel?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, & for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is* it not Samaria; and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard, and I wil pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I wil discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all ỹ graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, & all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate, for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shal return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath; weep ye not

not at all, in the houſe of Aphrah roll thy ſelf in the duſt.

11 Paſſe ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy ſhame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he ſhall receive of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto § gate of Jeruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, binde the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe *is* the beginning of the ſin to the daughter of Zion; for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou give preſents to More-sheth-Gath: the houſes of Achzib *ſhall be* a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: ſhe ſhall come unto Adullam the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Againſt oppreſſion,* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injuſtice and idolatry.* 12 *A promiſe of reſtoring Jacob.*

WO to them that deviſe iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence: and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his houſe, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family do I deviſe an evil, from which ye ſhall not remove your necks, neither ſhall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day ſhal one take up a parable againſt you, & lament with a doleful lamentation, *and* ſay, We be utterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt have none that ſhall caſt a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Propheſie ye not, *ſay they, to them that* propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Jacob, is the ſpirit of the LORD ſtraitened? *are* theſe his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is riſen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men averſe from war.

9 The women of my people have ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſe, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Ariſe ye, and depart, for this *is* not your reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy *you*, even with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, do lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie unto thee of wine and of ſtrong drink, he ſhall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have paſſed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falſhood of the prophets.* 8 *The ſecurity of them both.*

AND I ſaid, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil: who pluck off their ſkin from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkins from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themſelves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; & he that putteth not into their mouthes they even prepare war againſt him.

6 Therefore night *ſhall be* unto you, that ye ſhall not have a viſion, and it ſhall be dark unto you, § ye ſhall not divine, and the ſun ſhall go down over the prophets, and the day ſhall be dark over them.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the diviners confounded, yea, they ſhall all cover their lips, for *there is* no anſwer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the ſpirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Jacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jeruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward and the prieſts there of teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for mony: yet will

will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us?

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom. 11 and victory of the church.

BUt in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be stablished in the top of the mountains; and it shall be exalted above the hills, and the people shal flow unto it,

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the words of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, & rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, & their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shal not lift up a sword against nation, neither shal they learn war any more

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all the people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast afar off, a strong nation; and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion, from hence forth even for ever,

8 ¶ And thou O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shal it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellour perished? for pangs have taken thee, as a woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travel: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, & thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon: there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion,

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, & I will make thy hoofs brasse, & thou shalt beat in pieces many people, & I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 his kingdom: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops, he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, Bethlehem-Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therfore will he give them up until the time *that* she which travelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword; and the land of Nimrod in the enterances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shal be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shal be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, & all thine enemies shal be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, & throw down all thy strong holds

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more sooth-sayer.

13 Thy

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of § midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury, upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God's controversie for unkindeness,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEar ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hils hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel,

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gigal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God.

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and the *man* of wisdom shall see thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, & the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest, will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sowe, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels: that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The church complaining of her small number,* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth confidence in God:* 8 *She triumpheth over her enemies:* 14 *God comforteth them.*

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat, my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh: now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law, a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy walls are to be built,

ſilt, *in* that day ſhall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day alſo he ſhall come even to thee from Aſſyria, and *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortreſſe, even to the river, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate, becauſe of them that dwel therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage which dwel ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Bathan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I ſhew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and be confounded at all their might; they ſhal lay their hand upon *their* mouth: their ears ſhall be deaf.

17 They ſhal lick the duſt like a ſerpent: they ſhall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall fear becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compaſſion upon us: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſins into the depths of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The Majeſty of God, in goodneſſe, to his people, and ſeverity againſt his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 God *is* jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth, and *is* furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adverſaries, and he reſerveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the ſtorm, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bathan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceneſs of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſs ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhall be devoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil againſt the LORD, a wicked counſellour.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, Though they *be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be cut down, when he ſhall paſſe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burſt the bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy Name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image: I wil make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace! O Judah, keep thy ſolemn feaſts, perform thy vows: for the wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearful and victorious armies of God againſt Nineveh.

HE that daſheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition: watch the way: make *thy* loins ſtrong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Iſrael: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in ſcarlet: the chariots *ſhall be* with flaming torches, in the day of his preparation; and the fir-trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The chariots ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhal juſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: they ſhal ſeem like torches, they ſhall run like the lightenings.

5 He

5 He ſhall recount his worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walk, they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be diſſolved,

7 And Huzzab ſhal be led away captive, ſhe ſhall be brought up, and her maids ſhall lead *her* as with the voice of doves tabring upon their breſts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry*: but none ſhall look back.

9 Take ye the ſpoil of ſilver, take the ſpoil of gold: for there is none end of the ſtore, *and* glory, out of all the pleaſant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much pain is in all loins; and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions? and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, *I am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burn her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth; and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not;

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheels, and of the prauſing horſes, and of the jumping charets.

3 The horſman lifteth up both the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpear, and *there is* a multitude of ſlain, and a great number of carcaſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble upon their corpſes.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will diſcover thy ſkirts upon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdoms thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing-ſtock.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that look upon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineveh is laid waſte, who will bemoan her? whence ſhall I ſeek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was ſituate among *the* rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was* infinite; Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captivity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeek ſtrength, becauſe of the enemy.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* fig-trees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhal even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhal be ſet wide open unto thine enemies, the fire ſhall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds: go into clay, & tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kiln.

15 There ſhall the fire devour thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy ſelf many as the canker-worm: make thy ſelf many as the locuſt.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants above the ſtars of heaven; the canker-worm ſpoileth, and fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captains as the great graſhoppers, which camp in the hedges, in the cold day: *but* when the ſun ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*, thy people is ſcattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

CHAP. I.

Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 *is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Caldeans:* 12 *He comforteth that vengeance should be executed.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, How long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me, and there *is that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsmen shall come from far, they shall flee as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shal come all for violence, their faces shall sup up *as* the east winde; and they shal gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shal deride every strong hold, for they shal heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shal *his* minde change, and he shal passe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die, O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce, and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shal they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations.

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith,* 5 *The judgment on the Caldeans for insatiableness.*

I WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch, to see what he wil say unto me, and what I shal answer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it wil not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him; but the just shal live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea, also because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.

6 Shal not all these take up a parable against him, &a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shal they not rise up suddenly that shal bite thee? and awake, that shal vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwel therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shal answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, & stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shal labour in the very fire, and the people shal weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shal be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteſt thy bottle to *him* and makeſt *him* drunken alſo; that thou mayeſt look on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glory: drink thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhal be turned unto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing *ſhal be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Leoanon ſhall cover thee, and the ſpoil of beaſts *which* made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it: the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work truſteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: to the dumb ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold, and ſilver, and *there is* no breath at all in the middeſt of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: let all ſ earth keep ſilence before him

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayers trembleth at Gods majeſty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy ſpeech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midſt of the yeers, in ſ midſt of the yeers make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light: he *had* horns *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld, and drove aſunder the nations, and the everlaſting mountains were ſcattered, the perpetuall hills did bow: his wayes *are* everlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of Cuſhan in affliction, *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the rivers? *was* thine anger againſt the rivers? *was* thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride upon thine horſes, *and* thy charets of ſalvation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. Thou didſt cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains ſaw thee, *and* they trembled, the overflowing of the water paſſed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The ſun *and* moon ſtood ſtill in their habitation; at the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpear.

12 Thou didſt march thorow the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the nations in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſalvation of thy people, *even* for ſalvation with thine anointed; thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by diſcovering ſ foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike thorow with his ſtaves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to ſcatter me; their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walk thorow ſ ſea with thine horſes, *through* ſ heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenneſſe entered into my bones: and I trembled in my ſelf, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto ſ people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although ſ fig-tree ſhal not bloſſom, neither *ſhall* fruit *be* in ſ vines; the labour of ſ olive ſhal fail, and ſ fields *ſhal* yeeld no meat, the flock ſhal be cut off from the fold, & there *ſhal be* no herd in the ſtals:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my ſalvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like hinds *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief ſinger on my ſtringed inſtruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

God's ſevere judgement againſt Judah for diverſ ſins.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the ſon of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will utterly conſume all things from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the fowls of the heaven, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ſtumbling blocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the prieſts:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear by the LORD, *and* that swear by Malcam:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, & punish the men that are setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses but not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, it is neer, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble & distresse, a day of wastnesse and desolation, a day of darknesse & gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darkenesse,

16 A day of the trumpet, and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shal walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shal be devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

An exhortation to repentance. 4 *The judgement of the Philistines,* 8 *Moab, and Ammon,* 12 *Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth: *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you

3 Seek ye the LORD all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meekness, it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Askelon a desolaion: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines: I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, & folds for flocks

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Askelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they *have* reproached, and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them, for he will famish all gods of the earth, & men shall worship him every one from his place, *even* all the iles of the heathen

12 Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderneſſe.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her; all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: *their* voice shal sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly: that said in her heart, I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is he become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in; every one that passeth by her shall hisse *and* wag his hand,

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproofe of Jerusalem for divers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.*

WO to her that is filthy and polluted to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions, her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to ℣ law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but ℣ unjust knoweth no shame

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather ℣ nations, that I may assemble ℣ kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In ℣ day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein ℣ hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them ℣ rejoyce in thy pride; and ℣ shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy; the king of Israel, *even* ℣ LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty, he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them ℣ are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her ℣ halteth, & gather her ℣ was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eys, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house:* 7 *He inciteth them to the building:* 12 *He promiseth God's assistance to them.*

IN the second yeer of Darius ℣ king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by Haggai ℣ prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, the time is not come, the time that the LORD ℣ house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your sieled houses, & this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink: but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man to his own house.

10 Ther

10 Therefore the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth is ſtayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a draught upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men: and upon the cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, & Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in § LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the ſpirit of Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of § people, and they came, and did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the ſix moneth, in the ſecond yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond temple, then to the firſt.* 10 *He ſheweth alſo that their ſins hindered the work.* 20 *Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.*

IN the ſeventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, ſaying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye ſee it now? *is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Joſhua, ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts)

5 *According to* the word, that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſilver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I give peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; Aſk now the prieſts *concerning* the law, ſaying,

12 If one bear holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to § preſſefat for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, & the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth:

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes, and their riders ſhall come down every one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſervant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproofe of Jerusalem for divers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WO to her that is filthy and polluted to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions, her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to § law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but § unjust knoweth no shame

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather § nations, that I may assemble § kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousie

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In § day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein § hast transgressed gainst me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them § rejoyce in thy pride; and § shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy; the king of Israel, *even* § LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty, he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them § are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her § halteth, & gather her § was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eys, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house: 7 He inciteth them to the building: 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them.

IN the second yeer of Darius § king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by Haggai § prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, the time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your sieled houses, & this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink: but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man to his own house.

10 Then

10 Therefore the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth is ſtayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a draught upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men: and upon the cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, & Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in § LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, *I am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the ſpirit of Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of § people, and they came, and did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the ſix moneth, in the ſecond yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond temple, then to the firſt.* 10 *He ſheweth alſo that their ſins hindered the work.* 20 *Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.*

IN the ſeventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, ſaying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye ſee it now? *is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Joſhua, ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts)

5 *According to* the word, that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſilver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I give peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; Aſk now the prieſts *concerning* the law, ſaying,

12 If one bear holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt do touch bread, or portage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to § preſſefat for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, & the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth:

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes, and their riders ſhall come down every one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſervant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance:* 7 *The vision of horses.* 12 *Comfortable promises made to Jerusalem.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath been ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

3 Therefore ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Turn ye unto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turn unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes which I commanded my ſervants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four & twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is ſ moneth Sebat, in ſ ſecond yeer of Darius, came ſ word of ſ LORD unto Zechariah ſ ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo ſ prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horſes, ſpeckled and white.

9 Then ſaid I, O my lord, what *are* theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſaid unto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, anſwered and ſaid, Theſe *are* they whom the LORD hath ſent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they anſwered the angel of the LORD, that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, and ſaid, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD anſwered and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jeruſalem, and on the cities of Judah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD anſwered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So ſ angel that communed with me, ſaid unto me, Cry thou ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am jealous for Jeruſalem, & for Zion with a great jealouſie.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Jeruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and a line ſhal be ſtretched forth upon Jeruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through proſperity ſhall yet be ſpread abroad & the LORD ſhal yet comfort Zion, & ſhal yet chuſe Jeruſalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold four horns.

19 And I ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* theſe? and he anſwered me, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Judah, Iſrael, and Jeruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me four carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? And he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Judah, ſo that no man did lift up his head; but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Jeruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? and he ſaid unto me, To meaſure Jeruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him;

4 And ſaid unto him, Run, ſpeak to this young man, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhal be inhabited as towns without walls, for the multitude of men, and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, ſaith the LORD: for I have ſpread you abroad as the four windes of the heaven, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy ſelf, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath he ſent me unto the nations which ſpoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand upon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoil to their ſervants: and ye ſhall know that

that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwel in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people, and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto thee,

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Jeruſalem again.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD, for he is raiſed up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joſhua the reſtauration of the church is promiſed.*

AND he ſhewed me Joſhua the high prieſt, ſtanding before the angel of the LORD, and Satan ſtanding at his right hand to reſiſt him.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath choſen Jeruſalem rebuke thee: *Is* not this a brand pluck'd out of the fire?

3 Now Joſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered and ſpake unto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a fair mitre upon his head. So they ſet a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and § angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD proteſted unto Joſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou ſhalt alſo judge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keep my courts, and I wil give thee places to walk among theſe that ſtand by.

8 Hear now, O Joſhua the high prieſt, thou and thy fellows that ſit before thee: for they *are* men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſervant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I have laid before Joſhua: upon one ſtone *ſhal be* ſeven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zerubbabels foundation foreſhewed.* 11 *By the two olive-trees the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleep.

2 And ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I have looked, and behold, a candleſtick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and the ſeven lamps thereon, and ſeven pipes to the ſeven lamps, which were upon the top thereof.

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right ſide of the bowl, and the other upon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, What *are* theſe my Lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my Lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake unto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel, *thou ſhalt become* a plain, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it,

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall alſo finiſh *it*, & thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? for they ſhall rejoyce, and ſhal ſee the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeven: they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him, What *are* theſe two olive-trees upon the right *ſide* of the candleſtick, and upon the left *ſide* thereof.

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive branches, which thorow the two golden pipes empty the golden *oil* out of themſelves?

13 And he anſwered me and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are the two anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

The curſe of theeves and ſwearers is ſhewed.

THEN I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll,

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This *is* the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that ſtealeth, ſhal be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it: and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance:* 7 *The vision of horses.* 12 *Comfortable promises made to Jerusalem.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four & twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is § moneth Sebat, in § second yeer of Darius, came § word of § LORD unto Zechariah § son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo § prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees, answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So § angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, & for Zion with a great jealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shal be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad & the LORD shal yet comfort Zion, & shal yet chuse Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head; but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Jerusalem sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him;

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shal be inhabited as towns without walls, for the multitude of men, and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that

that the LORD of hosts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwel in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people, and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto thee,

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Jeruſalem again.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD, for he is raiſed up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joſhua the reſtauration of the church is promiſed.*

AND he ſhewed me Joſhua the high prieſt, ſtanding before the angel of the LORD, and Satan ſtanding at his right hand to reſiſt him.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath choſen Jeruſalem rebuke thee: *Is* not this a brand pluck't out of the fire?

3 Now Joſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered and ſpake unto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a fair mitre upon his head. So they ſet a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and ſ angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD proteſted unto Joſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou ſhalt alſo judge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keep my courts, and I wil give thee places to walk among theſe that ſtand by.

8 Hear now, O Joſhua the high prieſt, thou and thy fellows that ſit before thee: for they *are* men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſervant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I have laid before Joſhua: upon one ſtone *ſhal be* ſeven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zerubbabels foundation foreſhewed.* 11 *By the two olive-trees the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleep.

2 And ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I have looked, and behold, a candleſtick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and the ſeven lamps thereon, and ſeven pipes to the ſeven lamps, which were upon the top thereof.

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right ſide of the bowl, and the other upon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, What *are* theſe my Lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my Lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake unto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel, *thou ſhalt become a* plain, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall alſo finiſh *it*, & thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? for they ſhall rejoyce, and ſhal ſee the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeven: they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him, What *are* theſe two olive-trees upon the right *ſide* of the candleſtick, and upon the left *ſide* thereof.

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive branches, which thorow the two golden pipes empty the golden *oil* out of themſelves?

13 And he anſwered me and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are the two anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

The curſe of theeves and ſwearers is ſhewed.

THEN I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll,

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This *is* the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that ſtealeth, ſhal be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it: and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thief, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my name: and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and he ſaid, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover, This *is* their reſemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold there was lift up a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the ephah.

8 And he ſaid this *is* wickedneſſe, & he caſt it into § midſt of § ephah, & he caſt the weight of lead upon § mouth thereof

9 Then lift I up mine eyes & looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, whither do theſe bear § ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in § land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, & ſet there upon her own baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The viſion of the four charets.* 9 *By the crowns of Joſhua, is ſhewed the temple and kingdom of Chriſt the Branch.*

AND I turned, & lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four charets out from between two mountains, and § mountains *were* mountains of braſs.

2 In the firſt caret *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond caret black horſes;

3 And in § third caret white horſes, & in § fourth caret grizeled *and* bay horſes

4 Then I anſwered and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my Lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe *are* the four ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horſes which are therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the grizled go forth toward the ſouth countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow § earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth

8 Then cried he upon me, and ſpake unto me ſaying, Behold theſe that go toward the north countrey have quieted my ſpirit in the countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, & of Jedaiah which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſon of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſilver and gold, and make crowns, and ſet *them* upon the head of Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt;

12 And ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh § LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name *is* the BRANCH, and he ſhall grow up out of his place, and he ſhall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he ſhall build the temple of the LORD, & he ſhall bear the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule upon his throne, & he ſhall be a prieſt upon his throne, and the counſel of peace ſhall be between them both.

14 And the crowns ſhall be to Helem and, to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the ſon of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, ſhall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

4 *Zechariah reproveth the captives faſting:* 8 *ſin the cauſe of their captivity.*

AND it came to paſs, in the fourth yeer of king Darius: that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chiſleu;

2 When they had ſent unto the houſe of God, Sherezar and Regem melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to ſpeak unto the prieſts which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophet, ſaying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, ſeparating *my* ſelf, as I have done theſe ſo many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts unto me, ſaying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts ſaying, When ye faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeventh *moneth*, even thoſe ſeventy yeers, did ye at all faſt unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, And when ye did drink, did not ye eat, *for your ſelves*, and drink *for your ſelves*?

7 *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD had cried by the former prophets, when Jeruſalem was inhabited, & in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the ſouth of the plain.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh § LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Execute true judgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions every man to his brother

10 And oppreſſe not the widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poor, and

let

let none of you imagine evill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear, so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus ¶ land was desolate after them, ¶no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid ¶ pleasant land desolate

CHAP. VIII.

1 Jerusalems restauration: 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour.

Again the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in ¶ eyes of ¶remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in my eyes, saith ¶ LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, behold, I will save my people from the east countrey, and from the west countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shal dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth, and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye ¶ hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets *which were* in the day that ¶ foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him ¶went out or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour

11 But now I will not *be* unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and ¶heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause ¶ remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and chearfull feasts: therefore love the truth and peace

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shal go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of ¶ nations, even shal take hold of ¶ skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ.

The burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus, *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shal border thereby, Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear, Gaza also

also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, & his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even *he shall be* for our God, & he shall be as a governour in Judah, & Ekron as a Jebusite

8 And I will encamp about my house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall pass thorow them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem, behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, & having salvation, lowly, & riding upon an asse, and upon a colt, the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and the battel-bowe shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, & his dominion *shall be* from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, & raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, & made thee as the sword of a mighty man

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlewindes of the south

15 The LORD of hosts shal defend them, and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones, & they shal drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they shal be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day, as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnes? & how great *is* his beauty? corn shal make the young men cheerfull; and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols: 5 He visiteth his flock, and saveth them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the later rain, *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, & give them showers of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock, the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle-bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them, and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction: and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oakes of Bashan, for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, & hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they ſhal ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of ſlaughter, *even* you, O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two ſtaves, ſ one I called Beauty and ſ other I called Bands; & I fed ſ flock.

8 Three ſhepherds alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoul loathed them, and their ſouls alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die, and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off: and let the reſt eat every one the fleſh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my ſtaff *even* Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might break my covenant ẅ I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: & ſo the poor of ſ flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid unto them, If ye think good give *me* my price; & if not, forbear: ſo they weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of ſilver.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Caſt it unto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of ſilver, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaff, *even* Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Iſrael.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto me, Take unto thee yet the inſtruments of a foolish ſhepherd.

16 For lo, I will raiſe up a ſhepherd in the land, *which* ſhall not viſit thoſe ſ be cut off, neither ſhall ſeek the young one, nor heal that ſ is broken, nor feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eat ſ fleſh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Wo to the idol-ſhepherd that leaveth the flock, the ſword *ſhall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm ſhall be clean dried up, and his right eye ſhall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeruſalem a trembling. 3 and a burdenſome ſtone to her adverſaries.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jeruſalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they ſhal be in the ſiege, both againſt Judah, *and* againſt Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jeruſalem a burdenſom ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelves with it ſhall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith ſ LORD, I will ſmite every horſe ẅ aſtoniſhment, and his rider ẅ madneſs: & I will open mine eyes upon ſ houſe of Judah, and will ſmite every horſe of the people with blindneſs.

5 And the governours of Judah ſhall ſay in their heart, The inhabitants of Jeruſalem *ſhall be* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a herth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheaf; and they ſhall devour all ſ people round about on the right hand, and on ſ left: and Jeruſalem ſhal be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jeruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſave the tents of Judah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem do not magnifie *themſelves* againſt Judah.

8 In that day ſhall ſ LORD defend the inhabitants of Jeruſalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day, ſhal be as David, and the houſe of David *ſhall be* as God, as the angel of ſ LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeek to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Jeruſalem.

10 And I will pour upon the houſe of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications: and they ſhal look upon me whom they have pierced, and they ſhall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *ſon*, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſs for *his* firſt-born.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great mourning in Jeruſalem, as ſ mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land ſhall mourn, every family apart: the family of the houſe of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the houſe of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeruſalems purgation 2 from idolatry, and falſe prophecie. 7 The death of Chriſt.

IN that day there ſhall be a fountain opened to the houſe of David, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, for ſin and for uncleanneſſe.

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they ſhall no more be remembred, and alſo I will cauſe the prophets, and the unclean ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

3 And it ſhal come to paſſ, *that* when any ſhall yet prophecie, then his father & his mother that begat him ſhal ſay unto him,

thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, *I am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith § LORD of hosts. smite § shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn mine hand upon § little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, the LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed.*
4 *Christs coming, and his kingdoms graces.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, & the women ravished, & half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, & half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to § valley of § mountains, for § valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before § earthquake, in § dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and § LORD my God shall come, *and* all § saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be clear, *nor* dark.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night, but it shall come to passe, that at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate, unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel, unto the kings wine presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction: but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shal consume away, while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, & their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shal come to passe in § day, *that* a great tumult frō § LORD shal be among them, & they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbor, & his hand shal rise up against § hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shal fight at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shal be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shal come to passe, that every one § is left of all § nations which came against Jerusalem, shal even go up frō yeer to yeer, to worship the king, the LORD of hosts, & to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of § earth unto Jerusalem, to worship § king, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be § punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all nations § come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem, and in Judah, shall be holinesse unto § LORD of hosts; and all they that sacrifice shal come and take of them, & seeth therein; and in that day the ir shal be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

¶ MALA-

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *He complaineth of Israels unkindeneſſe,* 6 *irreligiouſneſſ,* 12 *and profaneneſſe.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loved us? *was* not Eſau Jacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waſte for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoveriſhed, but we will return, & build the deſolate places: thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw down; & they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and § people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſon honoreth *his* father, & a ſervant his maſter. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a maſter, where *is* my fear, ſaith the LORD of hoſts unto you, O prieſts § deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, wherein have we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar, and ye ſay, wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer § blinde for ſacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer § lame and ſick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleaſed w thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith § LORD of hoſts?

9 And now, I pray you, beſeech God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

10 Who is there even among you that would ſhut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought, I *have* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the ſun, even unto the going down of the ſame, my Name *ſhall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incenſe *ſhall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall be* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold, what a wearineſſe *is it*, & ye have ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, & ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the ſick: thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accep this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

14 But curſed *be* the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, & voweth, & ſacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among § heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He reproveth the prieſts for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *adultery,* 17 *and infidelity.*

AND now, O ye prieſts, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I will even ſend a curſe upon you, & will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I have curſed them already, becauſe ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your ſeed, and ſpread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your ſolemn feaſts, and one ſhall take you away with it.

4 And ye ſhall know § I have ſent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, ſaith § LORD of hoſts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips, he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keep knowledge, and they ſhould ſeek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have cauſed many to ſtumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 Therefore have I alſo made you contemptible & baſe before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but have been partiall in the law.

10 *Hath* we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherouſly every man againſt his brother, by profaning § covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is comitted in Iſrael, & in Jeruſalem: for Judah hath profaned the holines of the LORD which he loved, and hath married § daughter of a ſtrange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this, the maſter & the ſcholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, & him that offereth an offering unto § LORD of hoſts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of § LORD w tears, with weeping, and with crying out, inſomuch that he regardeth not § offering any more, or receiveth it with good wil at your hand.

14 ¶ Ye

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? because the LORD hath been witnss between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, & the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the residue of ꝧ Spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, & let none deal treacherously against ꝧ wife of his youth.

16 For ꝧ LORD, the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion*, 8 *sacrilege*, 13 *and infidelity of the people.*

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and ꝧ LORD whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his temple: even ꝧ messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith ꝧ LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, & as in former yeers.

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, & I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, & against those that oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* ꝧ LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed,

7 ¶ Even from ꝧ days of your fathers ye are gone away frō mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. but ye said, Wherein shal we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse: that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, If I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be* room enough *to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsom land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy, yea, they that work wickednes are set up, yea, they ꝧ tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*; and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son ꝧ serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgement on the wicked*, 2 *and his blessing on the good.*

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven: and all the proud, yea, & all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shal leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall the sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

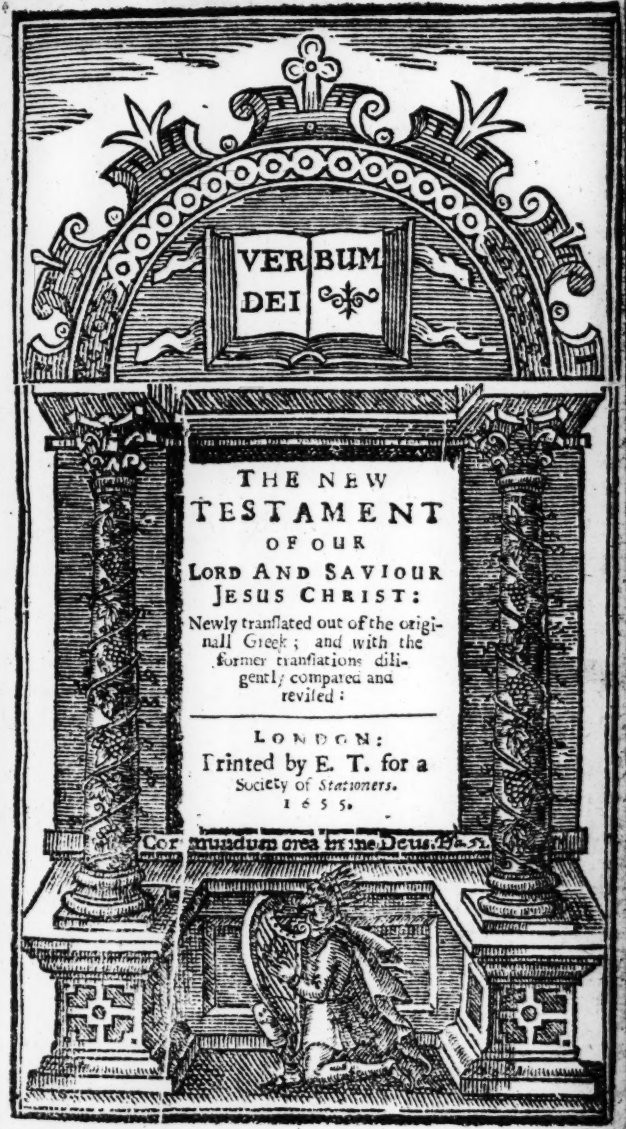
3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ *The end of the Prophet.*



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

Newly translated out of the originall Greek; and with the former translations diligently compared and revised:

LONDON:
Printed by E. T. for a Society of *Stationers*.
1655.

Cor[illegible]mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.



¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph: 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares, and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram,

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon,

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse,

6 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias,

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa,

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias,

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, & Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias,

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, & Manasses begat Amon, & Amon begat Josias,

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel,

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor,

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud,

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, & Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob,

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David, until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold a virgin shall be with childe, and shal bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star: 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt with Jesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king: behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet:

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shal rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him

him; bring me word, again that I may come and worthip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the ſtar which they ſaw in the eaſt, went before them till it came, and ſtood over where the young childe was.

10 When they ſaw the ſtar, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy,

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw § young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they preſented unto him gifts, gold, & frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they ſhould not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joſeph in a dream, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeek the young childe to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by § prophet, ſaying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeers old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joſeph in Egypt.

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth: 4 His apparel and meat.* 6 *He baptizeth.* 8 *The fruits of repentance.* 13 *Chriſt is baptized in Jordan.*

IN thoſe dayes came John the Baptiſt, preaching in the wildernes of Judea,

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the prophet Eſaias, ſaying, The voice of one crying in § wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 And the ſame John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locuſts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jeruſalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confeſſing their ſins.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadduces come to his baptiſm, he ſaid unto them, O generation of vipers who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

10 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and caſt into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to bear: he ſhal baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

12 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into his garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jeſus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him:

14 But John forbad him, ſaying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comeſt thou to me?

15 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteouſneſs: Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Jeſus, when he was baptized, went up ſtraightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he ſaw the ſpirit of God deſcending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, ſaying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt faſteth and is tempted:* 11 *The angels miniſter unto him:* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *James and John,* 23 *and healeth all the diſeaſed.*

THen was Jeſus led up of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had faſted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the Son of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is written, Man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And ſaith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelf down: for it is written, He ſhall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leaſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

7 Jeſus ſaid unto him, It is written again, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God:

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and ſheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith unto him, all theſe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Jeſus unto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and miniſtred unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jeſus had heard that John was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee,

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came, and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the ſea-coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſat in darkneſſe, ſaw great light, and to them which ſat in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jeſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jeſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother caſting a net into the ſea (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ſhip, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jeſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their ſynagogues, and preaching the goſpel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throwout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes, and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jeruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt beginneth his ſermon in the mount:* 3 *declaring who are bleſſed,* 13 *who are the ſalt of the earth,* 14 *the light of the world, the city on a hill,* 15 *the candle:* 17 *that he came to fulfill the law.* 21 *What it is to kill,* 27 *to commit adultery,* 33 *to ſwear,* 38 *exhorteth to ſuffer wrong,* 44 *to love even our enemies,* 48 *and to labour after perfectneſſe.*

ANd ſeeing the multitude, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed *are* the poor in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 Bleſſed *are* the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtain mercy.

8 Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute *you*, and ſhall ſay all manner of evil againſt you falſly for my ſake.

12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted: it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth passe, one iot, or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shal break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the scribes & Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shal say unto his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell: but whosoever shall say, *Thou* fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast payed the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard ỹ it hath been said, An eye for an eye, & a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shal smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them ỹ curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil, and on the good; and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others*? do not even the the publicanes so?

48 Be

18 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your father, which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God & mammon 25 exhorteth not to be careful for worldy things, 33 but to seek Gods kingdom.*

TAke heed that you do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagoues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocries are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name,

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptaion, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father wil also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast; Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and steal.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these,

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shal we eat? or what shal we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) For your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousneſſe, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ ending his sermon in the mount reproveth rash judgement,* 6 *forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs,* 7 *exorteth to prayer,* 13 *to enter in at the straight gate,* 15 *to beware of false prophets,* 21 *not to be hearers, but doers of the word:* 24 *like houses builded on a rock,* 26 *and not on the sand.*

JUdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out ¶ mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again, and rent you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father, which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits; Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I professe unto them, I never knew you, depart from me ye that work iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Christ cleanseth the leper,* 5 *healeth the centurions servant,* 14 *Peters mother in law,* 16 *and many other diseased,* 18 *sheweth how he is to be followed,* 23 *stilleth the tempest on the sea,* 28 *driveth the devils out of two men possessed,* 32 *and suffereth them to go into the swine.*

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of ¶ palsie, grievously tormented

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him,

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that ☞ shouldest come under my roof; but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shal be cast out into outer darkness: there shal be weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all ☞ were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias ☞ prophet saying, Himself took our infirmities, & bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with ☞ waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes, and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of ☞ tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by ☞ way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ cureth one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men. 32 healeth a dumb man, possessed of a divel, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto

unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat, in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes wil come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shal live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the same hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, & saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us,

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities & villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickenesse, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he wil send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.*

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickenesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose sirname was Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at h-

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor raise in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves (for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I sent you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councels: and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how, or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the Father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, & cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that indureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple, that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shal receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 *John sendeth his disciples to Christ.* 7 *The testimony of Christ concerning John.* 20 *Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness, and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum:* 25 *and praiseth his Fathers wisdom in revealing the gospell to the simple.*

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the words of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, & the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.
6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.
7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernes to see? A reed shaken with the winde?
8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they ¶ wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.
9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.
10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, ẅ shal prepare thy way before thee.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.
12 And from the dayes of John ¶ Baptist, until now, ¶ kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force
13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.
14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.
15 He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.
16 ¶ But whereunto shal I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in ¶ markets, & calling unto their fellows,
17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.
18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.
20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.
21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida; for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.
23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodem, it would have remained untill this day.
24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement then for thee.
25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.
27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.
28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.
30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ reproveth the blindeneſſe of the pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath:* 22 *He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumb.* 31 *Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven.* 34 *Account shall be made for idle words:* 38 *He rebuketh the unfaithful, who seek after a signe,* 49 *and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.*

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungered, and they that were with him;
4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?
5 Or have ye not read in ¶ law, how that on the sabbath-dayes, the priests in ¶ temple profane ¶ sabbath, and are blamelesse?
6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.
7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, & not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned ¶ guiltlesse.
8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.
9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.
10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him saying, Is it lawful to heal on ¶ sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shal have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawful to do wel on the ſabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man; Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and held a councel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him,

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: & great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

18 Behold my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved, in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed, I will put my Spirit upon him, & he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhal any man hear his voice in the ſtreets

20 A bruiſed reed ſhal he not break, and ſmoaking flax ſhal he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory:

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him: inſomuch that the blinde and dumb both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſon of David?

24 But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdom ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt our devils whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you,

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, & then he will ſpoil his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me, and he that gathereth not with me, ſcatereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, All manner of ſin and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men, but the blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhal not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhalbe forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, is ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree *is* known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being evil, ſpeak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhal give account thereof in the day of judgement

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the ſcribes, and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly; ſo ſhall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it, becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas *is* here.

42 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits, more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in and dwel there: and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother & his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand to-

5 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, & the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.
6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.
7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernes to see? A reed shaken with the winde?
8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they § wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.
9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.
10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, § shal prepare thy way before thee.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.
12 And from the dayes of John § Baptist, until now, § kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force
13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied until John.
14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.
15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
16 ¶ But whereunto shal I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in § markets, & calling unto their fellows,
17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.
18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.
20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.
21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida; for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.
23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.
24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement then for thee.
25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.
27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.
28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall finde rest unto your soules.
30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ reproveth the blindenesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath.* 22 *He heaeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumb.* 31 *Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven.* 34 *Account shall be made for idle words:* 38 *He rebuketh the unfaithful, who seek after a signe,* 49 *and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.*

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungered, and they that were with him?
4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?
5 Or have ye not read in § law, how that on the sabbath-dayes, the priests in § temple profane § sabbath, and are blameless?
6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.
7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, & not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned § guiltless.
8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.
9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.
10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him saying, Is it lawful to heal on § sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shal have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the ſabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man; Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and held a councel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him,

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: & great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

18 Behold my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved, in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed, I will put my Spirit upon him, & he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man hear his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoaking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory:

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him: inſomuch that the blinde and dumb both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſon of David?

24 But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand:

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdom ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you,

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, & then he will ſpoil his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me, and he that gathereth not with me, ſcatereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, All manner of ſin and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men, but the blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the ſon of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree *is* known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being evil, ſpeak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhal give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the ſcribes, and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly; ſo ſhall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it, becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits, more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in and dwel there: and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother & his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand to-

ward his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed.* 18 *The exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *mustard-seed,* 33 *leven,* 44 *hidden treasure,* 45 *the pearl,* 47 *and draw-net.*

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sowe:

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way-side, and the fowls came, and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shal have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand,

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shal not understand; and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this peoples heart is waxed gresse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, & have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which received seed by way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, & anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt ꝥ then ꝥ we go & gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to ꝥ reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, & bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather ꝥ wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took & sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds, but when it is grown, it is ꝥ greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son man:

38 The field is the world, the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailling and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in ¶ kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth, and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde:

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just;

50 And shal cast them into the furnace of fire, there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houtholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas:

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth five thousand men.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, & put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would aske.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sory, nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her:

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsell; and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came and took up the body, and buried it; and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, & saw a great multitude, and was moved with compas-

tion toward them,& he healed their sick.
15 ¶ And when it was evening,his disciples came to him, saying,This is a desert place,and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages,and buy themselves victuals.
16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart,give ye them to eat.
17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.
18 He said,Bring them hither to me.
19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves,and the two fishes,and looking up to heaven,he blessed,and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples: and the disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained,twelve baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone:
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves, for the winde was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of § night Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.
26 And when § disciples saw him walking on the sea,they were troubled,saying, It is a spirit,and they cryed out for fear.
27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them,saying,Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.
29 And he said,Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship,he walked on the water to go to Jesus.
30 But when he saw the winde boisterous,he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried,saying,Lord,save me.
31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship,the winde ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth,thou art the Son of God.
34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,
36 And besought him that they might onely touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 32 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feedeth four thousand, besides women and children.

THen came to Jesus scribes & Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded,saying,Honour thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother,let him die § death.
5 But ye say,Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother,It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father, or his mother,*he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,
8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth,& honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me,teaching for doctrines § comandments of men.
10 ¶ And he called the multitude,and said unto them, Hear and understand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples,& said unto him,Knowest thou that § Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly father hath not planted, it all be rooted up.
14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand,that whatsoever entereth in at § mouth,goeth into the belly, & is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth,come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, truth, Lord; yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee, even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, & went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, § lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, & have nothing to eat; and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent way the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Pharisees require a signe.* 6 *Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduces,* 13 *The peop'es opinion of Christ,* 16 *and Peters confession of him.* 21 *Jesus foreshewth his death,* 23 *reproving Peter for disswading him from it,* 24 *and admonishing those that will follow him to bear the crosse.*

THe Pharisees also with the Sadduces came and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It shall be* foul weather to day, for the skie is red, and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shall no sign be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, & departed

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither § seven loaves of the four thousand, & how many baskets ye took up

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of § leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came out of the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the son of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered & said, Thou art Christ, the son of § living God

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for ye savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ:* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, & bringeth them up into an high mountain apart

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While ye yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, this is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came, and touched them, and said, arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered & said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you, bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men;

23 And they shall kil him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take and give unto them, for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples: 7 To avoid offences: 15 How to deal with our brethren, 21 and how oft to forgive them, 23 set forth by a parable of the king and his servants, 32 the mercilesse punished.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but Wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thine hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shal ask, it shalbe done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shal my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told unto their lord all y was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked

servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick, 3 answereth the Pharisees, sheweth when marriage is necessary, 13 receiveth little children, 16, 23 instructeth the young man, 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

AND it came to passe that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, for this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh, what therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray, and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is*, God; but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother, and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by a similitude, sheweth that God is debtour to no man, 17 foreteleth his passion, 20 answereth the mother of Zebedees children, 30 and giveth the blinde sight.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market-place,

4 And ſaid unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the ſixth, and ninth hour, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them, Why ſtand ye hear all the day idle?

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, that ſhall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the laſt unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when § firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt have wrought *but* one hour, and thou haſt made them equal unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this laſt, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil, becauſe I am good?

16 So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ And Jeſus going up to Jeruſalem, took the twelve diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the ſon of man ſhall be betrayed unto the chief prieſts, and unto the ſcribes, and they ſhall condemn him to death:

19 And ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſons, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, Grant that theſe my two ſons may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jeſus anſwered & ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſk. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I ſhall drink of, & to be baptized with § baptiſme that I am baptized with? they ſay unto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith unto them, Ye ſhall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it ſhall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation againſt the the two brethren.

25 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion over them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority upon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoever will be great among you let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoever will be chief among you, let him be your ſervant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be miniſtered unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men ſiting by § way ſide, when they heard that Jeſus paſſed by, cried out, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou ſon of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, Thou ſon of David.

32 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall do unto you?

33 They ſay unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jeſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received ſight, & they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jeruſalem, 12 purgeth the temple, 17 curſeth § fig-tree, 23 putteth to ſilence the prieſts and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſons, 35 and the husbandmen who ſlew ſuch as were ſent to them.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jeruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of olives, then ſent Jeſus two diſciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, & straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, & straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt, the foal of an asse.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitude that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

13 And said unto them, it is written, my house shal be called § house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde & the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were sore displeased;

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, & he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the figtree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things:

25 The baptisme of John whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people, for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his Father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable, There was a certain houshold-er which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants unto the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants more then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.
43 Therefore I say unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shal fall, it will grinde him to powder.
45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The marriage of the kings son.* 9 *The Gentiles vocation.* 12 *His punishment that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces,* 34 *answereth the lawyer,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees.*

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,
2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king which made a marriage for his son,
3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready, come unto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise,
6 And ¶ remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.
8 Then saith he unto his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.
9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechless.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into utter darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few are chosen.
15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees and took counsell how they might intangle him in his talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a peny.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and unto God the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way,
23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them,

Ye

Ye do erre, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, aſked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, & with all thy minde.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

39 And the ſecond is like unto it, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus aſked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe Son is he? They ſay unto him, The Son of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his Son?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aſk him any mo queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the ſcribes and Phariſees. 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition: 13 He denounceth eight woes againſt them, 34 and propheſieth Jeruſalems deſtruction.

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The ſcribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat.

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, that obſerve and do, but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and do not.

4 For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, & lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, & the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth, for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called maſters, for one is your Maſter, *even* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant:

12 And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdom of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you ye blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhal ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of § temple, he is a debtour.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhal ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by § gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Who ſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anife, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

35 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outſide of the cup and of the platter; but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that ẏ is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be clean alſo.

27 Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneſſe.

28 Even ſo ye alſo outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie, and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; becauſe ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnith the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes unto your ſelves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye eſcape the damnation of hell.

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you prophets, and wiſe men, and ſcribes, and ſome of them ye ſhal kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your ſynagogues, and perſecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed upon ẏ earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias ſon of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I ſay unto you, All theſe things ſhall come upon this generation.

37 O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, thou that killeſt the prophets, and ſtonest them which are ſent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of ẏ Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 3 what, and how great calamities ſhall be before it: 29 The ſignes of Chriſts coming to judgement: 36 And becauſe that day and hour is unknown 42 we ought to watch like good ſervants.*

AND Jeſus went out and departed from the temple, and his diſciples came *to him* for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple:

2 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, See ye not all theſe things? Verily I ſay unto you, There ſhal not be left here one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he ſat upon the mount of olives, the diſciples came unto him privately, ſaying, Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy coming, and of the end of ẏ world?

4 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Take heed ẏ no man deceive you:

5 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am Chriſt, and ſhall deceive many.

6 And ye ſhall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: ſee that ye be not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrows.

9 Then ſhal they deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhal be hated of all nations for my Names ſake.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhal riſe, and ſhall deceive many.

12 And becauſe iniquity ſhall abound, the love of many ſhall wax cold.

13 But he that ſhall indure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

14 And this goſpel of the kingdom ſhall be preached in all the world for a witneſſe unto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.

15 When ye therefore ſhal ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (whoſo readeth, let him underſtand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the houſe-top, not come down, to take any thing out of his houſe.

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray ye, that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the ſabbath-day:

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaved: but for the elects ſake thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortened.

23 Then if any man ſhall ſay unto you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or there, believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, & putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neer, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my word shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shal also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the virgins,* 14 *and the talents:* 31 *The description of the last judgement.*

THen shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered saying, *Not so,* lest there be not enough for us and you; but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, & reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His Lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I know thee, that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered & said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming, I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therfore ¶ talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath, shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkneſe, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, & ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shal answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me,

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting-fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shal they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, & did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover, 26 instituteth his holy Supper, 36 prayeth in the garden, 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt *day*, leſt there be an uproar among ꝧ people.

6 ¶ Now when Jeſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaſter box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he ſat at *meat*.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe *is* this waſte?

9 For this ointment might have been ſold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jeſus underſtood it, he ſaid unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in ꝧ ſhe hath poured this ointment on my body, ſhe did it for my burial

13 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhal be preached in the whole world, there ſhal alſo this, ꝧ this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iſcariot, went unto the chief prieſts,

15 And ſaid unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of ſilver.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the firſt day of the *feaſt of* unleavened bread ꝧ diſciples came to Jeſus, ſaying unto him, Where wilt ꝧ that we prepare for thee to eat the paſſeover?

18 And he ſaid, Go into ꝧ city to ſuch a man, & ſay unto him, The maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I wil keep the paſſeover at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Jeſus had appointed them, and they made ready the paſſeover.

20 Now when the even was come, he ſat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowful, and began every one of them to ſay unto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but wo unto ꝧ man bywhom the Son of man is betrayed. it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, is it I? He ſaid unto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed it, and brake it, and gave it to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſins.

29 But I ſay unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had ſung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then ſaith Jeſus unto them, All ye ſhalbe offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I wil ſmite the shepherd, and the ſheep of the flock ſhal be ſcattered abroad.

32 But after I am riſen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered and ſaid unto him, Though all men ſhal be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter ſaid unto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jeſus with them unto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith unto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two ſons of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heavie.

38 Then ſaith he unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: nevertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleep, and ſaith unto Peter, What, could you not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came, and found them aſleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then cometh he to his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests, and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou ¶ I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels.

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all ¶ disciples forsook him and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the counsel sought false witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered & said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ ¶ Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death,

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophese unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands, 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy § prophet, ſaying, And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour, and the governour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of § chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to never a word: inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feaſt the governour was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſat down on the judgment ſeat, his wife ſent unto him ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man; for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him:

20 But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſk Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The governour anſwered & ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this juſt perſon; ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them, and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying Hail, king of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the ſcribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, and we will beleeve him.

43 He truſted in God, let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth hour there was darkneſs over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour, Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, Lama ſabacht hani*, that is to ſay, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraitway one of them ran, and took a ſponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus

50 ¶ Jesus when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghoſt.
51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.
52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept, aroſe,
53 And came out of the graves, after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jeſus, ſaw the earth-quake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the ſon of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtering unto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.
57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple:
58 He went to Pilate and begged the body of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.
59 And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,
60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock, and he rolled a great ſtone to the door of the ſepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will riſe again.
64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure untill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteal him away, and ſay unto the people, he is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.
65 Pilate ſaid unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as ſure as you can.
66 So they went, and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an angel to the women: 2 He appeareth unto them. 11 The high prieſts hire the ſouldiers, to ſay that he was ſtolen out of his ſepulchre, 16 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the end of the ſabbath, as it began to dawn, towards the firſt day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.
2 And behold, there was a great earth-quake, for the angel of the Lord deſcended from heaven, and came & rolled back the ſtone from the door, and ſat upon it.
3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as ſnow.
4 And for fear of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.
5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye ſeek Jeſus which was crucified.
6 He is not here; for he is riſen, as he ſaid; Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: lo, I have told you.
8 ¶ And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his diſciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Jeſus met them, ſaying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.
10 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Be not afraid: go, tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going; behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, and ſhewed unto the chief prieſts all the things that were done.
12 And when they were aſſembled with the elders, and had taken counſell, they gave large money unto the ſouldiers,
13 Saying, ſay ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away, while we ſlept.
14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.
16 ¶ Then the eleven diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jeſus had appointed them.
17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.
18 And Jeſus came and ſpake unto them ſaying, All power is given unto me in heven and in earth.
19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt:
20 Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſ ever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of world, Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 *John Baptists office,* 9 *Jesus baptized,* 12 *tempted:* 14 *He preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter and others,* 23 *healeth one that had a devil.* 29, 32 *and many other diseases.* 41 *He cleanseth the leper.*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts, and wilde honey,

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, & the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying,* Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, the time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand, repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers:)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, & immediately the fever left her, & she ministered unto them

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, & departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into

to the next towns, that I may preach there also, for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom, 15 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting. 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the Sabbath-day.

AND again he entered into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised, that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door. and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for prese, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, & reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God onely?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed & walk?

10 But that ye may know that the son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the seaside, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus, sitting at the receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes & Pharisees saw him eat with publicanes & sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it ϑ he eateth & drinketh ẅ publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shalbe taken away frō them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corn fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, ẅ is not lawfull

full to eat,but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man,and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and other infirmities,* 11 *rebuketh the unclean spirits:* 13 *chuseth his twelve apostles:* 22 *convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

AND he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day,that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand,Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life,or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts,he saith unto the man,Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And ¶ Pharisees went forth,& straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him,how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea:and a great multitude from Galilee followed him,& from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea,and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon,a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did,came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him,because of ¶ multitude,lest they should chrong him.

10 For he had healed many,insomuch that they presed upon him for to touch him,as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him,fell down before him,and cried,saying,Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would, and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses,and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

17 And James *the son* of Zebedee,and John the brother of James,(and he surnamed them Boanerges,which is, The sons of thunder)

18 And Andrew,and Philip,and Bartholomew,and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him:and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again,so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it,* they went out to lay hold on him, for they said,He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem,said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self,that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if an house be divided against it self,that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided,he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house,and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he wil spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you,All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost,hath never forgiveneſs, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him,calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him,and they said unto him, Behold,thy mother, and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them,saying, Who is my mother,or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him,and said,Behold my mother,and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God,the same is my brother, and my sister,and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard-seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest.*

AND he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship,and sat in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And

2 And he taught them many things by parables, & said unto them in his doctrine
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:
4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, & immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth
6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.
9 And he said unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of ¶ kingdom of God, but unto them that are without all these things are done in parables:
12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.
13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladnesse,
17 And have no root in themselves, and so indure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended
18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as hear the word,
19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.
20 And these are they which are sowen in good ground, such as hear the word, & receive it, & bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.
21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?
22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but ¶ it should come abroad.
23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.
24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.
25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.
30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth up, & becometh greater then all herbs, & shooteth out great branches, so ¶ the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it
33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.
34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awoke him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still, & the winde ceased, & there was a great calm.
40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, ¶ even ¶ winde & the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ delivereth the possessed of the legion of devils,* 13 *they enter into the swine.*

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes,

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him, out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no, not with chains.

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombs crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afar off, he ran and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? and he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion, for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jeſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entered into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and had the legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befel to him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed over again by ſhip unto the other ſide, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the ſea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the ſynagogue, Jairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhall live:

24 And Jeſus went with him: and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an iſſue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhe had heard of Jeſus, came in the preaſe behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may but touch his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and ſhe felt in her body, that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Jeſus immediately, knowing in himſelf that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe* certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 As ſoon as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith unto the ruler of the ſynagogue, Be not afraid, only beleeve.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the houſe of the ruler of the ſynagogue, & ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damſel is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damſel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damſel was lying.

41 And he took the damſel by the hand, and ſaid unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damſel (I ſay unto thee) Ariſe.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and cómanded that something should be given her toeat.

CHAP. VI.

Christ is contemned: 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 30 The Apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, from whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only, no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, take off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias: And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? and she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oaths sake, & for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsell, and the damsell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going; and they had no leasure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, & ran afoot thither

out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion towards them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered & said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: (for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night, he cometh unto them walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered,

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow the whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault with the disciples.*
8 *they break the commandment of God.*
14 *Meat defileth not the man,* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter.*

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, & of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men; as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother, and whoso curseth father or mother: let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me, *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect, through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do.

¶ 14 And

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, & understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For, from within, out of the heart of men proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousnede, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose & went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crums.

29 And he said unto her, for this saying go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well, he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leven of the pharisees.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way; for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, & brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them, and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes, and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled; and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have you your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? and they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, & made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples into ꝧ towns of Cesarea Philippi, and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, & began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shal a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shal be ashamed of me, & of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shal the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in ꝧ glory of his Father, with ꝧ holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foreteeth his death and resurrection: 33 Exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them ꝧ they should tell no man what things they had seen, till ꝧ son of man were risen from ꝧ dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him; and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, & saith with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, & came out of him, & he was as one dead, insomuch ỳ many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee: and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shal be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shal receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, & we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man ẅ shall do a miracle in my Name, ỳ can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shal give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever sl all offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him ỳ a millstone were hanged about his neck, & he were cast into ỳ sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands to go into hel, into the fire that never shal be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shal be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out; it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having to eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shal be salted ẅ fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted ẅ salt.

50 Salt is good, but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 *Touching divorcement:* 13 *He blesseth the children that are brought unto him.* 23 *teacheth his disciples of the danger of riches.* 28 *promiseth reward unto them that forsake any thing for the gospel.*

AND he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, & to put her away

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, for the hardnesse of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, & cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shal put away his wife, & marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶And they brought young children to him that he should touch them, & his disciples rebuked those § brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shal not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into § way, there came one running, & kneeled to him, & asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and he said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieved: for he had great possessions

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, how hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, & have followed thee

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shal receive an hundredfold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first, shall be last; and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and § son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto § scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit one on thy right hand, and § other on thy left hand in thy glory

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye aske: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shal indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall shall ye be baptized.

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when § ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James & John.

42 But

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise Lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace; but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called, and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth to Jerusalem, 12 curseth the fruitless tree, 15 purgeth the temple, 20 exhorteth his disciples, 27 and defendeth the lawfulness of his actions.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded, and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way, and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry,

13 And seeing a fig-tree a far off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and over threw the tables of the money-changers: and the seats of them that sold doves,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God:

23 For Verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, be-

ceeve that ye receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them*.

25 And when ye ſtand praying, forgive if ye have ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heaven may forgive you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jeruſalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders,

28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority to do theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aſk of you one queſtion, and anſwer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

30 The baptiſm of John, was it from heaven, or of men? anſwer me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay, From heaven, he wil ſay, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people, for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid unto Jeſus; We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith unto them, Neither do I tel you by what authority I do theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

2 *In a parable of the vineyard, Chriſt foretelleth the caſting off of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles:* 13 *He avoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians,* 18 *convinceth the errour of the Sadducees,* 28 *reſolveth the ſcribe,* 35 *refuteth the ſcribes opinion of Chriſt,* 38 *warning the people of their ambition and hypocriſie,* 41 *and commendeth the poor widow.*

AND he began to ſpeak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the huſbandmen a ſervant, that he might receive from the huſbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And again he ſent unto them another ſervant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And again he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Having yet therefore one ſon, his well beloved, he ſent him alſo laſt unto them, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon.

7 But thoſe huſbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they took him and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and deſtroy the huſbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this ſcripture? The ſtone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they ſend unto him certain of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay unto him, Maſter we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or ſhall we not give? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a peny, that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid unto him, Ceſars,

17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If a mans brother die and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeven brethren: and the firſt took a wife, and dying, left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond took her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeven had her, and left no ſeed, laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeven had her to wife.

24 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the ſcriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead,

dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the busn God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes, that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his Son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, & the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple,* 9 *the persecutions for the gospel,* 10 *that the gospel must be preached to all nations,* 14 *that great calamities shall happen to the Jews,* 24 *and the manner of his coming to judgement:* 32 *The hour whereof being unknown, all are to watch.*

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him; Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed, lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shal be famines & troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councells; and in the synagogues ye shal be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but ℣ holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shal rise up against their parents, & shal cause them to be put to death

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall indure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory,

27 And then shal he send his angels, and shall gather together the elect from the four windes, from the uttermost part of the earth, to § uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all; Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ:* 3 *Precious ointment poured upon his head.* 10 *Judas selleth his master.* 12 *Christ foretelleth how he shall be betrayed:* 22 *He instituteth his supper,* 26 *declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial.* 43 *Christ is betrayed,* 46 *apprehended,* 53 *falsly accused, condemned,* 65 *abused, and thrice denied by Peter.*

AFter two dayes was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, & said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, & whensoever ye will, ye may do them good, but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they killed the paſſeover; his diſciples ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they ſat and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the ſon of man is betrayed; good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, & ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my blood of the new teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an hymn, they went out into the mount of olives.

27 And Jeſus ſaith unto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter ſaid unto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And ſaith unto them, my ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull unto death; tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, & fell on the ground, & prayed, that if it were poſſible, the hour might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things are poſſible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith unto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? couldeſt not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation. The ſpirit truly is ready, but the fleſh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the hour is come, Behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And immediately, while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords, and with ſtaves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not; but the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſook him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man having a linen cloth caſt about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him,

52 And

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the councell sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it that these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am, and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Jesus is accused before Pilate.* 15 *Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified:* 17 *He is crowned with thorns,* 19 *spit on, and mocked:* 21 *He fainteth in bearing his crosse,* 27 *hangeth between two theeves,* 29 *suffereth reproaches of the Jews,* 39 *but is confessed by the centurion,* 43 *and honourably buried by Joseph.*

AND straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders, & scribes, and the whole councell, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one, named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him away to crucine him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crotle.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with mirrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucined him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, Wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes:

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crotle.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with ℣ Scribes, he saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crotle, that we may see, and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come there was darkneste over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthany? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast ℣ forsaken me

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias wil come to take him down

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly, this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the leste, and of Joses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ Now when the evening was come (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, & went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.* 9 *Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 12 *to two going into the countrey,* 14 *then to the apostles,* 15 *whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel,* 19 *and ascendeth into heaven.*

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the Mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here, behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from

from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jeſus* was riſen early the firſt day of the week, he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned & wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the reſidue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they ſat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſs of heart, becauſe they believed not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved; but he that believeth not, ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſigns ſhal follow them that believe: in my Name ſhall they caſt out devils, they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues

18 They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them; they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and ſat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where; the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole goſpel.* 5 *The conception of John the Baptiſt,* 16 *and of Chriſt.* 39 *The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Chriſt.* 27 *The nativity and circumciſion of John.* 67 *The prophecy of Zacharias, both of Chriſt and of John.*

FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of all things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus:

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtriken in yeers.

8 And it came to paſſe that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe;

9 According to the cuſtom of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall bear thee a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his Name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine, nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient to the wiſdom of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtriken in yeers.

19 And the angel anſwering, ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumb, and not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed; becauſe thou believeſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple,

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them; and they perceived that he

he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those daves, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And § angel said unto her, Fear not Mary, for thou hast found favour ẇ God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold § handmaid of § Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from § Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord;

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, & exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy.

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode ẇ her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours, & her cousins heard how § Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe: and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name,

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, his name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hil-countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, what manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, & prophesied, saying

68 Blessed

68 Blessed be § Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David.

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began?

71 That we should be saved frō our enemies, and from § hand of all § hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, § we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes.

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people for § remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace,

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire, 7 The nativity of Christ. 8 One angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised, 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 43 who increasing in wisdom, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctours.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, & wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shal be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you: ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is said in the law of the Lord; A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just & devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him,

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jeſus, to do for him after the cuſtom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid, unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for the fall and riſing again of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt.

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce thorow thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an huſband ſeven yeers from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and four yeers, which departed not from the temple, but ſerved God with faſtings, and prayers, night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in at that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jeruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem every yeer at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jeruſalem after the cuſtom of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journe, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, they found him in the temple ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed; and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou dealt thus with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdom, and ſtature, & in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptiſm of John.* 15 *His teſtimony of Chriſt.* 20 *Herod impriſoneth John.* 21 *Chriſt baptized, receiveth teſtimony from heaven.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Joſeph's progreſſe.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Piate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſm of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſins.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as § people were in expectation, & all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 John answered saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now, when all the people were baptized, it came to passe, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda.

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zerobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the* son of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jareri, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 He overcometh the devil. 14 beginneth to preach: 16 the people of Nazareth admire him: 33 he cureth one possessed of a devil. 38 Peters mother in law, & and divers others. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved.

AND Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing, and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of § world in a moment of time

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power

power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him. It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach: he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, & recovering of sight to the blinde: to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastned on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb: Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hil (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong:

30 But he passing thorow the mids of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, & come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue and entered into Simons house, & Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him, and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him: and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP.

CHAp. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship: 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 healeth one sick of the palsie.

AND it came to passe, that as the people presſed upon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſat down and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, & let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done; they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at Jeſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo James and John the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jeſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſs on a certain day as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and doctours of the law ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jeruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſe: and they ſought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe top, and let him down thorow the tiling, with his couch, into the midſt before Jeſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſins are forgiven thee.

21 And the ſcribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? who can forgive ſins, but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſins (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, & take up thy couch: and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he aroſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay: and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

27 ¶ And after theſe things, he went forth and ſaw a publicane, named Levi, ſitting at the receit of cuſtom: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of publicanes, & of others that ſat down with them.

30 But their ſcribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call to call the righteous but ſinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees, but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the

the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes wil come when § bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent; and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles: and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindenesse about observing the Sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 and preacheth to his disciples, 27 how we must love our enemies, 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word.

AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests alone.

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand: Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, § he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples; and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James, the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was § traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, & a great multitude of people out of all Judea & Jerusalem, & from the sea-coast of Tyre & Sidon, which came to hear him, & to be healed of their diseases

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now; for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger: Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you, when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But *I* say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 And

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good and lend, hoping for nothing again and your reward ſhal be great, & ye ſhal be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankful, & to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father alſo is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye ſhal not be judged: condemn not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it ſhal be given unto you, good meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhal men give into your boſom: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhal be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them, Can the blinde lead the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The diſciple is not above his maſter: but every one that is perfect, ſhall be as his maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit,

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth: againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 The centurions faith: 10 Chriſt healeth his ſervant being abſent: 11 raiſeth from death the widows ſon: 19 anſwereth Johns meſſengers: 34 teſtifieth againſt the Jews: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintain them in ſin, but to forgive them their ſins upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions ſervant, who was dear unto him, was ſick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the elders of the Jews, beſeeching him that he would come and heal his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Jeſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, That he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a ſynagogue.

6 Then Jeſus went with them. And when he was now not far from the houſe, the centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelf: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelf worthy to come unto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſouldiers: and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jeſus heard theſe things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid unto the people that followed him, I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſervant whole that had been ſick.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim, and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſon of his mother and ſhe was a widow, and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier, (and

and they that bare him ſtood ſtil) and he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſat up and began to ſpeak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great prophet is riſen up among us, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Judea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 And the diſciples of John ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his diſciples, ſent them to Jeſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they ſaid, John Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

21 And in that ſame hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil ſpirits, and unto many that were blinde, he gave ſight.

22 Then Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have ſeen and heard, how that the blinde ſee, the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed, to the poor the goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhal not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of John were departed, he began to ſpeak unto the people, concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? a reed ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? a man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? a prophet? Yea, I ſay unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhal prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay unto you, Among thoſe that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdom of God is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes, juſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſm of John.

30 But the Phariſees and lawyers reſected the counſell of God againſt themſelves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children ſitting in the market-place, & calling one to another, and ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptiſt came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, he hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſdom is juſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Jeſus ſat at meat in the Phariſees houſe, brought an alabaſter box of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him ſaw *it*, he ſpake within himſelf, ſaying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for he is a ſinner.

40 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Simon, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee: And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certain creditour which had two debtours: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid unto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entered into thine houſe, thou gaveſt me no water for my feet: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gaveſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I ſay unto thee, Her ſins which are many, are forgiven, for ſhe loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the ſame loveth little.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Thy ſins are forgiven.

49 And they that ſat at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelves, Who is this that forgiveth ſins alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Women minister unto Christ,* 4 *The parable of the sower,* 16 *and of the candle.* 41 *He declareth who are his mother and brethren,* 22 *rebuketh the windes,* 26 *casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine,* 37 *is rejected of the Gadarenes,* 43 *healeth the woman of her bloody issue.* 49 *and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.*

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits, and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went

3 seven devils,

And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit, an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it ẇ a vessell, or putteth it under a bed, but setteth it on a candlestick, that they ẇ enter in may see ȝ light.

17 For nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid that shall not be known, & come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shalbe given; and whosoever hath not, frō him shal be taken even ȳ which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered & said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this: for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion, because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on ȝ mountain: and they besought

besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the country,

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him,

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment, and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and prease thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him saying, Fear not, believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway, and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach.* 7 *Herod desireth to see Christ.* 10 *Christ feedeth five thousand:* 18 *inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion:* 23 *proposeth to all the pattern of his patience.* 28 *The transfiguration:* 37 *he healeth the lunatick:* 43 *again forewarneth his disciples of his passion:*

THen he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? and he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, & healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go & buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were above five thousand men: And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of ꝧ old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, & follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see ꝧ kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavie with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which thy had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered, every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears, for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shal receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me; and whosoever shal receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name; and we forbade him, because he followed not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not; for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of § Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James, and John, saw this, they said, Lord wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God,

61 And another also said, Lord, I wil follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewel which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to § plough, & looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer, 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your wayes: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give; for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you,

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say;

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable, in that day, for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin: wo unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes,

14 But it shal be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at § judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit,

and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven & earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, & haſt reveal'd them unto babes: even ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his diſciples, and ſaid privately, Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you that many prophets and kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternal life? He ſaid unto him,

26 What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right; this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, & fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the hoſt, and ſaid unto him, Take care of him, & whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I come again, I wil repay thee

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſat at Jeſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbered about much ſerving, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? bid her therefore that ſhe help me.

41 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath choſen that good part which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly: 11 aſſuring that God ſo will give us good things. 14 He caſteth out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſees, 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, ſcribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid unto them, When ye pray ſay, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done, as in heaven, ſo in earth

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our ſins: for we alſo forgive every one that is indebted to us: And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him.

7 And he from within ſhal anſwer, and ſay, Trouble me not, the door is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot riſe and give thee.

8 I ſay unto you, Though he will not riſe and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity, he will riſe, and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I ſay unto you, Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that aſketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh ſhall it be opened.

11 If a ſon ſhall aſk bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a ſtone? or if he aſk a fiſh, will he for a fiſh give him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall aſk an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much

much more ſhall your heavenly Father give ſ holy Spirit to them that aſk him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to paſſe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb ſpake, and the people wondered.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, He caſteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and an houſe *divided* againſt an houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be divided againſt himſelf, how ſhall his kingdom ſtand: becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your ſons caſt them out? therefore ſhal they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and divideth his ſpoils.

23 He that is not with me is againſt me, and he that gathereth not with me, ſcatereth.

24 When ſ unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I will return unto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, & they enter in, and dwell there, and ſ laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he ſpake theſe things, a certain woman of ſ company lift up her voice, and ſaid unto him Bleſſed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that hear ſ word of God, & keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is an evil generation, they ſeek a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given it, but the ſigne of Jonas the prophet:

30 For as Jonas was a ſigne unto the Ninevites, ſo ſhall alſo the ſon of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the ſouth ſhal riſe up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for ſhe came from the utmoſt parts of the earth, to hear the wiſdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh ſhal riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhal condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither under a buſhell, but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ſee the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be ſul of light, having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in, and ſat down to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup and the platter, but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather give alms of ſuch things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you, Phariſees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement, and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you, Phariſees: for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the lawyers and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſt us alſo.

46 And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your ſelves touch not the burden with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you, for ye bui'd the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witneſſe ſ ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdom of God, I will ſend them prophets and apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets

which was shed from § foundation of the world, may be required of this generatiō.

51 From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man, who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over-carefull of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdom of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christ's ministers are to see to their charge. 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace. 56 And shew it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of § Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclamed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forwarn you whom you shall fear, fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered, fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also, I say unto you, Whosoever shal confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shalbe forgiven him: but unto him ỹ blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates & powers, take ye no thought how, or ẅ thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods;

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat, drink and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shal put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of ỹ by taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies, how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse which is to day in § field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shal eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of

of the world seek after: and your father knoweth ỳ ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shal finde watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant whom his lord, when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder and will appoint him his portion with ṣunbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, shall be beaten with few ſtripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſm to be baptized with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.

52 For, from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the ſkie, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid he very last mite

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand: 11 he healeth the crooked woman, 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproveth Herod.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you; Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish,

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come, seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeers, be loosed from this bond on § sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was levened.

22 And he went thorow the cities, and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shal answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, untill the time come, when ye shall say, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie, 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feed the poor: 15 Under a parable, sheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven: 25 His disciples must bear their cross, and make their accounts afore hand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers

lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, & let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast call the poor, the maimed, the lame, & blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, & bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him; and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, & hate not his father, and mother, and wife, & children, and brethren, & sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

3 The parable of the lost sheep, 8 of the piece of silver, 11 of the prodigal son.

THen drew neer unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees, and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders,, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends & neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shalbe in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman, having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, & there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, & all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my Lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtours unto him, & said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much; & he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true *riches?*

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans? who ſhall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No ſervant can ſerve two maſters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo, who were covetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: ſince that time ℈ kingdom of God is preached, & every man preſſeth into it.

17 And it is eaſier for heaven & earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 Whoſoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from her huſband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores:

21 And deſiring to be fed with ℈ crumbs which fell from ℈ rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams boſom: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his boſom.

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receiveditt thy good things: and likewiſe Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they paſſe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may teſtifie unto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith unto him, They have Moſes & the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid unto him, If they hear not Moſes and the prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Chriſt teacheth to avoid occaſions of offence.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to us:* 11 *He healeth ten lepers.* 22 *Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

THen ſaid he unto the diſciples; It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millſtone were hanged about his neck, and he caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelves: if thy brother treſpaſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he treſpaſe againſt thee ſeven times in a day, and ſeven times in a day turn again to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgive him.

5 And the apoſtles ſaid unto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye might ſay unto this ſycamine-tree, be thou plucked up by the roots, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you having a ſervant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and ſit down to meat?

8 And will not rather ſay unto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelf, and ſerve me till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that ſervant, becauſe he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall have done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are unprofitable ſervants: we have done ℈ which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he went to Jeruſalem, that he paſſed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and ſaid, Jeſus, Maſter, have mercy on us.

14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid unto them, Go, ſhew your ſelves unto the prieſts. And it came to paſſe that as they went, they were cleanſed.

15 And one of them, when he ſaw that he

he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shal also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, § one shalbe taken, & the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee & the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches: 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheles, when § Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, § I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his brest, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, § he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive § kingdom of God as a little childe, shal in nowise enter therein

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spit on.

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging,

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem,* 41 *weepeth over it,* 45 *The temple purged.*

AND *Jesus* entered, and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the preas, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree, to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus make haste and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsasmuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the son of man is come to seek, and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given § money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 The

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.
18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.
19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.
20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:
21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.
22 And he said unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.
23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?
24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.
25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)
26 For I say unto you, that unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.
27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.
28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.
29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of olives, he sent two of his disciples,
30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.
31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.
32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.
33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?
34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.
35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.
36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.
37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of olives the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,
38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.
39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.
40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.
41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,
42 Saying, if thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.
43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,
44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shal not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.
45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,
46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.
47 And he taught daily in the temple, But the chief priests, and § scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him
48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 The Sadducees convinced.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,
2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?
3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.
4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?
5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?
6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us; for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable. A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time

10 And at ¶ season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, ℣ they should give him of the fruit of ℣ vineyard: but ℣ husbandmen beat him, & sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, & entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him: what therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid,

17 And he beheld them, and said, what is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this Parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, ℣ so they might deliver him unto the power & authority of the governour

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar ℣ things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadduces, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us; If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childeleſs.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durſt not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Davids son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poor widow:* 4 *He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem:* 25 *the signes also which shall be before the last day.*

AND he looked up, and saw ℣ rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God; but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shal these things be? and what signe wil there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shal come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shal be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shal answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains; & let them which are in ¶ midst of it, depart out; & let not them that are in ¶ countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, & to them that give suck in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shal fall by the edge of the sword, and shal be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shal be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shal be signes in the sun, and in the moon, and in ¶ stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and ¶ waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemptiō draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, this generation shal not passe away, til all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, ¶ ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shal come to passe, and to stand before ¶ Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Jews conspire against Christ:* 3 *Satan prepareth Judas to betray him.* 7 *The apostles prepare the passeover.* 19 *Christ instituteth his holy supper,* 21 *foretelleth of the traitour,* 31 *assureth Peters faith:* 34 *and yet he foreweth his denial:* 39 *he prayeth, and sweateth blood,* 47 *is betrayed with a kisse.* 54 *is denied of Peter.*

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into ꝧ city, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into ꝧ house where he entereth in

11 And ye shal say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer,

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I wil not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? & they said, Nothing

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: & he ꝧ hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one:

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly. & his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to ꝧ ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And

46 And ſaid unto them, Why ſleep ye? Riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neer unto Jeſus to kiſſe him.

48 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Judas, betrayeſt thou the Son of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him ſaw what would follow, they ſaid unto him, Lord, ſhal we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſervant of the high prieſt, & cut off his right ear.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jeſus ſaid unto the chief prieſts, and captains of the temple, & the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and ſtaves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkneſs.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fre in the mids of the hal, and were ſat down together, Peter ſat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he ſat by the fre, and earneſtly looked upon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of an hour after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth, this fellow alſo was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately, while he yet ſpake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jeſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ And aſſoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes came together, and led him into their councel, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? tell us. And he ſaid unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I alſo aſk you, you will not anſwer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Son of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he ſaid unto them, Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? for we our ſelves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jeſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is loſed by Pilate, and Jeſus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Jeruſalem. 34 He prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two malefactors are crucified with him. 46 His death, 50 His burial.

AND the whole multitude of them arroſe, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, & forbidding to give tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelf is Chriſt a King.

3 And Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chief prieſts and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods juriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf alſo was at Jeruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Jeſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have ſeen ſome miracles done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of war ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themſelves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Yea have brought

his man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, & for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests, prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition & murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, ℣ he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaons, Fall on us: and to the hills, cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, & cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railedon him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkenesse over all the earth untill the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkned, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their brests and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellour, and he was a good man, and a just;

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, & prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day, according to the commandment.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christs resurrection is declared to the women that come to the sepulchre.* 9 *These report it to others.* 13 *Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus.* 36 *Afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief :* 47 *giveth them a charge.*

NOw upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead ;

6 He is not dead, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not,

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs :

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these ? ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad ?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes ?

19 And he said unto them, What things? and they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word, before God, and all the people :

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel : and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre :

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken :

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent : and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures ?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts ?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it

is I my self: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broil-ed fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand § scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is writ-ten, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusa-lem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be indued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and car-ried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and re-turned to Jerusalem with great joy.

53 And were continually in the temple praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the begin-ning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which light-eth every man § cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that beleeve on his Name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 John bare witness of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse have all we re-ceived, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in § bo-som of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? and he answer-ed, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

23 He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Make straight the way of § Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said un-to him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I ba-ptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John ſtood, and two of his diſciples:

36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Jeſus.

38 Then Jeſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter) where dwelleſt thou?

39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John ſpeak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, the Chriſt.

42 And he brought him to Jeſus, and when Jeſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon ¶ ſon of Jona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following Jeſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, & ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom Moſes in the law, & the prophets, did write, Jeſus of Nazareth, the ſon of Joſeph.

46 And Nathanael ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come & ſee.

47 Jeſus ſaw Nathanael coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when ¶ waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee

49 Nathanael anſwered, and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under fig-tree, beleeveſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter ye ſhall ſee heaven open, & the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Chriſt turneth water into wine,* 12 *departeth into Capernaum, and to Jeruſalem* 13 *where he purgeth the temple of buyers and ſellers:* 19 *He foretelleth his death and reſurrection.* 23 *Many beleeved becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelf with them.*

AND ¶ third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, & the mother of Jeſus was there.

2 And both Jeſus was called, and his diſciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, ¶ mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there ſix waterpots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the ſervants which drew ¶ water, knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, & his diſciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was at hand, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of § temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered § he had said this unto them: & they beleeved the scripture, & § word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God,

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heares the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, & testifie that we have seen, & ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not, how shal ye beleeve, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſſe, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, that whosoever beleeveth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned; but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bares witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus, and when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon ‡ son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation a stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, & saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, & the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come & see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when ‡ wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee

49 Nathanael answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under ‡ fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, & the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem 13 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers: 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many believed, because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND ‡ third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, & the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, ‡ mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew ‡ water, knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, & his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of ¶ temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered ¶ he had said this unto them: & they beleeved the scripture, & ¶ word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man

CHAP. III.

Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God,

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heares the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, & testifie that we have seen, & ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not, how shal ye beleeve, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſſe, even so must the Son of man be lifted up,

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, that whosoever beleeveth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned; but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all; he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ talketh with the woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her: 27 His disciples marvell: 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory: 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers son that lay sick at Capernaum.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made & baptized moe disciples then John

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples;)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, & drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shal give him, shal never thirst: but the water that I shal give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband;

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in Spirit, and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and said to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat, that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus said unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneth

moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white ready to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them; and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto § feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeers. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it: 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

After this there was a feast of § Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem:

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market*, a pool which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk?

12 Then asked they him, what man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Iews sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them, even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son;

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you; He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this, for the hour is coming, in the wich all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of ☞ father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John, for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples, 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers.

AFter these things Iesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passeover, a feast of the Iews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place,

place. So the men sat down in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over ¶ sea towards Capernaum, & it was now dark, & Jesus was not come to them

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on ¶ sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save ¶ one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which indureth unto everlasting life, which the son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do: that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what doest thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not ¶ bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth ¶ Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life, & I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven?

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered & said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shal be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, & hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread, which cometh down

from heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: If any man eat of this bread, he shal live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh; which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, ¶ no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

3 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldness of his kinsmen, 10 goeth up to the feast of tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus.

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come, but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple & taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God; or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kil thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision,(not because it is of Moses,but of the fathers)and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision,that the lawof Moses should not be broken,are ye angry at me,because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance,but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo,he speaketh boldly,and they say nothing unto him. Do ¶ rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit,we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying,Ye both know me,and ye know whence I am; and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you,and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me,and shal not finde me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said § Jews among themselves, Whither will he go,that we shal not finde him? will he go unto § dispersed among the Gentiles,and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said; Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am,thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day,that great day of the feast, Jesus stood,and cried, saying, If any man thirst,let him come unto me,&drink.

38 He that beleeveth on me,as the scripture hath said,out of his belly shal flow rivers of living water.

39(But this spake he of § Spirit,which they that beleeve on him should receive, for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*,because that Jesus was not yet glorified)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This *is* the Christ. But some said, Shal Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said,¶ Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people, because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him;but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also Deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers,or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them,(he that came to Jesus by night,being one of them)

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him,and know what he doth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? search and look for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery:* 12 *He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine,* 33 *answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham,* 59 *and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.*

JEsus went unto the mount of olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple,and all the people came unto him, and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They said unto him,Master,this woman was taken in adultery,in § very act,

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned, but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down,&with his finger wrote on the ground,as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him he lift up himself,and said unto them,He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience,went out one by one,beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself,and saw none but the woman, he said unto her,Woman,where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Jeſus ſaid unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: Go, and ſin no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeſus again unto them ſaying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walk in darkneſſe, but ſhall have the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid unto him, thou beareſt record of thy ſelf, thy record is not true,

14 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Though I bear record of my ſelf, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the fleſh, I judge no man.

16 And yet, If I judge, my judgement is true; for I am not alone: but I, and the Father that ſent me.

17 It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witneſſe of my ſelf, and the Father that ſent me beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jeſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my father: if ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my father alſo

20 Theſe words ſpake Jeſus in the treaſurie as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus again unto them, I go my way, and ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhal die in your ſins: whether I go ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Jews, Will he kil himſelf, becauſe he ſaith, Whither I go, ye cannot come?

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world,

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſins.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? and Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the ſon of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf: but as my father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever committeth ſin is the ſervant of ſin.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever: but the ſon abideth ever

36 If the ſon therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed,

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeen with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our Father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, if ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God; this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God: neither came I of my ſelf, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not underſtand my ſpeech? even becauſe ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of ſin? And if I ſay the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therfore hear them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a devil?

49 Jeſus anſwered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeek not mine own glory: there is one that ſeeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, if a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou haſt a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou ſayeſt,

If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, Of whom ye say, that he is your God,

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him, and if I should say, I know him not, I should be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was born blinde restored to sight: 8 He is brought to the Pharisees: 13 They offended, excommunicate him: 35 But he is received of Jesus. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.*

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisee him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, he is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know ¶ God heareth not sinners, but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, & doest thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Doest thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the door, and the good Shepherd: 19 Divers opinions of him: 24 He proveth by his works that he is Christ the Son of God, 39 escapeth the Jews, 40 and goeth again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are theeves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, even so know I the Father, and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me; but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again: this commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long doest thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you:

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father, for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blas-

blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, I am the son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand;

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

43 Christ raiseth Lazarus four dayes buried. 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem about fifteen furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister, secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping, which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heares me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, & that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he, not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus executeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus: 10 The high priests consult to kill him: 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem: 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus: 23 He foretelleth his death.

THen Jesus six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, & had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified

glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, & that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, & desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew & Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me frō this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: Others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, this voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is ¶ light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many beleeved on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: 14 exhorteth them to humility and charity: 18 He foreseeth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another, 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having

having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, & went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him; What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith unto him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am:

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all. I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He ✝ eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake,

25 He then lying on Jesus brest, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped ✝ sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straighway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know, that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 Professeth himself the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectual: 15 Requireth love and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth in you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my

my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they wil keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloke for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, & hated, both me, & my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulnilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shal bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *Christ comforteth his disciples:* 23 *Assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world afflicted.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended,

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily

20 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, that ye ſhal weep and lament, but the world ſhal rejoyce; and ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when ſhe is in travel, hath ſorrow, becauſe her hour is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is delivered of the childe, ſhe remembereth no more the anguiſh, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have ſorrow, but I will ſee you again; and your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhal aſk me nothing: Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhal aſk the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye aſked nothing in my Name: aſk, and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I ſhal no more ſpeak unto you in proverbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye ſhall aſk in my Name, and I ſay not unto you, that I wil pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid unto him, Lo, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no proverb.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſke thee: by this we beleeve that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye ſhal be ſcattered every man to his own, and ſhal leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me.

33 Theſe things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye ſhall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him.* 6 *to preſerve his apoſtles,* 11 *in unity,* 17 *and truth,* 20 *to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.*

THeſe words ſpake Jeſus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and ſaid, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son alſo may glorifie thee.

2 As thou haſt given him power over all fleſh, that he ſhould give eternall life to as many as thou haſt given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finiſhed the work which thou gaveſt me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own ſelf, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifeſted thy Name unto the men which thou gaveſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaveſt them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatſoever thou haſt given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gaveſt me, & they have received them, and have known ſurely, that I came out from thee; and they have beleeved that thou didſt ſend me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou haſt given me, for they are thine:

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am nomore in the world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, thoſe whom thou haſt given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaveſt me, I have kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſon of perdition, that the ſcripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themſelves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world: even ſo have I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelf, that they alſo might be ſanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone: but for them alſo which ſhall beleeve on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may be one in us, that the world may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, & thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world

world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me, for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee; and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jesus betrayed. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Malchus ear cut off. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Jesus examined: 28 His arraignment: 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you, that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jwes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of § high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I ever taught in § synagogue, and in § temple, whither § Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them, behold they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, if I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: they said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto § hall of judgement: and it was early. And they themselves went not into the judgement hal, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat § passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, & judge him according to your law. The Jews therfore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death.

32 That § saying of Jesus might be fulfilled

what which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jeſus and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jeſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me? what haſt thou done?

36 Jeſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſſe unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a cuſtom that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being overcome of the Jews, he delivereth him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garment. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joſeph and Nicodemus.

THen Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Hail king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore, and officers ſaw him, they cryed out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and ſaid unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater ſin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Jeſus forth, and ſat down in the judgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the paſſeover, and about the ſixth hour: and he ſaith unto the Jews, behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Ceſar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jeſus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe went forth into a place called the place of a ſcul, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either ſide one, and Jeſus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jeſus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, the king of the Jews: but that he ſaid, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeam, woven from the top thorowout.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let not us rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for

my

my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus his mother, and his mothers sister; Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished; and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled; A bone of him shall not be broken:

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 So do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection.* 11 *Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene* 19 *and to his disciples.* 24 *The incredulity and confession of Thomas.* 30 *The scripture sufficient to salvation.*

THe first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken way from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in:

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeved:

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, Why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: she turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, & say unto them, I ascend

ascend unto my father, and your father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, we have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, & thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, & behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, & thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed, blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ appeareth to his disciples being a fishing, 12 dineth with them, 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheep. 18 foretelleth him of his death, 22 and rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth and entered into a ship immediately: and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? they answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, it is ¶ Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith unto him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee: Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and

and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whō Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his brest at supper, & said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, he shall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding his ascension, commandeth them to expect the coming of the holy Ghost. 9 After his ascension two angels warn the apostles to set their mindes on his second coming. 12 They give themselves to prayer, and chuse Matthias in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was takn up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen,

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel.

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he we went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the mids of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus:

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwelers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, the field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John

no that same day that he was taken up
m us, must one be ordained to be a
meſſe with us of his reſurrection.
And they appointed two, Joſeph cal-
Barſabas, who was ſirnamed Juſtus,
d Matthias.
24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou
ord, which knoweſt the hearts of all
en, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt
oſen:
25 That he may take part of this mini-
ry and apoſtleſhip, from which Judas
tranſgreſſion fell, that he might go to
s own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots, and
e lot fell upon Matthias, and he was
mbered with the eleven apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

The apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking divers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter diſproveth; and ſheweth that the apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Jeſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heaven, and had poured down the ſame holy Ghoſt, &c.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heaven as of a rushing mighty winde, & it filled all § houſe where they were ſitting
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it ſat upon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance
5 And there were dwelling at Jeruſalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, becauſe that every man heard them ſpeak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeak, Galileans?
8 And how hear we every one in our own tongue wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, & Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Jews and Proſelytes,
11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them ſpeak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and ſaid unto them; Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jeruſalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third hour of the day.
16 But this is that which was ſpoken by the prophet Joel,
17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all fleſh: and your ſons and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dream dreams:
18 And on my ſervants, & on my handmaidens I will pour out in theſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie:
19 And I will ſhew wonders in heaven above, and ſigns in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoke.
20 The ſun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, & the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come
21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the Lord ſhall be ſaved.
22 Ye men of Iſrael, hear theſe words, Jeſus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelves alſo know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counſell, and fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and ſlain.
24 Whom God hath raiſed up, having looſed the pains of death, becauſe it was not poſſible § he ſhould be holden of it.
25 For David ſpeaketh concerning him, I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover alſo my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope;
27 Becauſe thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.
28 Thou haſt made known to me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely ſpeak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with us unto this day:
30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had ſworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe up Chriſt to ſit on his throne:
31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, that his ſoul was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.
32 This Jeſus hath God raiſed up, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 There-

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this which ye now ſee and hear.

34 For David is not aſcended into the heavens, but he ſaith himſelf, The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footſtool.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid unto Peter, and to the reſt of the apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we do?

38 Then Peter ſaid unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſins, and ye ſhall receive the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Save your ſelves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *unto them* about three thouſand ſouls.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the apoſtles doctrine, and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every ſoul: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the apoſtles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart;

47 Praiſing God, & having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaved.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that come to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to have been wrought by his, or Johns own power, but by God and through faith in the Name of Jeſus, 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jeſus: 18 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, 19 he exhorteth them to repentance.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to aſk alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, aſked an alms.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes upon him, with John, ſaid, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Silver and gold have I none, but ſuch as I have, give I thee: in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received ſtrength.

8 And he leaping up, ſtood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſat for alms at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter & John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered unto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye ſo earneſtly on us, as though by our own power or holineſſe we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jeſus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the juſt, and deſired a murderer to be granted unto you:

15 And killed the prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your ſins may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And

and he shall send Jesus Christ, which
re was preached unto you:
whom the heaven must receive, until
mes of restitution of all things, which
od hath spoken by the mouth of all his
ly prophets, since the world began.
22 For Moses truly said unto the fa-
ers, A prophet shal the Lord your God
ise up unto you of your brethren, like
to me: him shall ye hear in all things,
whatsoever he shall say unto you.
23 And it shall come to passe, that every
ul which will not hear that prophet,
all be destroyed from among the people
24 Yea, and all the prophets from Sa-
uel, and those that follow after, as ma-
y as have spoken, have likewise foretold
these dayes.
25 Ye are the children of the prophets,
d of the covenant, which God made
ith our fathers, saying unto Abraham,
nd in thy seed shall all the kinreds of
e earth be blessed.
26 Unto you first, God having raised up
s Son Jesus, sent him to bleste you, in
rning away every one of you from his
iquities.

CHAP. IIII.

*The rulers of the Jews offended with Pe-
ter and John, examine them. 8 Peters bold-
nesse. 18 They are commanded not to teach
in Christs name. 23 Whereupon the church
prayeth.*

AND as they spake unto the people,
the priests, and the captains of § tem-
le, and the Sadducees came upon them;
2 Being grieved that they taught the
eople, and preached through Jesus the
surrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put
em in hold unto the next day: for it
as now even-tide.
4 Howbeit, many of them which heard
e word believed, and the number of the
en was about five thousand.
5 And it came to passe on the morrow,
at their rulers, and elders, and scribes,
6 And Annas the high priest, and Cai-
as, and John, and Alexander, and as ma-
y as were of the kinred of § high priest,
ere gathered together at Jerusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the
idst, they asked, By what power, or by
at name have ye done this?
8 Then Peter, filled with the holy
ost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the
ople, and elders of Israel,
9 If we this day be examined of the
od deed done to the impotent man, by
at means he is made whole,
10 Be it known unto you all, and to all
e people of Israel, that by the name of
sus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye cru-
ied, whom God raised from the dead,
en by him doth this man stand here be-
re you whole,
11 This is the stone which was set at
nought of you builders, which is become
the head of the corner.
12 ¶ Neither is there salvation in any
other: for there is none other name under
heaven given among men, whereby we
must be saved.
13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of
Peter and John, and perceived that they
were unlearned and ignorant men, they
marvelled, and they took knowledge of
them, that they had been with Jesus.
14 And beholding the man, which was
healed, standing with them, they could
say nothing against it.
15 But when they had commanded them
to go aside out of the councel, they con-
ferred among themselves,
16 Saying, What shall we do to these
men? for that indeed a notable miracle
hath been done by them, is manifest to all
them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we
cannot deny it.
17 But that it spread no farther among
the people, let us straitly threaten them,
that they speak henceforth to no man in
this Name.
18 And they called them, and command-
ed them not to speak at all, nor teach in
the Name of Jesus.
19 But Peter and John answered and
said unto them, Whether it be right in the
sight of God, to hearken unto you more
then unto God, judge ye.
20 For we cannot but speak the things
which we have seen and heard.
21 So when they had further threatned
them, they let them go, finding nothing
how they might punish them, because of
the people: for all men glorified God
for that which was done.
22 For the man was above fourty yeers
old, on whom this miracle of healing
was shewed.
23 ¶ And being let go, they went to
their own company, and reported all that
the chief priests and elders had said unto
them.
24 And when they heard that, they
lift up their voice to God with one ac-
cord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which
hast made heaven and earth, and the sea,
and all that in them is;
25 Who by the mouth of thy servant
David hast said, Why did the heathen
rage, and the people imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth stood up,
and the rulers were gathered together
against the Lord and against his Christ.
27 For of a truth against thy holy
childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed,
both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the
Gentiles, and the people of Israel were
gathered together,
28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and
thy counsel determined before to be done

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy ſervants, ¶ with all boldneſſe they may ſpeak thy word,
30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heal: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jeſus.
31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.
32 And the multitude of them that beleeved were of one heart, and of one ſoul: neither ſaid any of them, ¶ ought of the things which he poſſeſſed was his own, but they had all things common.
33 And with great power gave the apoſtles witneſs of the reſurrection of ¶ Lord Jeſus, and great grace was upon them all.
34 Neither was there any among them ¶ lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſours of lands, or houſes, ſold them, & brought the prices of the things that were ſold;
35 And laid them down at the apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.
36 And Joſes, who by the apoſtles was ſirnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The ſon of conſolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,
37 Having land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

5, 10 *Ananias and Sapphira his wife fall down dead.* 12 *The apoſtles work many miracles:* 33 *they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel they be kept alive,* 40 *and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and ceaſe no day from preaching.*

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,
2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife alſo being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, & laid it at the apoſtles feet.
3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?
4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine own power? why haſt thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied unto men, but unto God.
5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell down and gave up the ghoſt: and great fear came on all them that heard theſe things.
6 And the young men aroſe, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.
7 And it was about the ſpace of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
8 And Peter anſwered unto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.
9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy huſband are at the door, and ſhall carry thee out.
10 Then fell ſhe down ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghoſt: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her huſband.
11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard theſe things.
12 ¶ And by the hands of the apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people, (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch;
13 And of ¶ reſt durſt no man joyn himſelf to them, but ¶ people magnified them
14 And beleevers were the more addied to the Lord, multitudes, both of men and women)
15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſick into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds, and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might overſhadow ſome of them.
16 There came alſo a multitude *out of* the cities round about unto Jeruſalem, bringing ſick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed every one.
17 ¶ Then the high prieſt roſe up, and all they that were with him (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation;
18 And laid their hands on the apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.
19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doors, and brought them forth, and ſaid,
20 Go, ſtand and ſpeak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.
21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the counſel together, and all the ſenate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to have them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them not in ¶ priſon, they returned & told,
23 Saying, The priſon truly found we ſhut with all ſafety, & the keepers ſtanding without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.
24 Now when the high prieſt and the captain of the temple, & the chief prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.
25 Then came one and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence

(for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councell, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, & so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, & took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do, as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred joyned themselves, who was slain, & all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now, I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone. for if this counsell, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed; and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded ‡ they should not speak in § Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from § presence of § councel, rejoycing ‡ they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

The apostles care for the poor, and for preaching the word. 3 Deacons chosen, 5 of whom Steven is one.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of § Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, & wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude, and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prechorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of § disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, & a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the Sinagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen:

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom & the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shal change the customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephens answer to his accusation of blasphemy. 2 He sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers, 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken, The God of glory appeared

unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia before he dwelt in Charran
3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.
4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, & dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.
6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.
7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.
8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.
9 And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him.
10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour & wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.
11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, & great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance
12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first
13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharaoh.
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, three score and fifteen souls.
15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,
16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.
17 But when § time of § promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt
18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children to the end they might not live.
20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths.
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.
22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.
23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.
24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.
25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.
26 And § next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, & would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.
30 And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſse of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,
32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled and durst not behold.
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.
34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, & I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
35 This Moses whom they refused, saying: Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
36 He brought them out after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red-sea, and in the wilderneſse fourty yeers.
37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear.
38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſse with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.
39 To whom our fathers would not obey

thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, & rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeers in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye took up ¶ tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures ẏ ye made, to worship them; and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had ¶ tabernacle of witnes in the wildernes, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion ẏ he hath seen:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit, the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet.

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith ¶ Lord? or what is ¶ place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, & have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, & stoned him. & ¶ witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The church planted in Samaria by Philip, 14 confirmed and enlarged by Peter and John. 26 How the angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.*

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against ¶ church, which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things ẏ Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles ẏ he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning ¶ kingdom of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also, and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none

unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia before he dwelt in Charran
3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.
4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, & dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.
6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.
7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.
8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.
9 And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him.
10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour & wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.
11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, & great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance
12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first
13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharaoh.
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, three score and fifteen souls.
15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,
16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.
17 But when § time of § promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt
18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children to the end they might not live.
20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths.
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.
22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.
23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.
24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.
25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.
26 And § next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, & would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.
30 And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,
32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled and durst not behold.
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.
34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, & I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
35 This Moses whom they refused, saying: Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
36 He brought them out after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red-sea, and in the wildernesse fourty yeers.
37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear.
38 This is he that was in the church in the wildernesse with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.
39 To whom our fathers would not obey

but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, & rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeers in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye took up ꝥ tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures ẏ ye made, to worship them; and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had ꝥ tabernacle of witnes in the wildernes, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion ẏ he hath seen:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit, the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet.

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith ꝧ Lord? or what is ꝧ place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, & have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, & stoned him: & ꝧ witneses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The church planted in Samaria by Philip, 14 confirmed and enlarged by Peter and John. 26 How the angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.*

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against ꝧ church, which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things ẏ Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles ẏ he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning ꝧ kingdom of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also, and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none

of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, & pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive ¶ thou art in the gall of bitterness, & in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, & said, Pray ye to ¶ Lord for me, ¶ none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified, and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of ¶ Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto ¶ way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of ¶ Ethiopians, who had ¶ charge of all her treasure, & had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the ¡prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy self to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read ¶ prophet Esaias, & said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, how can I, except some man should guide me? & he desired Philip that he would come up, & sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh ¶ prophet this? of himself, or of some other man

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, see, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is striken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; & putting his hands on him, said, brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes, as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized,

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, & came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsell to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul, and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night and let him down by § wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples; but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus,

31 Then had the churches rest thorowout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throwout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda,

33 And there he found a certain man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie,

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed, and he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber. and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known thorowout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a devout man,* 5 *being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter:* 11 *who by a vision,* 15, 20 *is taught not to despise the Gentiles* 34 *As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company,* 44 *the holy Ghost falleth on them.* 48 *and they are baptized.*

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God, coming in to him, and saying unto him Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers & thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose sir-name is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner: whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when ¶ angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed: he called two of his houshold servants, & a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance;

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was sirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him frō Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherfore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one ¶ feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose firname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published thorowout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with ¶ holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of ¶ Jews and,

and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision, which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel is spread. 26 The disciples called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying, unto me, Arise, Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately, there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose firname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe that a whole yeer they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood up one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throwout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, every man according to his ability, determined to ſend relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians: 20 Herod ſtriken by an angel, dieth miſerably: 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ſtretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter alſo: (then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and delivered him to four quaternions of ſouldiers to keep him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made without ceaſing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him up, ſaying, Ariſe up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel ſaid unto him, Gird thy ſelf, and binde on thy ſandals, and ſo he did. And he ſaith unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord, and they went out, and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of John, whoſe ſirname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damſel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid unto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was even ſo. Then ſaid they, it is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door* and ſaw him, they were aſtonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon. And he ſaid, Go ſhew theſe things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoon as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtir among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blaſtus the kings chamberlain their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gave not God the glory; and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jeruſalem, when they had fulfilled their miniſtery, and took with them John, whoſe ſirname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas choſen. 14 Paul preacheth. 42 The Gentiles beleeve, 45 but the Jews gainſay: 46 they turn to the Gentiles.

NOw there were in § church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon, that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work where-unto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister:

6 And when they had gone thorow theile unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to prevert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist, and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeers suffered he their manners in ſwildernesse:

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty yeers, untill Samuel ſ prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus.

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, & laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings; how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption,:

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſe of ſins.

39 And by him all that beleeve are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you, which is ſpoken of in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them the next ſabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day came almoſt the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, & ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, *ſaying*, I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, & came unto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted. 8 Paul healing a creeple, they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned: 21 They confirm the diſciples, 26 and report Gods mercies.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Jews, and ſo ſpake that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and alſo of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made, both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe them diſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſat a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, Why do ye theſe things? we alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times paſt ſuffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheleſſe, he left not himſelf without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, & that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

2 Great dissension arises touching circumcision: 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeved, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together, for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again § tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised,

cised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, & to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which, if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch; and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of § Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other, and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called from one countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination: 19 for which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra, and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and beleeved; but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra & Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in § faith, & increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we indeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsell possessed with a spirit of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes, but

Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed:

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their strips, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay, verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house* of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth, 5 some beleeve, others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea: 13 being persecuted 15 he cometh to Athens: 34 many are converted unto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also:

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of ꝰ other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas, by night, unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also

also of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What will this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods, because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears; we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained: whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth: 9 He is incouraged in a vision. 12 He is accused: 18 He strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos more perfectly instructed, preacheth Christ.

After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers).

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak and hold not thy peace:

10 For

10 For I am with thee, and no man shal ſet on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeer and ſix moneths, teaching the word of God among them

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the judgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Jews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of ſuch matters:

16 And he drave them from the judgement-ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes, the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgement-ſeat; and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila, having ſhorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entered into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewel, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt † cometh in Jeruſalem; but I will return again unto you, if God will: & he ſailed frō Epheſus.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up, and ſaluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew, named Apollos born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of † Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of John.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much, which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, ſhewing by the ſcriptures that Jeſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Goſt is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewiſh exorciſts. 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius for love of gain, raiſeth an uproar againſt Paul. 35 which is appeaſed by the town-clerk.

And it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed thorow the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? and they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they ſaid, Unto Johns baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, John verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people, that they ſhould beleeve on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Jeſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them the holy Ghoſt came on them, & they ſpake with tongues, & prophеſied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but ſpake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in † ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeers, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, & the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evil ſpirit went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them which had evil ſpirits the Name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Jeſus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there was ſeven ſons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the evil ſpirit anſwered and ſaid, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man, in whom the evil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them,

them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came and confessed and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man, named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods that are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought, but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and his craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse:

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth,* 9 *Eutychus having fallen down dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletum he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself,* 28 *commiteth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *and commendeth them to God.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychichus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and imbracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even until break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul, for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from ſ first day ſ I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, ſ

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears and temptations, which befel me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to ſ Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there;

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shal see my face no more

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by ſ space of three yeers I ceased not to warn every one night & day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you your selves know that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more, and they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain he is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, & had launched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul, through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them:

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews, which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple, and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he comanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.
37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?
38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an uproar, and ledest out into the wildernes four thousand men that were murderers?.
39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.
40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith)
3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.
4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding, and delivering into prisons both men and women.
5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.
6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice, saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? and he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.
9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.
10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? and the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee, of all things which are appointed for thee to do.
11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:
12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*.
13 Came unto me, and stood, & said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.
14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.
15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen & heard.
16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.
17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,
18 And saw him, saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.
19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.
20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.
21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto § Gentiles.
22 And they gave him audience unto this word, & then lift up their voices, and said: Away with such fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.
23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,
24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bad that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.
25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?
26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.
27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? he said, Yea.
28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.
29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.
30 On the morrow, because he would have

have known the certainty whereof he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests, and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth to smite him. 7 Dissention among his accusers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for him, 20 is declared unto the captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councell, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contray to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, & the other Pharises, he cried out in the counsell, Men and brethren, I am a Pharise, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit, but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye with the councell signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him,

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went, and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee,

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councell, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat, nor drink, till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me,

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, & spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councell.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions

ctions of their law, but to have no-
ing laid to his charge worthy of death,
or bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that
e Jews laid wait for the man, I sent
raightway to thee, and gave command-
ent to his accusers also, to say before
ee what they had against him. Farewel

31 Then the souldiers, as it was com-
anded them, took Paul, and brought
m by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horse-
en to go with him, and returned to the
stle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and
elivered the epistle to the governour,
esented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read
e letter, he asked of what province he
as, And when he understood that he
as of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine
ccusers are also come. And he command-
d him to be kept in Herods judgement
all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator,
10 *answereth for his life and doctrine.*
24 *He preacheth Christ to the governour*
and his wife. 26 *The governour hopeth for*
a bribe, but in vain. 27 *At last, going out of*
office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

1 And after five dayes, Ananias the high
priest descended with the elders, and
with a certain orator named Tertul-
us, who informed the governour against
Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertul-
us began to accuse him, saying, Seeing
at by thee we enjoy great quietness,
nd that very worthy deeds are done
nto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it always, and in all
laces, most noble Felix, with all thank-
lness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not far-
er tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that
ou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a
ew words.

5 For we have found this man a pesti-
ent fellow, & a mover of sedition among
ll the Jews throwout the world, and a
ng-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane
e temple: whom we took and would
ave judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came up-
n us, and with great violence took him
way out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come un-
o thee: by examining of whom thy self
mayest take knowledge of all these
hings whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying,
hat these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour
had beckened unto him to speak, answer-
ed; Forasmuch as I know ϑ thou hast been
of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I
do ϑ more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand
that there are yet but twelve dayes since
I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the
temple disputing with any man, neither
raising up the people, neither in the sy-
nagogues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they prove the things
whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that af-
ter the way which they call heresie, so
worship I the God of my fathers, believ-
ing all things which are written in the
law, and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which
they themselves also allow, that there
shall be a resurrection of the dead, both
of the just, and the unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to
have alway a conscience void of offence
toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers I came to bring
alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia
found me purified in the temple, neither
with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before
thee, and object, if they had ought against
me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if
they have found any evil-doing in me,
while I stood before the councel:

21 Except it be for this one voice, that
I cried, standing among them, Touching
the resurrection of the dead, I am called
in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things,
having more perfect knowledge of that
way, he deferred them, & said, When Ly-
sias the chief captain shall come down, I
will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to
keep Paul, & to let him have liberty, and
ϑ he should forbid none of his acquaint-
ance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix
came with his wife Drusilla, which was a
Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him
concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse,
temperance, and judgement to come, Fe-
lix trembled, and answered, Go thy way
for this time, when I have a convenient
season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should
have been given him of Paul, that he
might loose him: wherefore he sent for
him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers, Portius Festus
came into Felix room: and Felix willing
to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul
bound.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Jews accuse Paul before Festus.* 8 *He answereth for himself,* 11 *and appealeth unto Cesar.* 14 *Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa,* 23 *and he is brought forth.* 25 *Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.*

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither.*

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me,* and accuse this man, if there be any wickedneſse, in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove,

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he, which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licenſe to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgement-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I suppoſed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a priſoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul in the presence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childehood,* 12 *and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship.* 24 *Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly.* 28 *Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian.* 31 *The whole company pronounce him innocent.*

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

6 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:
3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,
5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:
7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth:
10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.
11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.
12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests:
13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.
14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,
17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,
18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:
20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, & at Jerusalem, & thorowout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.
21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.
22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:
23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy self; much learning doth make thee mad.
25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.
26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.
28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.
29 And Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.
31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, this man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping towards Rome,* 10 *foreteleth the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not believed:* 14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest* 41 *and suffer shipwrack,* 22, 34, 42. *yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.
2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.
3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia, and Phamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexendria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, § winde not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt, and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because § haven was not commodious to winter in, § more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward § southwest, and northwest.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat.

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding § ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lighted § ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night, the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about mid night, the shipmen deemed that they drew neer to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the forethip,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health, for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lighted the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, & the forepart stuck fast, & remained unmo-

able, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they, which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Paul is entertained of the Barbarians: 5 The viper hurteth him not: 8 He healeth many in the island: 11 They depart towards Rome: 17 He declareth the cause of his coming.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew the iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnes, for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fain down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the iland, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, ϒ the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, & of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entered in, & prayed, and laid his hands on him, & healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us ẅ such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem, into the hands of ϒ Romanes.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was contrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what ϒ thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know ϒ every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, & their ears are dull of hearing and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see ẅ their eyes, and hear ẅ their ears, & understand ẅ their heart, & should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that

the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

§ *The end of the acts of the apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling: 16 What his gospel is, and its righteousnesse. 18 Gods anger at sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to § Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throwout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit, in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour, both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also,

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For § invisible things of him from the creation of § world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned:

22 Professing themselves to be wise they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God, into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmercifull;

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jew or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art ℣ judgest; for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against ℣ day of wrath, & revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shal be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified;

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law; these having not the law, are a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shal judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law;

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision:

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shal not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shal not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative, 3 which they have not lost: 9 Howbeit the law convinceth them also of sin: 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely, 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe?

shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That ‡ mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not, *rather* (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then are we better *than they*? no, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit: the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways,

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which *is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God,

26 To declare, I say, at this time, his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? *is* he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse,* 10 *before he was circumcised.* 13 *By faith onely he and his seed received the promise* 16 *Abraham is the father of all that believe.* 24 *Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *only* or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised, that he might be § father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of § circumcision only, but also walk in § steps of that faith

of

of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnede of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he believed, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were;

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body, now dead when he was about an hundred yeers old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, & was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being justified by faith, we have peace with God.* 2 *and joy in our hope,* 8 *that faith we are reconciled by his blood, when we are enemies,* 10 *we shall much more be saved being reconciled.* 12 *As sin and death come by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ,* 29 *Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being justified, by faith we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience: and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 For until the law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed, when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift; for the judgement was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse shal reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousnesse of one *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered; that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in sin,* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme,* 12 *Let not sin reign any more,* 18 *because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse,* 13 *and for that death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shal we say then? shal we continue in sin, ℣ grace may abound?

2 God forbid, How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shal we sin because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, which was delivered to you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleannes, and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth:* 4 *But we are dead to the law:* 7 *Yet is not the law sin,* 12 *but holy, just, good,* 16 *Paul cannot keep the law.*

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman, which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband, so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnes of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, & by it slew me.

12 Where-

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then do I that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not, but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde, I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How we are freed from condemnation. 5,13 The effects of the flesh. 6,14 and spirit, 38 Nothing can sever us from Gods love.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeneſſe of sinfull flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtours: not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witneſſe with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travelleth in pain together, until now.

23 And not only *they*, but our selves also which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings, which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God:

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter:)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potters power. 25 The Gentiles calling, and Jews rejection foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embrace the faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart,

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh;

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all childeren: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac.

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith to Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replieth against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessell unto honour, and another unto dishonour.

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endureth with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on § vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory:
24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.
25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.
26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people: there shall they be called the children of the living God.
27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.
28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will § Lord make upon the earth.
29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:
31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.
32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and this of faith. 11 Both Jew and Gentile, that beleeve, shall not be confounded. 18 The Gentiles shall receive the word, and beleeve.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.
2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For they, being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnes to every one that beleeveth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the law, that the man which doth those things shall live by them.
6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise; Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above.)
7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)
8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach.
9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.
10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.
13 For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.
14 How then shall they call on him, in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!
16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel: for Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeved our report?
17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yea verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.
21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 All Israel not cast off: 7 Some were elected, and some hardened: 16 Their conversion hoped for: 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them, 26 for there is a promise of their salvation.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of works, otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, & a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then; have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wilde olive-tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast; thou bearest not the root, but the root thee:

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith, Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity, but towards thee goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that blindeness in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion, the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not beleeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath known the minde of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellour?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompenced unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God's mercies must move us to please God.* 3. *No man must think too well of himself,* 6 *but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed.* 9 *Love and other duties are required of us.*

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another,

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindely affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil, Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: For it is writ en, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink. For in so doing, thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection and other duties we owe to magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse are out of season in the time of the gospel.

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers: for their is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, & thou shalt have praise of ‖ same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good, but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Ow no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this: Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore love is the fulfilling of ‖ law:

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying,

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent, 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them, 15 for that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

Him that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not to doubtfull disputations,

2 For

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*: let every man be fully perswaded in his own minde.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord; whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please our selves,* 3 *for Christ did not so,* 7 *but receive one the other, as Christ did us all,* 8 *both Jews,* 9 *and Gentiles.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth, glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another,

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I should be § minister of Jesus

Christ

Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God:

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Pauls greeting to the brethren.* 17 *His advice,* 21 *and praise to God.*

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea.

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtablish you, according to my goſpel, and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the revelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God onely wiſe be glory through Jeſus Chriſt, for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe, ſervant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, 4 and thankſgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, and 12 reproveth their diſſention. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdom of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, called *to be* ſaints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt.

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now I beſeech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing; & that there be no diviſions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement,

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Criſpus and Gaius:

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: not with wiſdom of words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us which are ſaved, it is § power of God.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſdom of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wiſe? where is the ſcribe? where is the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wiſdom of God, the world by wiſdom knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſs of preaching to ſave them that beleeve,

22 For the Jews require a ſigne, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſdom.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling block, and unto the Greeks fooliſhneſſe:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſdom of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound § wiſe: and God hath choſen the weak things of

of ℣ world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of ℣ world, to confound ℣ things which are mighty:
28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;
29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus: who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.
31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching. 1 *though it bring not excellency of speech, or of* 4 *humane wisdom, yet consisteth in the* 4,5 *power of God: and so far exceleth* 6 *the wisdom of this world, and* 9 *humane sense, as that* 14 *the natural man cannot understand it.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.
2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakensse, and in fear, and in much trembling.
4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:
5 That your faith should not stand in ℣ wisdom of men, but in ℣ power of God
6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:
7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory:
8 Which none of ℣ princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so, the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
13 Which things also we speak, not in the words, which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.
14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.
15 But he that is spirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man
16 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 *Milk is fit for children.* 3 *Strife and division, arguments, of a fleshly minde.* 7 *He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing,* 9 *The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen,* 11 *Christ the onely foundation.*

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you, as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.
2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?
5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man.
6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.
7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.
9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.
10 According to ℣ grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundatiō can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:
13 Every mans work shal be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.
14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.

16 Know

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shal God destroy: for the temple Of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh § wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *In what account the ministers ought to be had.* 7 *We have nothing which we have not received.* 15 *The apostles are our fathers in Christ,* 16 *whom we ought to follow.*

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both wil bring to light the hidden things of darknes, and wil make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place:

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as § filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my Beloved sons, I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shal bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come unto you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

1 *The incestuous person.* 6 *is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoicing.* 7 *The old leaven is to be purged out.* 11 *Heinous offenders are to be avoided.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles; that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such *a one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that

that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth,

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man *that* is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one, no, not to eat

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Corinthians must not vex their brethren going to law with them.* 6 *especially under infidels.* 9 *The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God.* 15 *Our bodies are the members of Christ,* 19 *and temples of the holy Ghost:* 16, 17 *They must not therefore be defiled.*

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God,

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God,

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh:

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost, *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *shewing it to be a remedy against fornication:* 10 *and that the bond thereof fought not lightly to be dissolved.* 18, 20 *Every man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginity wherefore to be embraced:* 35 *And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me, it is good for a man not to touch a woman

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting & prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even

as

as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, it is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But & if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband, and let not § husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwel with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband § beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, & the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by § husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord *being* a servant, is the Lords free-man: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned; nevertheless such shal have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, & that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely towards his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstain from meats offered to idols.* 8, 9 *We must not abuse our Christian liberty to offend our brethren,* 11 *but must bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth (as there be gods many and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worſe.

9 But take heed, leſt by any means this liberty of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak, be emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſin ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſin againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty, 7 that the miniſter ought to live by the goſpel: 15 Yet that himſelf hath of his own accord abſtained. 18 to be chargeable unto them.

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſs I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eat & to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a ſiſter, a wife, as well as other apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man, or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the law of Moſes, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have ſowen unto you ſpiritual things, is it a great thing, if we ſhal reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheleſs, we have not uſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt.

13 Do ye not know, that they which miniſter about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the goſpel, ſhould live of the goſpel.

15 But I have uſed none of theſe things, neither have I written theſe things that it ſhould be ſo done unto me, for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the goſpel, I have nothing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward, but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the goſpel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily, that when I preach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelf ſervant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Chriſt) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſave ſome.

23 And this I do for the goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? ſo run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that ſtriveth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown: but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo run, not as uncertainly

tainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils.*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted,

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it,

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry,

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we, being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils:

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils; ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake,

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake, The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentils, nor to the church of God.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse.*

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But

3 But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one, as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so also is the man by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves, is it comly that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her; for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therfore into one place, *this is* not to eat ℣ Lords supper

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you, this do in remembrance of me.

25 After ℣ same manner also *he took* ℣ cup, when he had supped, saying, this cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye as oft as ye drink it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord,

28 But let a man examin himself, and so let him eat of ℣ bread, and drink of ℣ cup

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself not discerning the Lords body

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged,

32 But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherfore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. and the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spiritual gifts,* 4 *are divers,* 7 *yet all to profit withall,* 8 *and to that end are diversly bestowed,* 12 *That by the like proportion as the members of a naturall body tend all to the,* 16 *mutuall decency,* 22 *service, and* 29 *succour of the same body,* 27 *so we should do one for another, to make up the mysticall body of Christ.*

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts* brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit,

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gift of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free, & have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body)

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to ¶ feet, I have no need of you

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together; having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts. And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity: 4 the praises thereof, 13 and prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail: whether there be tongues, *they* shal cease: whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musical instruments.*
12 *Both must be referred to edification,*
22 *all to their true and proper end.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God:

God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.
5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he ℣ prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that ℣ church may receive edifying.
6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you, either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?
7 And even things without life, giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battel?
9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.
10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices, in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.
11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.
12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.
13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, ℣ spirit prayeth, but mine understanding is unfruitfull.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.
16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen, at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?
17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God; I speak with tongues more then you all.
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, ℣ *by* my voice I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophecying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say, that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And the spirit of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in the churches; for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in ℣ church.
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?
37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently, and in order,

CHAP. XV.

1 *By Christs resurrection,* 12 *he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body.* 21 *The fruit,* 35 *and manner thereof,* 51 *and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.*

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how ✝ Christ died for our sins, according to scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present: but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen of James: then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I: but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up ✝ kingdom to God, even the father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest, that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shal be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is

in glory: it is sown in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſown a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickning ſpirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: the ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhal alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery; we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trumpe (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption and this mortal muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, & this mortall ſhal have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, ☞ giveth us the victory through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jeruſalem, 10 commendeth Timothy, 13 and after friendly admonitions, 19 ſhutteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as God hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your liberality unto Jeruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I do paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus until pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren; but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come, when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtery of the ſaints)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us, and labcureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The apostle encourageth them against troubles,* 12 *and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching,* 15 *and excuseth his not coming to them.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ;

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewithwe our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God, which raiseth the dead

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by *the* means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowlege, even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay.

18 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, & Timotheus, was not Yea and nay, but in him was, Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, & hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 *Having shewed the reason why he came not to them,* 6 *he requireth them to forgive, and to comfort that excommunicated person:* 14 *The successe of his preaching in every place.*

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you, in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I come, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the* joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wher-

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* alſo: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your ſakes forgave I it, in the perſon of Chriſt;

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſts goſpel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſavour of death unto death, and to the other the ſavour of life unto life: and who *is* ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God; but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 *The commendation of Pauls miniſtery.* 6 *A compariſon between the miniſters of the law and the goſpel.*

DO we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome *others*, epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much* as ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* y epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiency *is* of God.

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit giveth life.

7 But if the miniſtration of death, written and ingraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſs exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great plainneſs of ſpeech.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for until this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away in the reading of the old teſtament: which vail is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe, when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, even as by the ſpirit of § Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Pauls ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the goſpel,* 7 *and how the troubles for the ſame did redound to the praiſe of Gods power,* 12 *benefit of the church,* 16 *and to the apoſtles own glory.*

THerefore ſeeing we have this miniſtery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelves to every mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 But if our goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, leſt the light of the glorious goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelves, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, and our ſelves your ſervants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But we have this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but not in deſpair;

9 Perſecuted, but not for a ſaken, caſt down, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortal fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleeved, and therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo beleeve, and therefore ſpeak,

14 Knowing that he which raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.

15 For all things are for your ſake, that the abundant grace might, through the thanſgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory.

18 While we look not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are temporall; but the things which are not ſeen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelf, 14 but as one that having received life from Chriſt, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Chriſt onely.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe which is from heaven.

3 If ſo be that being clothed, we ſhall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be ſwallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelf-ſame thing, is God, who alſo hath given unto us the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing, that whilſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we muſt all appear before the judgement ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt unto God; and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalf, that you may have ſomewhat *to anſwer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves, it is to God; or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, becauſe we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which died for them, and roſe again.

16 Wherfore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, *he is* a new creature; old things are paſt away: behold all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf, by Jeſus Chriſt, and hath given unto us the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, § God was in Chriſt, reconciling § world unto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath committed unto us § word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are embaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſin for us, who knew no ſin, that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himſelf a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinde of affliction and diſgrace for the goſpel, 10 of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly amongſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them.

WE then, as workers together with *him*, beſeech you alſo, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he ſaith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſalvation have I ſuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſalvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

4 But

4 But in all things approving our ſelves as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,
5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings
6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long-ſuffering, by kindeneſs, by the holy Ghoſt, by love unfeigned,
7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſnes, on the right hand, and on the left,
8 By honour and diſhonour, by evil report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:
9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chaſtened, and not killed:
10 As ſorrowful, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.
11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not ſtraitened in us, but ye are ſtraitened in your own bowels.
13 Now for a recompence in the ſame, (I ſpeak as unto *my* children) be ye alſo enlarged.
14 Be not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſnes with unrighteouſnes? and what comunion hath light with darkneſs?
15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an infidel?
16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath ſaid, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.
17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you?
18 And will be a father unto you, and ye ſhall be my ſons and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life,* 2 *and to bear him like affection, as he doth to them:* 3 *Wherof leſt he might ſeem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions by the report which Titus gave of their godly ſorrow, which his former epiſtle had wrought in them.*

HAving therefore theſe promiſes (dearly beloved) let us cleanſe our ſelves from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſs in the fear of God.
2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.
3 I ſpeak not this to condemn *you*: for I have ſaid before, that you are in our hearts, to die and live with *you*.
4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you; I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.
5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.
6 Nevertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.
7 And not by his coming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, ſo that I rejoyced the more.
8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the ſame epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.
9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry after a godly manner; that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.
10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation, not to be repented of; but the ſorrow of the world worketh death;
11 For behold, this ſelf-ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! in all things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter.
12 Wherfore though I wrote unto you, *did it* not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appear unto you.
13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.
14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed: but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.
15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him
16 I rejoyce therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He ſtirreth them up to contribution for the poor ſaints at Jeruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians,* 7 *commendation of their former forwardneſſe,* 9 *and by the example of Chriſt.*

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, ℣ we would receive ℣ gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to ℣ saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, & in your love to us) *see* ℣ ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be forward a yeer ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted, according to that a man hath, and not according to ℣ he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened.

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward of his own accord, he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throwout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches, to travell with us, with this grace, which is administered by us, to the glory of the same Lord, & *declaration* of your ready minde.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent, in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether *any do inquire* of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren before hand:* 6 *And he proceedeth in stirring them up to bountifull alms, as being but a kinde of sowing seed,* 10 *which shall return a great increase to them,* 13 *and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.*

FOr as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, he which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work;

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For

11 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, 7 He assureth them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as now in writing.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* indeed, when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be inlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand:

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself, is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of a jealousie over the Corinthians, who made more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entereth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 and of his equality with the chief apostles.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty; so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached; or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensom to you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me o tthis boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews, five times received I fourty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods: once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own country-men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In wearinesse and painfullnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And thorow a window in a basket, was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations,* 9 *yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to vain boasting:* 14 *He promiseth to come to them again:* 20 *but he feareth, to his grief.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ, above fourteen yeers agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me, for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour

inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not not burdensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensom to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Obstinate sinners threatened,* 5 *advised to a trial of faith,* 7 *and reformation of sins.* 11 *The conclusion.*

This is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time; and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknesse, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know, that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the GALATIANS

CHAP. I.

6 *He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel,* 8 *and accurseth those that preach any other gospel then he did:* 11 *He learned the gospel, not of men, but of God,* 14 *and sheweth what he was before his calling,* 17 *and what he did presently after it.*

Paul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father.

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again,

again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it.

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many mine equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeers I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth for what purpose he went up again to Jerusalem, 3 and that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and how he resisted Peter.

THen fourteen yeers after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles;

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheleſſe, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; & the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He aſketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang on the law.* 6 *They that beleeve are juſtified,* 9 *and bleſſed with Abraham:* 10 *And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.*

O Foolliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Jeſus Christ hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Have ye ſuffered ſo many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that miniſtereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, & it was accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, *ſaying*, In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe: for it is written, Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is juſtified by the law in the ſight of God, it is evident; for, The juſt ſhall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but the man that doth them, ſhall live in them.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us: for it is written, Curſed is every one that hangeth on tree.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt: that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law, which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot diſannull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchoolmaſter *to bring us* unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ſchoolmaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Jeſus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were under the law till Chriſt came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age:* 5 *But Chriſt freed us from the law,* 7 *therefore we are ſervants no longer to it:* 14 *He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them:* 22 *and ſheweth that we are the ſons of Abraham by the free woman.*

NOw I ſay, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, diſſereth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutours and governours, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world.

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To

again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it.

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many mine equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeers I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

He sheweth for what purpose he went up again to Jerusalem, 3 and that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and how he resisted Peter.

THen fourteen yeers after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles;

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; & the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He useth what moved them to leave the faith, and hang on the law. 6 They that beleeve are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 And this he proveth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, & it was accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident; for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but the man that doth them, shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousnesse should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed us from the law, 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it: 14 He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them, 21 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of ſons.

6 And becauſe ye are ſons, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſervant, but a ſon; and if a ſon, then an heir of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſervice unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye deſire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye obſerve dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I have beſtowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are; ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fleſh I preached the goſpel unto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Where is then the bleſſednesse you ſpake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been poſſible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travell in birth again, untill Chriſt be formed in you;

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voice, for I ſtand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the fleſh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an allegory; for theſe are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and anſwereth to Jeruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jeruſalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not; break forth and cry, thou that travelleſt not: for the deſolate hath many moe children then the which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then he that was born after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit: even ſo it is now.

30 Nevertheleſſe, what ſaith § ſcripture? Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſon: for the ſon of the bond-woman ſhall not be heir with the ſon of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *To ſtand in liberty,* 3 *and not to obſerve circumciſion,* 13 *but rather love.* 19 *The works of the fleſh,* 22 *and fruits of the Spirit.* 25 *To walk in the Spirit.*

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie again to every man that is circumciſed, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Chriſt is become of none effect unto you; whoſoever of you are juſtified by the law, ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſs by faith.

6 For in Jeſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well: who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth?

8 This perſwaſion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded; but he that troubleth you, ſhall bear *his* judgement whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of § croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *uſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the thing that you would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not to be weary of well-doing.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness, considering thy self lest thou also be tempted

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work; and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of faith

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, and adoption, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of man salvation.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſſe of ſins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us ſ myſtery of his wil according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelf.

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after ſ counſel of his own wil:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo, after that ye believed, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill ſ redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto ſ praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the ſpirit of wiſdom, and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, & ſet him at his own right hand in ſ heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, & dominion, & every name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By a compariſon 3 of nature 5 with grace, 10 he declareth for what end we are 13 brought neer by Chriſt.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſins,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others:

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſins, hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved.)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus:

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindeneſſe towards us through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we ſhould walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the commonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf of twain, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the croſſe, having ſlain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers & forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints; and of the houſhold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord;

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mystery; 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles:

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery (as I wrote afore in few words:

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of ‡ same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of ‡ mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created al things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnes and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named:

16 That he would grant you according to ‡ riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in ‡ inner man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge; that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we aske or think, according to the power that worketh in us;

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throwout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

2 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles 24 to put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endevouring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling,

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,

6 One God and father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all

7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now, that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastours and teachers.

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in ‡ unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of ‡ Son of God unto a perfect man, unto ‡ measure of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ.

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of

every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of it self in love,

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in ℣ Lord, ℣ ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in ℣ vanity of their minde;

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus.

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse and true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth,

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of our mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you

CHAP. V.

1 *After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanesse.* 7 *not to converse with the wicked,* 15 *to walk warily: and to be* 18 *filled with the Spirit,* 22 *he descendeth to the particular duties concerning wives and husbands.*

BE ye therefore followers of God as dear children.

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and given himself for us, an offering, and a sacrifice to God, for a sweet smelling savour;

3 But fornication, and all uncleanesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient, but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in ℣ kingdom of Christ & of God

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darkenes, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that *are* reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse, but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives *be* to their own husbands, in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water, by the word

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies. he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father & mother, and shal be joyned unto his wife, & they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

The duty of children, 5 and of servants. 10 *Our life is a warfare,* 12 *not onely against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies.* 13 *The compleat armour of a Christian,* 18 *and how it ought to be used.* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise.)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men;

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatning: knowing ¶ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace:

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, & faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

Pauls thanksgiving to God, 9 *and his prayer for them.* 12 *The fruits of Pauls trouble,* 21 *and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death:* 27 *He exhorteth them to unity.*

PAul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; in as much as both in my bonds, and

and in the defence & confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgement.

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnes, which *are* by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, & in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envy & strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your prayer, and the supply of the spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shal chuse, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shal abide, and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith:

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity and humblenesse of minde, 12 *to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation:* 19 *He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he commendeth,* 25 *and Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.*

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulril ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife or vain-glory; but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on *the things* of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, & became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name:

10 That at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, & *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to wil & to do, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea,

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick, nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the law, 7 which notwithstanding, he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection.

Finally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameles.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any meanes I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*; forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample,

18 For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is* their belly, and whose glory *is* in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP

CHAP. IV.

1 *From particular admonitions,* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison,* 19 *and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy, and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospell, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again, I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing, but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father, be glory for ever and ever, Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *prayeth for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *and incourageth them to receive him.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints, and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you; since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spirituall understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strength-

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-suffering with joyfulnes:
12 Giving thanks unto § Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſſe, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son.
14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveneſſe of sins:
15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.
16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible, and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.
17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.
18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence.
19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulneſſe dwell:
20 And (having made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things unto him ſelf, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciſed,
22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unreproveable in his ſight.
23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not moved away from the hope of the goſpel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.
24 Who now rejoyce in my ſufferings for you, & fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my fleſh, for his bodies sake, which is the church,
25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the diſpenſation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:
26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his saints:
27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wiſdom, that we may preſent every man perfect in Christ Jeſus.
29 Whereunto I also labour, ſtriving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſtil exhorteth them to be conſtant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philoſophy, and vain traditions,* 18 *worſhipping of angels,* 20 *and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and as many as have not ſeen my face in the fleſh:
2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full aſſurance of underſtanding, to the acknowledgement of § myſtery of God, and of the father, and of Christ,
3 In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſdom and knowledge.
4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguil you with enticing words.
5 For though I be abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, joying, and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſs of your faith in Christ.
6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jeſus the Lord, ſo walk ye in him:
7 Rooted and built up in him, and ſtablished in § faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
8 Beware leſt any man ſpoil you through philoſophy, and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the God-head bodily.
10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality & power.
11 In whom alſo ye a circumciſed with the circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the fleſh, by the circumciſion of Christ:
12 Buried with him in baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.
13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all treſpaſſes.
14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was againſt us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his croſſe:
15 And having ſpoiled principalities and powers, made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in reſpect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the ſabbath *dayes*,
17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.
18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worſhipping of angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeen, vainly puft up by his fleſhly minde:

19 And

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where to seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other several duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindeness, humbleness of minde, meekness, long-suffering.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any, even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms & hymnes and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance, for ye serve the Lord Christ:

25 But he that doth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ: 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth all prosperity.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

3 With all praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, & Marchus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And

11 And Jesus which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand with how mindeful of them saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving and prayer, 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God,

PAul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren, beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. 18 A reason, is rendred both why saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness, God *is* witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostels of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, & unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe:

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received

the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.

14 For ye brethren became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindred us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ, at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly, by rejoycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring to come unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, & to comfort you concerning your faith.

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, & that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you.

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse by your faith.

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, & might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself, and our father and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and towards all men, even as we *do* toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in a manner of godlinesse, 6 to live holily and justly 9 to love one another, 11 and to quietnesse to follow their own business, 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead: 17 And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgement.

FUrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles, which know not God.

6 That *no man* go beyond, and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such: as we also have forwarned you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleannesse, but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another,

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more.

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which

asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of § Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord: shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air, and so shall we be ever with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the description of Christs coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and so concludeth the epistle.*

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travel upon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others, but let us watch, and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brest-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake, and be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, Warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient towards all men,

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly; and *I pray God,* your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all § holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul certifieth them of the good opinion he hath of their faith, love, and patience, 11 *and useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chief is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth;

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye indure,

5 *Which* is a manifest token of the

righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe, (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 shewing that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come.

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he, as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work, onely he who now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnes of his coming.

9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceitablenes of unrighteousnesse in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and beleef of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He desireth their prayers, 4 testifieth his confidence in them, 6 giveth them divers precepts: especially to shun idlenesse and ill company.

FInally brethren, pray for us, that the word of § Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which ye received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you:

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some

which walk amongyou disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle, so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in minde of his charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia, 5 of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of saint Pauls calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ *which is* our hope.

2 Unto Timothy *my* own son in the faith: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying, which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm:

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient: for the ungodly, and for sinners: for unholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into *his* ministery:

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious, But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation: that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternal, immortal, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlinesse & honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher

and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, let women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray,

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding, she shalbe saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops and deacons and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient; not a brawler, not covetous:

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre:

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well,

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie great is the mystery of godlines, God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foreteleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith.

NOw the spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shal depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with an hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve, & know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlines is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproath, because we trust in the living God, who is the saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this

thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 *Of widows,* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timotheus health.*

1 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children, or nephews, let them learn first to shewpiety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night & day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidell.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man;

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse; for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall, they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them releive them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn, and, the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and *some men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duty of servants.* 3 *Not to have fellowship with new fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlinesse is great gain,* 10 *and love of money the root of all evil,* 11 *What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admonish the rich.*

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren, but rather do *them* service, because they are faithfull and beloved partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strifes of words whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, & pierced themselves thorow with many sorrows.

11 But thou O man of God, flee these things and follow after righteousnes, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also

also, called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against § time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHY

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother: 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be steadfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son grace mercy, *and* peace from God the father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of § testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of § affliction of the gospel, according to the power of God.

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began:

10 But is now made manifest, by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; Nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, § all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phigellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain,

17 But when he was in Rome he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: & in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Timothy is exhorted to constancy and perseverance, and to shew himself approved.

THou therefore my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus,

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore indure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ,

4 No man that warreth intangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that labouroth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 *It is a* faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*; if we deny him, he also will deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman ℣ needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing ℣ word of truth.

16 But shun profane & vain babblings, for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus, & Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that ℣ resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace ẅ them that call on ℣ LORD out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish & unlearned questions, avoid, knowing ℣ they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He advertiseth him of the times to come.*
6 *describeth the enemies of the truth,*
10 *and propoundeth his own example.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covertous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy.

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce dispisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a from of godlines, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, & lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away ẅ divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as their's also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in ℣ things which thou hast learned, & hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesu.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and ẅ profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throwly furnished unto all good works

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Paul exhorting Timothy,* 9 *willeth him to come unto him, and to bring Marcus, and other things which he wrote for with him:* 19 *He concludeth.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not indure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministery,

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia: Titus unto Dalmatia:

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery,

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil. The Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me, *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, & that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and wil preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom, to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, & Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS

CHAP. I.

5 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be stopped.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order ¶ things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath been taught, that he *may* be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to convince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving, is nothing pure, but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God,

But in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 *Directions given to Titus, both for his doctrine and life.* 9 *Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.*

But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love children.

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that ȳ word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity.

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering again:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn ȳ doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all men;

12 Teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, & godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus is directed what to teach, and what not.*
15 *The conclusion.*

Put them in minde to be subject to principalities & powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawler, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts & pleasures, living in malice & envy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnes & love of God our Saviour toward man appeared.

5 Not by works of righteousnes which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is a* faithfull saying, and these things I will ȳ thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good & profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, & genealogies, & contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable & vain.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing ȳ he ȳ is such, is subverted and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

4 *He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon,* 9 *whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*

Paul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

2 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoyn thee that which is convenient;

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it, albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you:

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.*

GOd, who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more exellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment:

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeers shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy foot-stool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobe-

disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes & wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak:

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindefull of him, or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thine hands?

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh & blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature of* angels, but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeve not in him, we shall be more worthy of punishment then hard-hearted Israel.*

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ, as a son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse;

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers,

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he, that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you mould seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts & marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts, and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood: 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins,

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared:

8 Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest, after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilfull in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent, and patient, to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shal fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sweareth by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before *us*.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec,* 11, *and so far more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him,

2 To whom also Abrahamgave a tenth part of all, first being by interpretation king of righteousnes, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham.

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loines of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priest-hood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life:

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*,

21 (For those *priests* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him

him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, & then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternal priesthood of Christ, the levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished,* 7 *and the temporal covenant of the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.*

NOw of § things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: we have such an high priest, who is set on § right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in § day when I took them by § hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, & every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins, and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law,* 11 *far inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread, which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all.

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands,

hands. that is to ſay, not of this building:
12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.
13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkleing the unclean, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh;
14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who through the eternal Spirit, offered himſelf without ſpot to God, purge your ſconſcience from dead works, to ſerve the living God?
15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediatour of the new teſtament, that by means of death for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions *that were* under the firſt teſtament, they which are called might receive the promiſe of eternal inheritance.
16 For where a teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſity be the death of the teſtatour.
17 For a teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all, whilſt the teſtatour liveth.
18 Whereupon neither the firſt *teſtamnt* was dedicated without blood.
19 For when Moſes had ſpoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and ſcarlet wooll, and hyſſop, and ſprinkled both the book, and all the people,
20 Saying, this is the blood of the teſtament which God hath enjoyned unto you.
21 Moreover, he ſprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſtery.
22 And almoſt all things are by the law purged with blood: and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.
23 It was therefore neceſſary that the patterns of things in the heavens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heavenly things themſelves with better ſacrifices then theſe.
24 For Chriſt is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it ſelf, now to appear in the preſence of God for us.
25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelf often, as the high prieſt entereth into the holy place, every yeer with blood of others:
26 For then muſt he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſin by the ſacrifice of himſelf.
27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:
28 So Chriſt was once offered, to bear the ſins of many, & unto them that look for him, ſhall he appear the ſecond time without ſin unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakneſſe of the law-ſacrifices,* 10 *The ſacrifices of Chriſts body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away ſins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold faſt the faith with patience and thankſgiving.*

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, & not the very image of § things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually make the comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered? becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſins.
3 But in thoſe *ſacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of ſins every yeer
4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of buls and of goats ſhould take away ſins.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith ſacrifice and offering, thou wouldeſt not, but a body haſt thou prepared me:
6 In burnt offerings and ſacrifices for ſin, thou haſt had no pleaſure.
7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God,
8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt-offerings, & offering for ſin thou wouldeſt not, neither haſt pleaſure therein which are offered by the law.
9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God.) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.
10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.
11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtering and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices, which can never take away ſins.
12 But this man, after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God,
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.
15 Whereof the wholy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us. For after that he had ſaid before,
16 This is the covenant that I wil make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith § Lord, I will put my law into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;
17 And their ſins and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remiſſion of theſe is: there is no more offering for ſin.
19 Having therefore, brethren boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by § blood of Jeſus,
20 By a new and living way, which he hath conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh.

21 And

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water,

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithfull that promised,)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully, after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy: who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord and again, The Lord shall judge his people,

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God,

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly while ye were made a gazing stock, both by reproaches and afflictions: and partly, while ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therfore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God:* 7 *The fruits thereof.*

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, & that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noe, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, & he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise,

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised,

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead: so *many* as the stars of the skie in multitude: as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them* and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindefull of that *countrey* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called;

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying blessed both the sons of Joseph: and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the Red-sea, as by dry land, which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tel of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets,

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruel mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins, and goats skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the authour and finisher of *our* faith: who for the joy that was set before him, indured the crosse despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, & faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, and chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye indure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons, for what son is he whom the Father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shal we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous, nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees:

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of

of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled?

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect:

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, *that speaketh* better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh, for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made: that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity,* 4 *to honest use,* 6 *to avoid covetousness,* 7 *to regard Gods preachers.* 9 *to take heed of strange doctrines,* 10 *to confesse Christ,* 16 *to give alms,* 17 *to obey governours,* 18 *to pray for the apostle.* 20 *The conclusion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness: and be content with such things as ye have, For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation;

8 Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to day for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which serve § tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have § rule over you, and submit your selves, for they watch for your souls as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, & not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you § rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom, if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you,

24 Salute all them that hath the rule over you, and all the ſaints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the croſſe, 5 to aſk patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakneſs or ſins unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter, 26 otherwiſe men may ſeem, but never be truly religious:

JAmes a ſervant of God, and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations:

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wiſdom, let him aſk of God that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it ſhall be given him.

6 But let him aſk in faith, nothing wavering? for he that wavereth is like a wave of the ſea, driven with the winde and toſſed.

7 For let not that man think that he ſhall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the flower of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the ſun is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſs, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhal the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that love him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own luſt, & enticed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſin; and ſin, when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the father of lights, with whom is no variableneſs, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let everyman be ſwift to hear, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God,

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receive with meekneſſe the ingraffed word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe.

24 For he beholdeth himſelf, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his deed.

26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion & undefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himſelf unſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſtians muſt not regard the rich, and deſpiſe the poor brethren. 14 Not to boaſt of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come unto your aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparrell, and there come in alſo a poor man in vile raiment.

3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay unto him, Sit thou here in a good place, and ſay to the poor, Stand thou there, or ſit here under my footeſtool:

4 Are ye not then partial in your ſelves, and are become judges of evill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God choſen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he

he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ℣ said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty:

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food.

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled, notwithstanding, ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works, shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified: and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 *We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others,* 5 *but rather to bridle the tongue,* 13 *They who be truly wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beasts, & of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it *is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine figs? so can no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and indued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Against covetousnesse,* 4 *intemperance,* 5 *pride,* 11 *detraction and rash judgement.*

FRom whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

8 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill and desire to have, & cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not:

3 Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God:

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you, cleanse your hands ye sinners & purifie your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shal live, & do this or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not: to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity, 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep, and howl, for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shal be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren: lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take my brethren the prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which indure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shal raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to the like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ THE

CHAP. I.

He bleſseth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation by Chriſt is propheſied of old: he exhorteth them to a godly converſation.

PEter an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the fore-knowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Jeſus Chriſt: grace unto you, and peace be multiplyed.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation,, ready to be revealed in the laſt time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſs through manifold temptations

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt:

8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love, in whom, though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the ſalvation of your ſouls:

10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt, which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven, which things the angels deſire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be ſober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation.

16 Becauſe it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work, paſſe the time of your ſojourning here in fear.

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver and gold, from your vain converſation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lamb without blemiſh, and without ſpot.

23 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

12 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently;

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth, and abideth for ever.

24 For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away;

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built: 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well-doing after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and evil-ſpeakings,

2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſt-hood, to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture

ſcripture, Behold, I lay in a Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious, & he that beleeveth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve, he is precious; but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner.

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed,

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royal prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech you, as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which war againſt the ſoul:

12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil doers, they may by your good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king as ſupreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of evil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not uſing your liberty for a cloke of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God indure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God,

21 For even hereunto were ye called, becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he ſuffered, he threatened not, but committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to ſins, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the ſhepherd and biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 *He teacheth the duty of wives and huſbands each to other,* 8 *exhorting all men to unity and love,* 14 *and to ſuffer perſecution:* 19 *He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.*

LIkewiſe ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own huſbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be won by the converſation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own huſbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whoſe daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe ye huſbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compaſſion one of another, love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

10 For he that will love life and ſee good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they ſpeak no guile.

11 Let him eſchew evil, and do good, let him ſeek peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* againſt them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled,

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready always to give an anſwer to every man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe and fear:

16 Having a good conſcience, that where-

as they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noe, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptisme, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh; but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to cease from sin:* 12 *and comforteth them against persecution.*

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and § dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But § end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, & watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoyce, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy are ye, for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf:

17 For the time is come that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well-doing, as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the elders to feed their flock:* 5 *the younger to obey,* 8 *& all to be sober & constant in faith,* 9 *and to resist the devil.*

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder, yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren, that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithful brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces; 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand.

Simon Peter a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindenesse; and to brotherly kindenesse charity:

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shal neither be barren, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shal never fall.

11 For so an enterance shal be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore, I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I wil endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am wel pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do wel, that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the wil of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foreteleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom.

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shal be false teachers among you, who privily shal bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction,

2 And many ſhall follow their pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of truth ſhall be evil ſpoken of.

3 And through covetouſneſſe ſhall they with feigned words make merchandiſe of you: whoſe judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation ſlumbereth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darkneſſe, to be reſerved unto judgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noe the eighth *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into aſhes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered juſt lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh, in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe government. Preſumptuous *are they*, ſelf willed: they are not afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation againſt them before the Lord.

12 But theſe, as naturall brute beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evil of the things that they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption.

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day-time: ſpots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, & that cannot ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſouls: an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practiſes: curſed children:

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbade the madneſſe of the prophet.

17 Theſe are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt: to whom the miſt of darkneſſe is reſerved for ever.

18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantoneſſe, thoſe that were clean eſcaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelves are the ſervants of corruption; for of whom a man is overcome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have eſcaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, the later end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they have known it to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened to them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in § mire.

CHAP. III.

1 *The certainty of Chriſts coming to judgment.* 10 *The manner how the world ſhall be deſtroyed.* 11 *An exhortation.*

THis ſecond epiſtle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I ſtir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance.

2 That ye may be mindefull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us § apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his coming? for ſince the fathers fell aſleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth ſtanding out of the water and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was being overflowed with water, periſhed:

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerved unto fire againſt the day of judgement, & perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeers, and a thouſand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlack concerning his promiſe, as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) but is long-ſuffering to us-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat, the earth alſo & the works that are therein, ſhall be burnt up.

11 Seeing

11 Seeing then ¶ all these things shalbe dissolved, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation & godlines

12 Looking for, & hasting unto the coming of ¶ day of God, wherein ¶ heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless, we according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherfore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that ¶ long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to ¶ wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you:

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned, and unstable, wrest as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware least ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eys, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you, ¶ eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, & the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, & his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 Comfort against sins of infirmity. 3 To know God is to keep his commandments. 18 Beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceit the godly are safe preserved by faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know ¶ we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse, even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whether he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children because your sins are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning, I write unto you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young

men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard ℣ Antichrist shal come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not ℣ any man teach you: but as ℣ same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one which doth righteousnesse, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1. *He declareth the singular love of God towards us in making us his sons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 & also brotherly love one to another.*

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shal be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, & in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous:

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this ℣ children of God are manifest, & the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnes, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he layed down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth,

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth: and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved,

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.
22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandment, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him, and hereby we know that he abideth in us by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to believe all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God, because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.
3 And every spirit that confesseth not, that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world: and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.
7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God: and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.
9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.
11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.
14 And we have seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.
15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we have known, and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world.
18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear; because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.
19 We love him, because he first loved us.
20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?
21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithful are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Son of God able to save us, 14 and to hear our prayers which we make for our selves, and for others.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.
3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.
4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that bear witnes in the earth, the spirit, & the water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.
9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.
10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself, he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar,

becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we aſk any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have § petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſin a ſin *which is* not unto death, he ſhall aſk, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſin not unto death. There is a ſin unto death: I do not ſay, that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſs is ſin, and there is a ſin not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not:

19 And we know that we are of God, and § whole world lieth in wickedneſs.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, & hath given us an underſtanding that we may know him ‡ is true. & we are in him ‡ is true, *even* in his Son Jeſus Chriſt. This is § true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron with her children to perſevere in Chriſtian love and belief. 8 *Leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion:* 10 *and to have nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine.*

THe Elder unto the eleſt lady and her children whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beſeech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confeſſe not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, this is a deceiver, and an Antichriſt.

8 Look to your ſelves, that we loſe not thoſe things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward,

9 Whoſoever tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father & the Son

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your houſe, neither bid him God ſpeed:

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I truſt to come unto you, and ſpeak face to face, ‡ our joy may be full

13 The children of thine eleſt ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 *and hoſpitality,* 7 *to preachers:* 9 *complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide,* 11 *whoſe evil example is not to be followed:* 12 *He giveth ſpeciall teſtimony to the good report of Demetrius.*

THe elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth,

2 Beloved, I wiſh above all things, that thou mayeſt proſper and be in health, even as thy ſoul proſpereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly, when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkeſt in § truth

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doſt faithfully whatſoever thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers;

6 Which have born witneſſe of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt do well:

7 Becauſe that for his names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of § Gentiles.

8 We

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

An exhortation to constancy in faith. 14 False teachers crept in. 20 The godly are assisted by the holy Spirit of God.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plackt up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame: wandering starrs to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration, because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you, there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference.

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory; and majesty, dominion and power now and ever. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF SAINT JOHN the DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches. 7 The coming of Christ.

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass, and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God, and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kinreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ was in the isle which is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha, and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starrs, and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, fear not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth and was dead: and Behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seven starrs which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starrs are the angels of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starrs in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil; and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly,

quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent,

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of § Nicolaitans which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear, what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the churche in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich: and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jewes, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried: and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he who hath § sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast thy Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balack to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest the woman Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers;) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him § morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 *The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved,* 7 *of Philadelphia, approved,* 15 *of Laodicea rebuked.* 20 *Christ standeth at the door, and knocketh.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a Name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard and hold fast, and repent, If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches:

7 And to the angel of the church in

Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David; he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come & worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown,

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the Name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of § Laodiceans, write. These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *John seeth the throne of God in heaven.* 4 *The four and twenty elders.* 6 *The four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.* 10 *The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.*

After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold a throne was set in heaven; and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rain-bowe round about the throne in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightenings and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts, full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him: and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him § sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever.

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power, for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 *The book sealed with seven seals:* 9 *which onely the lamb that was slain is worthy to open:* 12 *Therefore the elders praise him,* 9 *and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.*

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside, sealed with seven seals,

2 And

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four & twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shal reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.*

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals: and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not judge, and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earth quake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks

rocks fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number: 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after theſe things I ſaw four angels ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea.

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred & fourty and four thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Judah, were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes, were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar, were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph, were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God, which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beaſts; and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdom, and thankſgiving, and honour and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me. Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb:

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midſt of the throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeventh ſeal: 2 ſeven angels had ſeven trumpets given them: 6 four of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow.

AND when he had opened the ſeventh ſeal, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an hour.

2 And I ſaw the ſeven angels which ſtood before God, and to them were given ſeven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and ſtood at the altar, having a golden cenſer, and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer it with the prayers of all ſaints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the ſaints, aſcended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightenings, and an earthquake.

6 And the ſeven angels, which had the ſeven trumpets, prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt angel ſounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt upon the earth; and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green graſſe was burnt up.

8 And the ſecond angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtar from heaven, burning

ing as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 The fifth angel soundeth. 2 He openeth the bottomlesse pit. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women; and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had brest-plates, as it were brest-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell,

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bounden in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having brest-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone; and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads; and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men, which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and braste, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand: 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, & write them not

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 They have power to shut heaven that it rain not: 7 The beast shall fight against them and kill them: They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second wo is past, 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies. and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecy: and have power over waters, to turn them to blood, & to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwel upon the earth, shal rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightenings, and voices, & thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun traveleth:* 4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her childe:* 6 *When she was delivered, she fleeth into the wildernes.* 7 *Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail.* 13 *The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve starrs.

2 And she being with childe, cried: travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starrs of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne,

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ, for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day & night

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth a man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood, which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beast cometh up out of the earth,* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast,* 15 *that men should worship it,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: And the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast,

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, & he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men?

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles, which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwel on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by the sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The lamb standing on mount Sion with his company, 6 an angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sicle. 20 The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guil: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying, with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand;

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shal be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, & in ſ presence of the Lamb

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sicle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sicle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sicle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sicle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sicle, and gather the clusters of thevine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sicle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth,

earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe, of the wrath of God,

20 And the wine-preſſe was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-preſſe, even unto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſeven angels with the ſeven laſt plagues.* 3 *The ſong of them that overcome the beaſt.* 7 *The ſeven vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I ſaw another ſign in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven angels, having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, having the harps of God.

3 And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of § Lamb, ſaying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, juſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of ſaints.

4 Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heaven was opened;

6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The angels pour out their vials full of wrath,* 6 *The plagues that follow thereupon.* 15 *Chriſt cometh as a thief. Bleſſed are they that watch.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went and poured out his vial upon the earth: and there fell a noiſom and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel poured out his vial upon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living ſoul died in the ſea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed § blood of ſaints, and prophets, and thou haſt given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar, ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the ſun, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdom was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven, becauſe of their pains, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And § ſixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that § way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of § falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightenings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſs of his wrath.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every ſtone about § weight

of a talent: and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt, which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and ſcarlet-colour, and decked with gold, and precious ſtone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the ſaints, & with the blood of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvell? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhal aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdom. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even hais the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhal make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb ſhall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhal hate the whore, and ſhal make her deſolate, & naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beaſt untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her: and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her ſins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhal be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off, for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city; for in one hour is thy judgement come:

11 And the merchants of the earth shal weep & mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver and precious stones, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne-wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble.

13 And cynamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and charets, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea stood afar off,

18 And cryed, when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee, and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee, and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints.* 7 *The marriage of the Lamb.* 10 *The angel will not be worshipped.*

AND after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, & glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of ℔ Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings, of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge, and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he was clothed, with a ve[illegible]

dip

dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite § nations: & he shall rule them with a rod of iron: & he treadeth § wine-press of the fierceness of wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, & he cried with a loud voice, saying, to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men; both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him, that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeers. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of § bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers.

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled, and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: one such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when the thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast, and the false prophet are: and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life: was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven, and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light: 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God

with men, and he wil dwel with them, and they shal be his people, and God himself shal be with them, *and be* their God:

4 And God shal wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shal be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shal there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I wil give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shal inherit all things, and I wil be his God, and he shal be my son.

8 But the fearful and unbeleeving, and the abominable, & murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars shal have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I wil shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, & the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a calcedony, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fifth sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl: the ninth a topas, the tenth a chrysophrasus, the eleventh a jacinth, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shal walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shal not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shal bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shal in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as christal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, & yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shal see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shal reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still, and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still, and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers: and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON:

Printed by E. T. for a Society of *Stationers*. 1655